



For more African books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*

**1**

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE.

Ma'am Masilo my matric class teacher used to say "Life grants each and everyone of us the same chance, the same opportunity we all have 24 hours a day, seven days a week and twelve months a year! Time doesn't discriminate against anyone but gives everyone the same opportunity, people decide how they want their future to be like based on their everyday choices".

My eighteen year old self didn't understand what she meant or maybe I never wanted to because all I cared about at the time was how short my skirt was, how beautiful I looked and

maintaining my 'IT GIRL' position. I cared more about my status as the hottest honey in my school than I did about ma'am Masilo's boring lectures about time and life.

While my peers spent their time studying and preparing for exams I was all over the township with my boyfriend, going to each and every club, tavern and party in my hood drinking and having unprotected sex! Today I finally understand what Ma'am Masilo meant unfortunately it's too late the damage has already been done I'm here dealing with the consequences of the choices I have made and I have no choice but to watch from the side-lines as my peers enjoy the fruits of their labour.

My classmates are professionals earning their own money, most have renovated their homes making their parents proud while one or two already bought their first cars and some are still studying towards their dream careers. Parents in our community use them as point of reference for their growing teens, kids look up to them while I serve as an example of what they shouldn't be!. I'm stuck in limbo I wish I listened when there was still time.

I was warned multiple times by different people but I still didn't listen, when my mother failed to get through me she consulted the pastor for intervention. The pastor indeed came to our house with the sole aim to sit me down and explain how dangerous and thorny the path I chose was, I didn't want to disrespect the old man so I sat down and listened as he spoke using big English words and made reference to the bible by quoting a few scriptures and subconsciously said "wa hlanya o nekele kae nna bocheng bahae" as he spoke.

I didn't listen and like the Zulu proverb says " Isala kutshelwa sibonwa ngomopho" Ngiyopha today and it's not a nice place to be trust me I'm living in regret. In sotho we say "ngwana mahana ho jwetswa obonwa kadi kgapha". Given an opportunity to go back in time I would do things differently but unfortunately I don't have such luxury well no one does, all that is left to do is to pick up the pieces and try to move on with hopes for a better future.

I am Nthatisi Monareng, fasten your seat belt it's about to be a bumpy ride. ENJOY

-----

Faint slaps on my face wake me up from slumber, I slowly flick my eyes open and I'm met by Warona's tear stained face.

“Mama ke batla dijo”

( I want food mom)

Warona is my three year old daughter I fell pregnant with her when I was in matric, I remember I didn't write some of my final exam papers because of my constant sickness during pregnancy. I met and started dating her father that same year June and fell pregnant with Warona two months later, fortunately he and I are still together.

I slowly pull the blankets over my face and murmur

“ Ketlo tsoha”

(I'll wake up)

A loud scream breaks out from her mouth and she repeats the words "dijo dijo" over and over again.

I try to sleep through the noise but I fail so I furiously peel the blankets off my body and grab my gown on the dressing table and wear my sleepers, winter is approaching so mornings are very cold. After dressing Warona in her warm tracksuits I carry her to the kitchen and sit her on a chair

Me: " Keo etsetse eng?"

( What should I make for you?)

Warona: " Weetbix"

I'm adding spoons of Nespray to the crushed biscuits of weetbix when my mother walks into the kitchen already dressed for work in her Nurse uniform.

Ma: " Good morning "

Me: " Morning Ma"

She picks up Warona from the chair and gives her a couple of kisses on her face that leave her giggling gloriously

Ma: " Mara Thati when will you stop being stubborn and take my offer? Wa tsofala and your life is stagnant otlala ja masepa a thaka tsahao kea ho jwetsa, time is running out and you still cant find a job"

(You're getting old but your life is standing in one place, your peers are way ahead of you in life)

My mother and I don't really get along because it's always the same thing with her, if she's not reminding me about how stagnant my life is then she's not holding back on her disapproval for my relationship with Thapelo

Me: " Ma please stop putting pressure on me, there are no jobs in our country many graduates are sitting at home with their

qualifications unemployed what about me who only has a matric Certificate!" I say handing her Warona's bowl of weetbix

She sits her on a chair, gives her food and looks at her with a big smile on her face as wawa digs in seemingly enjoying her food. One thing about wawa, she loves her weetbix!

Ma: " I know that's why I'm saying take my offer"

Me: " No I can't I'm sorry, I'll keep looking something will come up".

What she means by her " offer" she refers to me taking a job as a cleaner wu ngeke shem mina wonke a cleaner?, to be totally honest I'm not even looking for a job why should I? My man supports me mos.

Ma: " I give up! lord knows I tried"

She says with her hands raised in surrender.

Me: “ Thank you very much”

Ma: “ I’m going to work, give this R20 to Dineo it’s for her lunch at school ”.

She kisses Warona’s cheek and walks out.

Dineo is my little sister she’s 17 and in grade 11, she’s very intelligent my mother’s room divider is full of her academic awards and trophies. Sometimes I envy her, unlike me she’s the perfect daughter, Ideal student and exemplary child in church hack she’s even part of the worship team and me? I’m the black sheep of the family my mother’s source of stress and headache, my mother was always summoned to school by the principal because of something I did it was either because I back chatted the teacher, bunked classes or refused to take a beating as my punishment.

I ran away from home every weekend and was caught drunk several times by people from the church earning me the title of the most hated child in church, simply put I was the demon

parents warned their kids not to befriend we all know how judgmental church goers are!

Dineo: "Good morning my beautiful sister".

She says walking into the kitchen

Me: " Morning sister".

And like every other morning she goes straight to the fridge for an apple and immediately takes a huge bite.

Dineo: " Wawa my baby how are you? Are you enjoying your food?"

She asks with her mouth full, a bad habit she doesn't want to let go of.

Warona: " Mama" she says with a big smile on her face.

Warona calls both of us 'mama' , Dineo and I are quite close despite the constant comparison between the two of us by our mom and other people we have learnt not to allow any of that to get between our relationship as sisters. I can safely say she's my best friend, she plays the motherly role to my daughter better than I do.

To be honest I don't have that strong motherly bond with Warona, I tried but it's just not happening I really can't connect with her. I take care of her like a mother should because I gave birth to her so I don't have much of a choice, maybe it's because I blame her.

sans-serif">Everything went haywire for me since her existence, Thapelo and I used to be so close before I fell pregnant we were so close we did each and everything together he's the one who introduced me to the life of partying, drinking alcohol and sleeping out but he changed the minute I told him I was pregnant so I kind of resent Warona for causing a rift between us quite selfish I know but I just can't help it.

If It wasn't for Warona I would have probably furthered my studies and made something of myself but my mother wont let me go to varsity she says if I want to go I should take my daughter with me, imagine!. I supplemented my maths and physics marks last year and the percentages on my statement improved so my APS score is a bit higher now I can get admission to varsity.

Dineo: "Mama o siile tjhelete yaka ya mkhero?"

( Did mom leave my money)

Me: " Yes, here"

I say and show her the money on the table.

Dineo: " Ok bye sis, I'm off to school see you later"

\*\*\*\*\*

Being unemployed is very depressing yoh it makes you feel worthless and good for nothing sometimes I feel like ke khaphile batho life(ing), I feel like an extra in this whole life

thing I'm stuck in one place yet other people keep progressing before my eyes. There's nothing much to do during the day except to watch TV or binge on series until everyone comes back home from school and work but because Dstv ke scam they repeat movies so now I know all the movies airing so there's really nothing new to watch, keore motho has been home for so long that I can even recite the adverts! I dedicate the day to spring cleaning and to doing mine and Warona's laundry.

It's four in the afternoon the laundry has dried and I've taken it down from the washing line, I've ironed and folded it. I'm packing it in the closet when my phone beeps with a WhatsApp message from Sihle.

Sihle is my friend, well the only friend I have I had many friends back in high school but they all dropped me the moment they went to varsity I guess I was suddenly not good enough to be their friend, Sihle is the only one who has never turned her back on me we have been friends since primary although we attended different high schools we have kept our friendship going over the years. We have many things in common one of them being our love for law but unlike me she's following her dreams, she's at UJ doing her fourth and final year in LLB Law.

*"Guess what?" Her text reads*

*Me: "What?"*

*Sihle: "I'm around, I got here yesterday"*

*Me: "What, why didn't you tell me?"*

*Sihle: "Well I'm telling you now, let's go clubbing tonight"*

*Me: "I'd really love to come but my mother won't agree to babysit you know her"*

*Sihle: "I know that's why I asked my mother to babysit for you, she agreed"*

*Me: "Wow ok then, let me quickly tell bae you remember how he got the last time I went out with telling him".*

*Sihle: “ Yeah whatever”*

One thing my mother and Sihle have in common is their dislike for my relationship with Thapelo but unfortunately for them I actually don't care what they think, I'm the one who's dating him so anyone else's opinion doesn't really matter.

I call Thapelo it rings unanswered the first two times but he answers on the second ring when I try him for the third time

Thapelo: “ Ya!”

He says when he answers the call, I can detect a hint of annoyance from his tone I suspect he picked up without checking the caller ID.

Me: “ Baby kenna”

(It's me)

Thapelo: " Of course I can see that, so olla kang? Hape nna ke busy remember not everyone is unemployed like you so make it snappy I have to get back to work".

(What do you want)

He works as police officer at our local police station

Me: " Oh I'll be quick then, Sihle wants us to go clubbing tonight"

Thapelo: " So?"

Me: " I'm informing you"

Thapelo: " I'm still trying to figure out why you're telling me"

Me: “ Because you were angry the last time I went out without telling you”

(Silence)

Me: “ Thapelo!..hello..hello”

No reply

I remove the phone from my ear and check the screen, great the bastard dropped the call on me!

Warona grabs my hand, I look down on her, she raises her squeeze bottle and says “Mama kopa juice”

(Mom can I have juice)

Me: “ Heeey ako ntlohele tu!” I shout

(Leave me alone)

She looks at me with her upper lip quivering and bursts into a loud cry, she raises her hands up for me to carry her and I all I do is look at her and I can't find it in my heart to love her like a mother should. To me she's nothing but an inconvenience, the reason why the love of my life changed sometimes I wish I was successful in aborting her.

I turn around with my back facing her and dial Sihle, she picks up on the first ring

Sihle: " Ntwana!"

Me: " Friend I'm sorry but I can't make it to the club tonight".

Sihle: " Why?"

Me: " I'm no longer in the mood".

Sihle: " Unamanga! Let me guess Thapelo refused".

Me: " No"

Sihle: " Is that Warona crying?"

Me: " Yes"

Sihle: " Mthulise phela"

(Calm her down).

Me: " Nah she'll be quiet soon she's just being a brat".

Sihle: " No friend you need serious help this is not normal".

Me: " Oh you don't say! I didn't realise ngizwa ngawe Dr Phil".

Sihle likes to act like she knows everything nxn



## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#2**

My family constantly warns against Thapelo, according to them I changed for the worst when I started dating him but I honestly think none of them understand the dynamics of our relationship and love! Thapelo has his short comings like any other guy, okay maybe more than the average guy but I know deep down he loves me and I'm certain of this fact! I can't remember the last time I asked my mother for anything because Thapelo tends to my every need now tell me would he do that if he didn't love me like everyone around me claims??

Thapelo and I used to be very tight we only grew distant when Warona came to the picture, Thapelo was clear from the beginning HE DIDN'T WANT A BABY, NOT NOW AND NOT IN THE FUTURE I honestly didn't have any problem with his condition seeing that I was a teen myself and was only looking to have kids later in life, when I'm married maybe? But I just didn't intend on having kids either so he and I understood each other. I should have been responsible enough to take contraceptives when he refused to use protection the first time

we got intimate and not just rely on morning afters and kasi remedies you know your coke with disprin mix and Stameta? Yes I drank those once or twice!.

The pregnancy came so soon in our relationship and ruined it, I mean we were still getting to know each other as a couple and then boom pregnancy, it just came prematurely in the relationship and just suck out all the fun and the beauty of what was meant to be the romantic phase of our relationship. We had to move from being two people who just met and fell in love, almost like strangers really! To parents to this innocent child, a child we both didn't want and weren't ready for.

When I found out I was pregnant I didn't know what to do, everything felt like a nightmare I had just met this guy who happened to be my first boyfriend, he just broke my virginity and I already had to prepare myself to be a mother! Everything happened all at the same time and I didn't get enough time to deal with all this big changes in my life which is why despite being a daughter of a nurse, contraceptives were the last thing on my mind at the time.

I knew Thapelo didn't want a baby but I thought he would change his mind when the baby was born, that somehow his fatherly instincts would kick in, but nothing of that sort happened instead Thapelo changed from always wanting to see me and calling me frequently to someone who could barely make time for me.

It was worse when Warona was still breastfeeding he would rather not see me at all than for me to come with Warona to see him, I'm not heartless of course it hurts me to see my daughter being rejected by the same man who's supposed to be her hero, her protector and first love but instead of loving her I too reject her!

Its not intentional I don't plan to do it, but the more I feel rejected by him the more I feel disconnected from this beautiful and innocent little human being who needs my love, I pray that one day God will touch my hardened heart and I'll be able to love my child like she deserves.

It's a Thursday evening we have already had our dinner, Warona is already in bed and my mother has her favourite cup of Jacob's kronings in hand.

“ Keng wena bua”

(What’s up with you talk)

She says when I keep stealing glances at her

Me: clears throat “ Uhm ma I actually want to ask a favour from you”

Mom: “ Okay, I’m listening” she says and takes a swig of her coffee

I swallow nothingness and build the courage to put my thoughts into words, my mother is not an easy person to deal with.

Me: “ Thapelo asked me to come for a sleepover tomorrow so I was hoping you’d babysit for me”

I say and hold my breath

Mom: “ Why must I babysit for you, go with your daughter my girl you’re going to her father mos”

Yo my mother likes to act brand new she knows Thapelo doesn’t want Wawa sleeping over

Me: “ But ma you know my situation”

She looks at me with grimace on her face

Mom: “ What kind of a mother are you? How heartless are you to put a man above your child?”

My mother never misses an opportunity to remind me how much of a bad mother I am

Me: “ So otlo kgona?”

(Will you be able to)

Mom: “ No I can’t, I’m going to Mpumalanga ka kereke so mate pepa ngwanao oye leena”

( So put your child on your back and go with her)

Me: “ Ma please you always go with her mos, why not this time?”

Mom: “ I won’t babysit for you just so you can go and have sex with that useless cop boyfriend of yours, what exactly do you take me for?”

I can feel from the strain in her voice that she’s getting angry

Me: “ Please ma”

I implore

Mom: “ ketla hofa klap nou hobane I’m telling you no, haobatla holo bula dibono tsamaya but nna osek nkenya”

( I’ll slap you because I’m telling you no, if you want to go have sex go but don’t involve me)

Me: mumbling “ I don’t know what I expected from someone with a non existent love life”

I feel my cheek burn and that tswiiiiii sound in my ear and then it clicks that I’ve been slapped not once or twice but three times!

Mom: “ Say that again!”

She says standing next to me as to when and how she got up from her couch aketsebe. I avert my eyes and look down in shame with tears burning my eyes but I hold them in because knowing my mother, she’ll definitely slap me again if she sees tears yes she’s those parents who smack you and threaten to smack you again if you cry but claim you’re disrespectful when you don’t shed tears after a beat down yeah confusing I know.

Mom: “ Don’t mistake me for your friends I’m your mother, don’t you ever forget that this is my house I’ll not be disrespected by you if you want to go to your boyfriend by all means go! But no one in this house will babysit for you, take your baby with”

She says and clicks her tongue like those women in Nigerian movies and walks out of the lounge shouting angrily

“ YESSES katle ka hlahelwa nna nekele kae ha ba etsa ngwana oo, ai motho le motho ha a ikhudiseditse leron re ikhudiseditse”

(Where was I when they were making the baby, everyone should raise their own kids I also raised mine)

I let the water works flow freely once she's out of sight, I really wanted this it's been so long since Thapelo offered that I visit him. Lately he's just been so busy that we barely see each other so I was very excited and happy when he suggested us spending this weekend together. I tried offering to visit once before but I ended up being labelled with condescending words like “cheap” or “having no self respect” so I wait on him to invite me to avoid the heartache, knowing him it'll take a long time before he invites me for a weekend again!

Dineo stands up from the couch and wraps her arms around me  
“ I'm sorry sis but you were disrespectful towards mom”

Me: “ stop it, I don’t need a lecture”

I say and yank her hands off me and storm off to my room.

\*\*\*\*\*

I’ve been going out of my mind trying to find someone to babysit for me this weekend but everyone seems to have plans or simply refuses to stay the weekend with a 3 year old, I have no choice but to take Warona with me but the difficult part is breaking this news to Thapelo, speak of the devil he’s calling me wish me luck!

Thapelo: “ Hello my love, are you done packing I’m almost there”

Me: “ Yes, I’m done uhm babe?”

Thapelo: “ Yes”

Advertisement

Me: “ I couldn’t find a sitter for Warona so I’m gonna have to come with her”

Thapelo: “ What happened to your mom?”

Me: “ She refused”

Thapelo: “ Dineo?”

Me: “ Thapelo Dineo is a baby herself we can’t expect her to babysit the whole weekend, she has other commitments like school and worship team practice”

Thapelo: “ I guess we’ll have to postpone then”

Me: “ but you’re almost here mos”

Thapelo: “ Bye, I love you”

And just like that he hangs up on me.

I can literally feel my heart breaking to pieces, so Thapelo’s hatred or whatever it is that he feels for our daughter is that deep that he would rather cancel our plans after not seeing each other so long? Warona is his daughter, his blood I don’t understand what he has against her I honestly thought he’d be over it by now but three years later he still wants nothing that involves them spending more than two hours together!

Dineo: “Askies sis osekalla”

( don’t cry)

When did this one get here? I didn’t even realise I was crying until she mentioned it

Me: “ Why asabattle Warona Dineo, what did that little girl ever do to him?”

(why doesn’t he want Warona)

She rubs her palm up and down my back

Dineo: "I know its not my place but don't you think it's time you leave Thapelo?"

Me: " What no I can't do that!"

Dineo: " why not?"

Me: " I love him"

Dineo: " I don't know much about love but whatever you feel for him cant be love, love shouldn't hurt this much. When last were you happy like truly happy? Think about it"

I don't even want to ponder on what she's saying, I love Thapelo and I won't give up on him just yet isn't love patient? I'll wait for him to come back to his senses I know deep down he's a good man.

Me: “ There’s nothing to think about” I break free from her embrace and unpack our bags.

Dineo: “ Wow so you’re telling me this is how you’ll spend your life? With someone who controls you, cheats on you and treats you like you’re worthless?”

Me: “ I know how it looks Dee but Thapelo loves me and he’s a good guy he just needs time to get used to being a father”

Dineo: “ Yoh the way you make excuses for him, how long does it take to get used to being a father? If I was you I’d get myself educated, be independent and dump his ass”

Me: “ You know your mother won’t allow me to go to Res she’ll want me to take Warona with!”

Dineo: “My Life Orientation teacher says there’s distant learning at Unisa why not go there?”

Me: “ Ai Unisa Ndoda”

Am I wrong to want to experience varsity life like the rest of my peers? So Unisa won't cut it!

Me: “ I'll think about it”

Dineo: “I just wish you'd love yourself and see how beautiful, sexy and intelligent you are, then you'd know that you don't have to settle for less. You'll find someone who will love you and treat you like you deserve”.

Me: “This is real life not a romantic movie there is no perfect guy or one who doesn't cheat I'm lucky he doesn't beat me up, happy ever afters don't exist in real life”

Dineo: “ I give up!”

\*\*\*

I barely slept last night thinking about what Dineo said yo, am I that foolish that my 17 year old little sister had to knock some sense in my head? Today I want to confront Thapelo he must tell me why he doesn't want my daughter, if he doesn't believe she's his daughter he must come out and say it and if it's DNA tests he wants then I'm more than willing to give him I have no fear. He's the only man I've ever been with.

Dineo walks in without knocking and throws herself on the bed making it bounce a bit

Dineo: " Good morning beautiful people"

Me: " Morning sis"

Warona: " Morning Mama"

Dineo: "Morning my princess, actually sis my friend DK invited wawa to her nieces birthday party can I take her with?"

Me: “ Why at the last minute?”

Dineo: “ No she actually gave me an invitation a month ago I just forgot to give it to you"

Me: “ Ok no problem then, what is she going to wear isn't there a theme or something?”

Dineo : “ The theme is Frozen and your daughter has lots of those in her closet so chill, that shitty cop at least supports her"

True, Thapelo is many things but he supports his daughter financially since day one!

Me: “Ok what time does this thing start?”

Dineo: “ 12:00 PM but you know black people and African time so it will probably start at 1 if not 2”

Me: “ Ok I’ll clean and bathe her”

Dineo: “Cool, wawa come let me make you food”

She says with her back slightly bent for a piggy ride and wawa doesn’t waste time she hops on her back, I love the relationship between these two like I once said Dineo plays the motherly role better than I do.

I straighten the bed, clean around the house mostly doing touch ups because I recently spring cleaned the house so the house is in good condition and give wawa a bath, dress her in denim jeans, a frozen character tee, Adidas superstars and tie her fro into two buns.

My baby has beautiful hair though, her buns are so rich and healthy I’ve got the cutest baby in the world.

Me: “ Oh my beautiful Wawa kopa o nsune”

(Please give me a kiss)

She pouts her lips for a kiss and I lean in and peck her tiny lips,  
oh my goodness how I wish my hardened heart opens up and  
learn to love my baby like she deserves!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#3**

When Dineo and wawa left for the party I soaked myself in a tub with bath oils, I could feel the tension leave my body as the oils worked their magic on my tired body. The water has now turned cold so I get out of the tub, drain the water and wrap a towel around me. I make my way to the bedroom and look through the closet for something to wear, I settle for a short denim skirt, white bandeau top, ripped denim jackets and black Air force sneakers.

I tie my braids in a high bun, I'm no make up person but I do put on lashes and fleek my brows sometimes so eyeliner and lipstick is as far as I go. I grab my black cute little handbag and make my way out after locking the door.

I'm on an Uber to Thapelo's place, I want him to explain himself today I am tired of acting like I'm ok with him rejecting our daughter and hiding us from his family, it's quite shocking that even after four years together I still know nothing about his

family I don't even know if he has siblings or not. I've never bumped into a single picture of his family in his house, nor does he post anything about family on his social media platforms not forgetting how angry he gets every time I try to enquire about his family so I stopped asking and waited on him to confide freely in me.

Driver: " We are here ma'am"

Me: "Oh I'm so sorry how much do I owe you?"

Driver: "R200"

I look through my purse and give him two hundred rands notes

Me: " Thank you"

I say and step outside the car and look at the tall block of flats before me, Thapelo rents an apartment here it's quite a cosy area that is safe, located next to food retailers like Pick n pay and checkers hyper. Filling stations and Fast food outlets like

Macdonald, KFC and Debonairs are also within 5 metre radius from the flat so it's a really nice place.

“ Good afternoon Ausi” the security at the main gate says and lets me in.

He doesn't ask for identification from me because Thapelo has lived here for more than a year now, so he knows me and who I'm here to see.

I take brisk steps towards the block of flats and search for his black pimped Gti with my eyes when I pass the parking lot, oh there it is! What a relief now I know he's home he loves his car so much that he doesn't go anywhere without it, even if it's a walking distance I think that's another thing that contributes to his weight gain anyway I walk to the elevator.

When the steel doors slide open on his floor there's a loud echo of sexual sounds, ew I wonder who's having sex at this time of the day and did the girl have to scream so loud? The moans get louder with each step I take towards his flat, my heart beat accelerates as I imagine him banging into someone else but no it can't be I'm sure he borrowed his friend his apartment or something guys do that all the time don't they?

There is a nagging feeling in my gut telling me its him but I ignore it and open the door with my sweaty and shaking hands, the sight that welcomes me is something that will be difficult to erase from my memory! His back is facing me and he keeps going in and out of the chubby dark skinned chick on the couch, they are both oblivious to my presence in the room seemingly too high in sexual euphoria to notice that there is someone else in the midst the girl's screams are getting louder each second I think her climax is near.

I feel something pushing violently against my stomach, by the time I try to place my hand on my mouth to stop the vomit it's already too late I have vomited all over the floor and there's a bitter taste in my mouth. They abruptly stop their movements and face me, I was expecting Thapelo to be shocked, scared, apologetic or even remorseful but annoyance or is it irritation mirrors his features as he stares back at me.

"Fuck I was close" the fat girl under him groans in irritation

I watch as he slowly slides out of her, wow he's not wearing a condom? The girl grabs a turquoise towel and covers herself or

rather her lower belly and private part which is only what the towel can cover on her big body. The very same towel I had embroidered with his surname and initials and gifted him with on his birthday, wow this is disrespect of the highest order.

I am so furious, livid and angry right now that I just want to beat both of them up or pour them with hot cooking oil or something but somehow my limbs are not coordinating with my brain, because I'm still stuck at the door staring at them with tears running down my face.

"Who is she?" the fat lady asks

Thapelo: " Oh her, she's the nagging baby mama I told you about" the words just slip out of his mouth like he has rehearsed them or something

So this is what I've been reduced to, a mere nagging baby mama? Wow

“ WOW, she looks so young to possess such a cheap mentality. Move on Twana didn't your mama ever tell you that a child doesn't keep a man?" she says

So she's giving me an advice? Wow!

Thapelo: “ Ey what do you want, as you can see we were in the middle of something” he says and bites his lower lip and fondles with the fat girl's breast

I feel another load of vomit coming and I vomit again on the floor

“Ew!” they both say when I'm done

I turn on my heels and run to the elevator, I can hear them shouting after me

“Come back and clean your mess" they say

But I keep running and call the lift to the third floor, fortunately it doesn't take long before the steel doors open and I'm met by 10 sets of eyes who all stare at me weirdly when they see my

state I run towards the stairs instead of walking inside the elevator. I run until I make it out of the gate the security gave me a hard time before he opened for me demanding to know why I was crying but I couldn't speak all I did was cry after 5 minutes of not getting a word out of me he gave up and let me out.

It hurts so bad, I cant pin point where it hurts exactly because my entire body is in pain. My chest is closing in on me making it difficult to breathe I take my phone from my jacket and dial Sihle

"Babe" she says

I can hear someone laughing in the background, I want to speak but words get stuck in my throat and all I do is cry into the receiver

" OMG babe what's wrong?" she says alarmed!

Me: " Iiiiiiii...(SOB) caught him having sex"

Sihle: " Oh my word babe where are you?"

I check my surroundings and spot a taxi rank on my left, I guess I walked aimlessly till I ended up here

Me: " Taxiii...taxi rank"

Sihle: " Which one?"

Me: " Benoni"

Sihle: " stay there I'm coming"

A few minutes later a guy passes with a box hanging on his chest, he's selling fruits, soft drinks and has a box of cigarettes in hand. He's shouting "Snacks, drinks

Advertisement

gwayi" to the passengers

Me: " Excuse me"

He turns around and looks at me

Me: " Can I please have two Stuyvesant"

He opens the box and hands them to me

Me: " Ke bokae?"

(how much is it)

"R4 each sister"

I give him a R10 note, borrow a match from him light and drag the cigarette I'm no smoker but right now I need something to numb the pain and who knows smoking might just be it! I regret it when the smoke reaches my lungs because I cough violently afterwards.

Guy: "Damn it you're not a smoker are you?"

I shake my head still coughing

Guy: "I know I don't know you and have no right to interfere in your business but don't give the devil and whoever hurt you the satisfaction of seeing you fall apart and be miserable! Stand up and dust yourself up, redeem yourself and let them see you shine"

My lips stretch into a thin smile

Me: "Thank you so much"

Guy: "It's a pleasure mntasekhaya my sister died a week ago she was young like you, nyaope killed her so I don't want to see another little girl like her fall under the clutches of addiction. Sounds hypocritical I know considering that I'm selling cigarettes for a living but mntasekhaya don't go that route you're too beautiful and you have your whole life ahead of you, don't throw it away for someone who won't even care"

Me: " Thank you so much bhuti"

Guy: "Themba, the name is Themba"

He says with his hand stretched out for a handshake

Me: " Nthatisi"

I say shaking his hand, I feel some electric current the moment our hands touch I quickly retract my hand I wonder if he felt it too.

He actually stops selling and stands next to me and we get to know each other better, the wisdom he has makes me wonder why he's selling stuff on the street for a living but of course I don't question him I keep listening as he dishes out nothing but wisdom I don't think I've ever met anyone so wise in my life before.

About 20 minutes later I see a red Mercedes C63 park next to the rank and I recognize the car because it's Sihle's boyfriend's car

Me: " Goodbye Themba it was nice to meet you, those are my friends I should leave"

He looks disappointed that I'm leaving, I also feel kind of sad that I have to leave but I got to leave

Themba: " Ohk bye sister, please don't attempt anything stupid"

Me: " Believe me I won't not after the lecture you just gave me, thanks again."

I stroll to the car, Sihle meets me halfway and gives me a bone crushing hug. I start crying all over again

Sihle: " I'm sorry friend"

She drags me to the back of the car

Me: " Hey"

I say to her boyfriend and he gives me a sympathetic look and nods oh how I hate being pitied!

Sihle: " You should leave him"

I was expecting this from her

Me: " Why does he keep doing this to me, am I lacking somewhere tell me am I not good enough for him?"

She looks up preventing her own tears from falling

" You're more than enough but you can't expect someone else to see your worth when you yourself can't"

Me: " What do you mean?"

Bongane: " Sorry to disturb but where to?"

Sihle: " Take us to her house"

He starts the ignition and joins the road to N1

Sihle: " You keep forgiving him, you allow him to control and boss you around, you let him speak to you anyhow all in the name of loving him and being patient"

Me: " This is not the time for I told you so's"

Sihle: " I feel like it is because you're so stubborn you never listen to anyone but him I swear that Pedi or is it Sotho guy definitely did something to you"

I don't reply

The rest of the way till my house she's talking about how much of a douche Thapelo is and how much he doesn't deserve me, I hear her but I'm not ready to let go I always convince myself that I'm done but I always find myself agreeing when he asks for a second chance for the 100<sup>th</sup> time either way so I won't waste my energy and lie to myself about being done because I know I'm not!.

Me: " No babe I'll be fine on my own"

I say to Sihle when she tells her boyfriend to leave her here with me.

Sihle: " No you can't be alone right now"

I love Sihle but I'd rather be alone than to have her here going on and on about how she told me so, she's exactly like my mother instead of consoling you they make you feel worse so I'd much rather be alone.

Me: “ Go love I’ll be fine”

Sihle: “ Sure?”

Me: “ Yea, now go don’t keep your man waiting at least you still have a man”

I say trying to put on a brave face, it works because she walks back to the car and drives off with her boyfriend.

## #4

Saying my heart is broken would be an understatement I don't know I just feel hallow and empty, if I didn't have a daughter who needs me alive I'd honestly take my own life but I have to live for Warona if not for myself. It's not the first time he cheats on me but it's the first time I find him in action with someone else and this cuts deeper than finding some lingerie under the bed, on the car or seeing nudes on his phone.

This cements all the suspicions I had and forces me to accept reality and see things for what they are, I feel like this is the Universe's harsh way to force me to accept what everyone has been telling me all along. Thapelo doesn't love me! He doesn't respect me, the look on his face when I caught him red handed gave him away that man isn't afraid of losing me that's why my presence during his sexual escapades only annoyed him instead of actually shocking him.

It's time to let go, but I know it won't be easy I tried doing this a couple of times before but it never worked because I end up going back to him again angiphinde futhi and the betrayal is

always greater than the last yoh next to the definition of gullible should be my picture or he really bewitched me like Sihle suspects?

When I walk in the yard and find the house locked I heave a sigh of relief at least with my sister and daughter not home I can cry in peace, I really hate burdening Dineo with my relationship problems she's still young for such I want her to enjoy her teenage years because this growing up thing is a trap shem if it's not mjolo dribbling you then it's unemployment dealing with you ya ne bophelo ke tswape man.

This time he didn't just break my heart but he crushed and stepped on it I don't see myself falling in love or trusting another male species ever again in my life, I thought the scene I walked into was the one that hurt the most but my heart bleeds everytime I remember how nonchalant he looked when he saw me I feel a gazillion stabs in my heart when I remember that he didn't even try to run after me and explain himself. Yazi I expected him to jump from the couch and say some lame words like " baby it's not what it looks like" and throw the fat girl her clothes and kick her out of his flat, hug me tight as I go

crazy and punch his chest repeatedly with my fist until I eventually break down in his arms like they do in the movies.

Except this isn't a movie, it's my life and truth is Thapelo couldn't wait for me to get out so he could continue with what he was doing. I can bet my life that they picked up where they left off the moment I walked out the door, ya neh Thapelo ke ntja, yinja, he's a dog hy is 'n hond! He is only missing a tail to complete his dog self or is it form nxa kona loko!

My phone rings disturbing my pity party, I'm in my room cuddled up on my bed crying my eyes out stuffing my face with jumping jacks cheese popcorns. I pick the phone up and press the answer button

?: "Hello"

A deep baritone voice says but I remain mum.

"Nthatisi it's Themba"

Me: " Oh sorry, hi Themba"

Yes I gave him my number.

Themba: " I haven't been able to get you out of my mind since you left, are you feeling a bit better now?"

Me: " Yes I'm okay, wena unjan?"

( how are you)

I lie through my teeth, I'm nowhere near being ok.

Themba: "I'm okay dear just tired but at least I'm home now"

Me: " That's better"

I say and a moment of silence passes between us, my bedroom door flies open then Dineo walks in followed by a jovial Wawa with a face covered in colours. I smile when I see my daughter, she looks so happy it's contagious.

Warona: " Mama!"

She says and throws herself on the bed, followed by Dineo with this big baby\*eye roll\*

Me: " Dumela lehakwe la pelo yaka"

(Hello love of my life)

I say ruffling her hair and she giggles happily, Dineo frowns when she sees my tear stained face and quirks her eyebrow I shrug my shoulders and focus my gaze on my baby.

Themba: " and who is that?"

He says shocking me, he's been quiet for so long that I forgot I'm on call yet I still have the phone against my ear. He sounds amused.

Me: " My daughter"

I proudly say, for the first time in a long while I'm proud to be this beautiful princess's mother.

Themba: " Oh wow you have a daughter?"

Me: " Yes, her name is Warona she's 3 years old"

Themba: " Wow its hard to believe that"

Me: " Why is that?"

Themba: “ I don’t know but I wouldn’t have guessed it, by the way your daughter has a very beautiful name I don’t have to see her to know that she looks like a princess”.

I cant put my finger on it yet but there’s just something unusually familiar about Themba, it feels like I’ve known him for years I find it incredibly easy to talk to him.

Me: “ Video call then you’ll see her”

The words break out of my mouth before I can stop them, he can’t video call I look like a mess!

Themba: “ Ok give me a few minutes”

I had hopes that he would decline but no such luck, nothing ever goes my way!

When he drops the call I dash to the bathroom and rinse my face

“ That’s a bit better”

I say starring at my reflection in the mirror, I walk back to the bedroom and cuddle my daughter who keeps talking nonstop. Dineo shoots an expectant look my way.

Me: “ And then wena?”

Dineo: “Who was that? You looked so happy while talking to him, for the first time in years”

Me: “No one”

Dineo: “Well no one has super powers and I like him already”

I involuntarily laugh, ay this one is forward shem

Dineo: "I know you were crying and I know it has to do with that shithead Thapelo but I won't ask because 'no one' has you smiling like a love struck teen huh"

She says with a naughty glee, my cheeks flush and I feel myself blush my phone rings before I can reply. It's a video call from Themba I give Dineo the "Get the hell out of here" look before I answer she walks out giggling mxm this one.

Advertisement

sans-serif">

Me: "Hello"

Warona: "Hello"

Both of us say the moment Themba's face appears on the screen, he gives us a big smile in return

Themba: "My goodness she looks better than I imagined, hello beautiful princess"

I expect my talking Angela to reply but tu!

Me: “ Say hello wawa”

Warona: “Hello omang wena?”

( who are you)

Haha I knew this shy girl act was a façade now this is the Warona I know, Themba and I laugh ya ne motho otswetse phala mo! ( I gave birth to a whistle) I wonder who she takes after

Themba: “ Translate tu, I don’t know Sotho”

Hao mara such a simple sentence.

Me: “ She’s asking who you are”

Themba: “ke Themba”

Warona: “ Ok nna ke Warona”

Themba: “ Wow ona ibitso e ntle”

(you have a beautiful name)

I laugh hard like really laugh

Me: “ Wu buti stop butchering my language stick to Zulu she knows it “

He laughs

Themba: “Ukhohlakele how can you let me bite my tongue like this, you could have told me”

(You’re evil)

Me: “Now where’s the fun in that?”

They keep on chatting till we run out of data, I've never seen Warona so happy like she is right now. Thapelo wetsa sono ka ngwanaka she needs him, but I'm not going to force him to be a father.

### **A week later**

I really felt bad about the way I spoke to my mother the other day so I went all out on the Sunday she was meant to come back home from Mpumalanga, and cooked her favourite beef stew and dumpling dish. I served it to her with a creamy hot cup of coffee the moment she saw the food all was forgiven I'm glad we are okay now.

It still hurts when I think about what I saw a week back but it gets better with each day that passes, If I told you I'm over him I'd be lying because I'm not I still love him but what he did this time is serious and its not something I can just overlook or sweep under the rug and pretend all is well like I did everytime he cheated on me in the past.

He still hasn't called nor texted me up until now I won't lie it hurts, I expected him to blow my phone with calls and SMS's like he always does but nothing! I finally realise how insignificant I am to the guy, his silence throughout the entire week screams louder than any noise. I actually rehearsed a breakup speech in which I'd tell him about my value, how much he doesn't deserve me and all of those things women who know their worth say to men who take them for granted but ke seeing that he hasn't called I guess it's safe to say bangi dumpile!

"So he still hasn't called?" Themba asks

We are on video call, this has become our tradition every night before we sleep we video call and have a lengthy chat.

Me: " No he hasn't and I think its for the best"

Themba: " Hmm I see"

Me: " Do we really have to talk about him?"

Themba: “ No we don’t have to, if you don’t want to talk about him then it’s fine”

Me: “ No it’s fine let’s talk, so what do you want to know?”

Themba: “ Everything ”

Me: “ Yoh where do I even start?”

Themba: “ The beginning”.

Me: “ I don’t know what to say”

Themba: “ Okay I’ll lead the conversation then.”

Me: “ Cool”

Themba: “ Don’t be offended by my question ne, but I’d like to know why you allow him to treat you like he does”

Me: “ because I feel like a failure, in life, as a mother I didn’t want to fail in my relationship as well I guess that’s one of the reasons I held on for so long..”

Themba: “ but being in a toxic relationship can’t exactly be labelled as victory, you need to learn to choose yourself and put yourself first..you should always come first, it should be Nthatsi then other people otherwise you’ll keep getting yourself mixed up in these unhealthy relationships. How long have you been with him?”.

Me: “ Four years”

Themba: “ Yo that is a long time to put up with nonsense”.

Me: “ I love him”

Themba: “ Okay, do you think he loves you too?”

Me: “ I used to think so but after last week I’m not sure shem”.

Themba: “ What is love?”

Me: “ Love is...it's..”

What is love vele?

Themba: “ Love is a combination of emotions and behaviours characterized by intimacy, passion and commitment. It involves care, closeness, protectiveness, affection and trust. It can vary in intimacy and change over time well at least that's how the internet describes love but I know when you love someone you want to see them happy you value their happiness as much as you do your own. When you love someone you don't want to see them hurt because hurting them hurts you more. When a men loves a woman he protects her heart, he doesn't hurt her intentionally a men in love upholds the reputation of the woman he loves.”

I honestly don't know what to say

Themba: “ it’s one of three things its either you’re in a one sided relationship where your love is unrequited or you don’t know what love is or you don’t think you deserve love that’s why you ended up settling for a relationship that only makes you sad but you keep holding on because you believe that’s what you deserve or you think that true love doesn’t exist. I pray that one day you experience what love is, true love in its most sincerest and purest form.”

I can’t help the tears that roll down my face

Thembi: “ but before all of that you need to learn to love yourself first, know your worth because how you treat yourself sets a standard for how other people should treat you so it all starts with you Thapelo treated you like that because of you don’t know your worth.”

## #5

I've had to do a lot of self introspection throughout the course of the week and I've realised how much I've allowed Thapelo to change me, I used to be this proud girl who loved herself and knew her worth I don't know when I changed into this spineless and feeble woman who allows a man to walk all over her.

In one of my many lengthy conversations with Themba he suggested that I might be suffering from postpartum depression which is why I'm struggling to connect with my daughter, but I think the stumbling block was Thapelo I had centred my life so much around him that I pushed away my daughter to accommodate him but not anymore. I'm working on fixing the relationship between my daughter and I, she deserves a mother who loves her, I have to say it has proven to be quite easy because my daughter is such a warm child so she's very easy to love.

Themba made me realize so many things I've done wrong or are doing wrong most of the things he said I've been told by my mother before and some by Sihle but they sounded very different coming from him, I guess because with him I didn't

feel I was being judged his approach was more understanding and from a supportive perspective like he understands what I'm going through and didn't make me feel like a monster so I was able to listen and take his advices for what they were, advices and not judgement or criticism.

For the first time in years today I attended the church service with my family, the service was great the holy spirit was speaking directly to me the pastor was talking about the importance of knowing who we are in Christ and how that will help us deal with and overcome situations. His entire sermon resonated with me because I had forgotten who I was in Christ which is why I allowed Thapelo to put me through everything that he put me through, I had forgotten my place but thank God for today because I'm reminded of who I am and I'm never ever settling for anything less than what I deserve.

Wawa and I are sitting in the car waiting for my mother who's still catching up with the ladies, we are leaving Dineo behind because she still has rehearsals with the worship team.

A knock on the window startles me, when I look up I'm met by the Bishop's face. I open the door and get out the car

Me: " Bishop"

I say extending my hand for a handshake

Bishop: " How are you my dear"

He shakes my hand

Me: " I'm well ntate Bishop and how are you?"

Bishop: " I am okay you know I was so happy to see you in church today, I hope to see more of you starting from now"

Me: " Yes Bishop you'll be seeing me every Sunday".

Bishop: " Praise be to God, is that your daughter?"

He says looking at Warona inside the car

Me: “ Yes she is”

I say and look down in shame, not because I’m ashamed of my daughter but because this is the same man who came to my house to warn me and I never listened...he was still a pastor then, he was ordained as a bishop two years back.

Bishop: “ She is beautiful, look my child I want you to come see me during the week I want to talk to you”

Me: “ Ok Bishop I’ll come”

Bishop: “ Yes you’ll take my number from your mother, see you then bye baby”

He waves at Warona and walks away. The bishop has always been this kind hearted man of God who cares a lot about the well being of his congregation unlike the pastors who expect members to go to them after the service to greet, Bishop Seattle stands at the door and shake everyone’s hand after the service.

\*\*\*\*

Warona and I are on our way to Spikos to buy a kota, now that I've taken time to know my daughter I realise how smart she is but what I find funny is how much she loves going out. Yo wawa loves being outdoors she wants to go out with anyone who's leaving the house, it doesn't matter who it is or where that person is going as long as she gets to out of the house then she's happy.

Me: "Ke kopa kota ya R25"

(Can I please have one 25 bunny chow)

I say when it's my turn to buy

Lady: " Atchaar di sauce tsona?"

(Do you want Atchaar and sauces)

" Only barbeque sauce and no Atchaar" a voice from behind me says

I look behind me to confirm my suspicions and indeed I'm right, there he is in his chubby glory standing next to me looking all sorts of remorseful. He honestly looks like a wet dog! I stare at him for a while and turn my gaze back to the Coca Cola advertising on the wall, from the corner of my eye I see him pick Warona up and throw her in the air a couple of times mxm since when? He's so pathetic!

Thapelo: "Baby I am sorry"

He says when he sees that I am not falling for his tricks.

Me: "Wow really, after all this time you think you'll come here and say sorry then everything will magically go back to normal?"

This person hasn't called nor texted me since that ordeal which happened over a week ago then he comes here and says "sorry" mxm.

I say unintentionally loud, now everyone is staring at us.

Thapelo: "Lets go talk in the car"

He says in a beseeching tone

I'm not a dramatic person and the last thing I want is to cause a scene in public these days people don't play they take a video and the next thing you know you're trending on social media so I follow him outside, he walks to his car it's parked a meter away from Spikos he opens the door for me at the back haibo nje nganini? I enter and sit quietly only because I don't want to cause a scene, he puts Warona on the passenger seat and gives her a plastic with goodies Warona immediately gets fixated on her junk food and pays no attention to us at the back.

Thapelo: "I'm sorry love this past week without you I realised how much I love you, she meant nothing baby nothing."

I cant say I'm shocked, let's just say I've heard this line so many times before!

Me: " From how I see it I'm the one who means nothing to you, you told her I'm your nagging baby mama didn't you?"

Advertisement

Thapelo: "I'm sorry baby I was still high from sexual pleasure I spoke without thinking forgive me"

Wow this guy!!

Me: " Wawu!"

Thapelo: "I'm sorry baby please forgive me I am so sorry I'm a jerk I know, but I've realized my wrong doings I want us to be a family Warona deserves a father who loves her."

How convenient why now?

Thapelo: "Come on mamakhe, let's start over"

Me: "How can I trust you, you always promise me the world but you disappoint me in the end I'm tired of giving you chances. I'm sorry but I'm done with you Thapelo the only thing that links us is our daughter so be a father to your daughter, don't just buy her gifts but spend time with her and get to know her"

Thapelo: " No don't do this to me I am not strong enough to live without you please, I know I have lost the right to ask for another chance but please love I promise I will love you and treat you right just give me one last chance"

He says with tears shining from his eyes.

Thapelo: " You know what, marry me!"

He knows how much I want to be married one day and he always made sure to instil in my head that he's not gonna marry me, he is not a marriage material and I had already

accepted that I might just settle for being a girlfriend for the rest of my life.

Me: " What happened to 'not being a marriage material'?"

Thapelo: " I changed my mind, I will do anything to show you how sorry I am"

Me: " I'm sorry but I cant, wawa come on let's go".

I say and push the door open but he grabs me just before I make my way out

Thapelo: " Please I'm begging you don't do this".

He says with tears rolling down his face

I won't lie I'm tempted to take him back and forgive him but the moment I remember what he did and how nonchalant he looked when I caught him the thought of taking him back

dissipates into thin air, I yank his arm off me and get out taking my daughter with.

\*\*\*\*\*

Since I broke up with Thapelo my relationship with my mother improved we went back to how we were before Thapelo and I can say I really missed this, having this close relationship with my mother is amazing. I blocked Themba and deleted his number simply because we had grown close so much so that chatting and video calling became a must, I would even get offended when he took long to reply to my texts I mean the guy hasn't even proposed and here I was catching feelings so I cut off all contact because I don't want to be emotionally dependent on another man again. I want to get over Thapelo and start over on a clean slate the last thing I want is to get in a relationship with someone only because I'm trying to get over Thapelo, I don't want to make Themba my rebound so I saw it fit to cut off our interaction.

I went to see the bishop like he asked and he sat me down asked me how life was, what my plans were for the future and

everything else. When we concluded our meeting he told me to come for counselling sessions with his wife, Mam'bishop is a psychologist by profession but she stopped practicing when she married the bishop so she offers her services to the members of the church and anyone else who comes to her for free. So I have sessions with her once a week and I can say they are helping, I'm in a better space emotionally and I'm ready to take on the future.

Thapelo has been blowing my phone with phone calls and SMS's asking for forgiveness and promising me the world but I still won't give in, well its not easy because sometimes I'm tempted to take him back but thinking of my conversations with Themba and Mam'bishop about 'worth' helps so I ignore and delete his messages. If it wasn't for Warona I would have blocked him by now but I can't do that because we need to talk about our daughter, lately he has been making an effort to get to know her better I don't know if he's being genuine or he's only doing this to buy my forgiveness but I hope he's got a bit of shame left in him and will not use an innocent child to get what he wants

“ Dineo get the door”

My mom says when a persistent knock on the door disturbs our movie time.

Mom: “ I wonder who it is, are you expecting anyone?”

She pauses the movie

Me: “ no I’m not”

Dineo walks back to the lounge with Thapelo and an elderly man behind her. My mother jolts up from the couch and stands up with her hand on her hip and a scrunched nose

“ Dumelang”

(Greetings)

Thapelo and the man say, only I reply my mother looks at them with nothing but grimace on her face. I'm honestly shaking in my boots why is he here?

Mom: " Dineo take the baby and go to your room"

Dineo doesn't ask twice she grabs Warona's hand and disappears on the passage that leads to her room.

Man: " We are sorry to just budge in unannounced, can we please sit down?"

He says already lowering his behind on the couch

Mom: " Who said you can sit?" she says her words laced with venom

Man: clears throat " I'm sorry"

He stands awkwardly next to the couch

Mom: “ you can say what you want to say while standing up, quite frankly I would have preferred it if you said it while standing outside my gate”

Yho!

Thapelo and the man look down in shame, they were never ready for my mother!

Mom: “ And then le thuletseng? Buang”

(What are you waiting for, speak)

Man: “ My nephew here wants to pay damages for Warona and pay lobola for Nthatisi”.

What?

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#6

My mother laughs sarcastically and looks at the man like he grew horns

Mom: “ So your nephew has a daughter where? In this house? No you must’ve gotten the wrong address”

Yes my mother is a drama queen

Thapelo: “ Babe come on talk to your mother!”

He says looking so damn pissed

Mom: “ Don’t even dare open that smelly mouth of yours in my house and call my daughter your ‘baby’, take your uncle and leave my house”

I expect them to leave but dololo

Mom: “ Lona letlwaela batho hampe I’ve never seen people negotiating lobola at this time of the night, wena ntate I’m sure he paid you to come here and act like an uncle because no sane elderly person would agree to go with Thapelo’s nonsense”

The man swallows nothingness and looks down in shame

Mom: “ you fattie I’ve been begging you all these years to do right by your daughter but you always made an excuse after excuse but now suddenly you have an uncle to represent you? Hao shebile nna o bonang, obona bari kapa onahana ke nkgonao? Ska mphaphela wena”.

Man: “ Ma'am I understand your anger but please hear him out”.

Mom: “ there’s nothing to hear out take your fat nephew and leave my house and wena Thapelo if you ever dare set your filthy feet in my house again you’ll know me nxn etswang!”

She says showing them the door but they stand rooted in their spot

Mom: “ Oh you won’t leave ok emang moo keatla"

(Stand there I’m coming)

She says and rushes out

They glance at each other before they both run outside the house, it’s such a funny sight seeing two tall fat men running. My mother walks back to the lounge a few moments later swinging a sjambok in the air ya my mother ne

Mom: “ Bakae?”

(Where are they?)

I can't help but laugh ya my mother is one dramatic woman.

Me: " So you were gonna beat them vele mama?"

Mom: " Yes I was, that boy ontlwaela masepa man!"

(Is shitting on me)

\*\*\*\*

After my mother threw Thapelo and 'his uncle' out of our house Thapelo resorted to using Warona as a means to his selfish end, he suddenly wants to see her now and again, calls and asks to speak her. Today he wants us to go winter clothes shopping for wawa, I know right! So my daughter and I are preparing ourselves for the road when my mother walks into my bedroom and just stares at me with her eyes following my movements.

Me: " Mama o right?"

Mom: “ Yes I’m ok, I’m just so proud of you. Of how far you’ve come emotionally”

She says slightly teary, I cant remember the last time my mother told me she was proud of me.

Me: “ Thanks ma”

Mom: “ I never want to see you like that ever again, please don’t go back to Thapelo no matter what he says please don’t fall for his tricks”.

My mother really doesn’t like Thapelo

Me: “ I won’t ma”

Mom: “ Come here”

She says with her arms wide open, I throw myself in her arms and cry..I don’t even know why I’m crying but being in my

mother's arms like this after four years of living like cat and dog makes me emotional. Warona hugs our legs we laugh and break the hug

Mom: " I love you my baby, never doubt that".

She says wiping her own tears and walks out. I go to the bathroom to rinse my face and re-apply ponds, Warona runs in with my phone in her hands.

Warona: " Mama yalla"

(It's ringing)

I sigh when I see Thapelo's name but I answer the call anyway

Thapelo: " I'm outside"

Me: " Ok give me a few minutes I'll be out soon."

After a few minutes Wawa and I make our way to his car. He steps out when he sees us approaching and comes around to open the passenger door for us

Me: " Thanks"

I say and get inside with Wawa on my lap, he walks around and gets in the drivers seat.

Thapelo: " Are you guys well?"

Me: " Yes we are okay, wena?"

Thapelo: " I'm miserable without you, you see I'm even losing weight"

I honestly want to laugh in his face, losing weight where? He looks bigger than the last time I saw him.

Me: “ Let’s not talk about us, you promised this was going to be only about our daughter”

Thapelo: “ I am sorry I guess I cant help it but I’ll try to control myself”

I nod, he starts the car and drives into the main road

Thapelo: “ So where to?”

He says after a long moment of silence

Me: “ Let’s go to lakeside”

Thapelo: “ okay”

Advertisement

sans-serif">

“Do you mind if I play music?”

Me: “ No go ahead”

He connects his phone to the car's Bluetooth and plays music. I give wawa my phone to play games with, I don't know if true that kids can feel when they're not wanted or not but Warona doesn't care much for Thapelo. When it comes to him she doesn't have the same excitement she used to have when Themba called

When we arrive at Lakeside all my suspicions are confirmed, Thapelo was only using this as a trick to spend time with me like I assumed because man showed no interest at all in choosing outfits for Warona we only went two shops but he was already fed up and wanted to leave. So I told him to go back to the car I'll call him when I'm on the queue so he can come and pay, after four hours of shopping and trying out outfits wawa and I are finally done.

Thapelo: " Let's have go and have lunch I'm sure you're starving ".

Me: " If you really want to buy me food buy me a takeaway"

Thapelo: “ Come on I’m trying here”.

Me: “ Ok let’s go then”.

We go to panarottis because Warona loves pizza, they give us a cosy table in the corner. The lunch is very awkward it’s like we are two strangers, there’s no conversation between us only the sounds of cutlery can be heard kubi nje ku tense even talkative Warona is not so talkative today.

Warona: “ Mama ke batla hoya mola”

(Mom I want to go there)

She says pointing at the play area flooding with kids

Me: “ Uhm mama ..”

Thapelo: “ let her go”

He interjects

Me: “ No Thapelo”

Thapelo: “ Why?”

Me: “ Some kids play rough I don’t want my daughter getting hurt”.

Thapelo: “ Come on I’m sure there’s someone who watches over the kids to make sure nothing of that sort happens”

Me: “ Eish okay then”.

I take wawa’s hand and lead her to the play area yo the excitement on her face, she’s even jumping up and down wawa loves playing shem. I let her go and observe her for sometime before I go back to the table.

Thapelo: “ Relax would you, she’s okay”

He says when my eyes keep going back to the play area, I can't help but keep glancing at Warona.

Me: " I can't help it"

He chuckles

Thapelo: " You're a good mother".

I nod and focus on my food, he grabs hold of my hand and looks deep into my eyes.

Thapelo: " Nthatisi I have realised my mistakes I love you so much, you're the mother of my kid, the woman of my dreams and the key to my happiness please take me back please"

I don't think I've ever seen him look so sincere

Me: " Thapelo I.."

His phone rings disturbing me, I glance at the screen and see its an incoming call from a person saved as “ Babylam❤️” wow! He takes the phone from the table and tries to switch it off when he catches me looking at the screen.

Thapelo: “ I’m sorry it’s not what it..”

The phone rings again, he furiously presses the power button and the screen goes black.

Thapelo: “ I’m so..”

Me: “ please save it, I don’t care who calls you or not. We are not together your private life is none of my business, let me get my daughter so we can leave it’s been a long day I need to rest”.

.

·  
·  
THEMBA

“you’ve been starring at that phone for over an hour now what’s wrong?” Sipho says

Me: “ So tell me sphola how do you know when someone has blocked you?”

He furrows his eyebrows

Sipho: “ What?”

Me: “ You heard me, how do you know if someone blocked your calls?”

Sipho: “ hau ndoda you’re the tech savvy one between the two of us so why are you asking such an obvious question, yini zikhiphani?”

Me: “ I think someone blocked me, but it can't be phela I did nothing wrong there's no suitable explanation why she'd do that so it has to be something else”

Sipho: “ She?, since when do you worry yourself over a woman kusha loku”.

Me: “ No no it's nothing like that, we are just good friends”.

Sipho: “ Yeah right, I know you mfethu it's always about been about you and your mother no one else so this definitely more than just about friendship ”.

He's right I've always been about my mother and I, my mother is so sick she can barely do anything for herself so she relies on me for every single thing which is why I resorted to selling at the taxi rank to make ends meet when I couldn't find a job. I dropped out of school in my third year of varsity when my mother started getting sick and had to quit her job as a domestic worker and stay at home to recover, my little sister was deep in nyaope and couldn't care less about my mother's

health she took all the money I sent home from my bursary allowance and used it to buy nyaope.

When my mother told me about this I stopped sending the money to her and bought the groceries when I came back home, she started pawning most of our appliances to feed her addiction so I had no choice but to drop out and come back home to take care of my mother y'all know how family is like when you're in need none of them are available to help but creep out when things start looking up for you and want to have a claim in your success.

My sister unfortunately passed away and all the expenses of her funeral were on me, I'm still paying some of the debts I made trying to give her a proper send off. So it's always been about me and my mother, I don't have time for a relationship and it's not like I'm the most wanted we all know only a few girls if any would settle for a guy like me and I honestly was cool with that until Nthatisi came along.

I won't say I love her but I've taken a huge liking to her, she's just so beautiful, kind hearted a bit naïve but quite loving and has a big heart. I expected someone of her calibre to be

judgmental, not to give me time of day or even look in my direction I mean she's a drop dead gorgeous woman but not her she's just amazing her humility is shocking. I thought we were vibing but boom I'm suddenly blocked. I hope this doesn't mean that she went back to her emotionally abusive boyfriend!

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #7

I don't know if Thapelo has really changed or he's still pretending but he's been playing his fatherly role perfectly, he doesn't throw his money around like he used to but he actually makes time for our daughter and Wawa couldn't be happier. He still tries to bring up the issue of us getting back together again whenever we are together but I feel like our relationship has run it's course, for now I just want to be single and reconnect to the young Nthatisi, the Nthatisi before I started dating the one who had dreams, the one who wanted to be a badass lawyer I owe it to myself and to my daughter to make my dreams come true so I'm selfishly doing me and no one else.

I think about Themba sometimes and I honestly can't help feel like I threw away my one and only chance at happiness, but I'm mentally and emotionally not ready for a relationship so from what I've learned from my relationship with Thapelo is that love can't be forced if it's meant to be it'll be our paths will cross if we were made for each other but for now I'm getting to

know myself once again, I was Nthatsi Thapelo's girlfriend and babymama for so long that I forgot who I really am.

Sihle invited me to Melville for the weekend as a way to celebrate my entry to the world of the singles, so the plan is to let my hair down and have some fun with other young people my age whilst getting a sneak peak into varsity life it's a two birds one stone kinda thing.

Me: "Mama I made you coffee with milk, just the way you like it."

I say making my way inside her bedroom

Mom: "What do you want Thati?"

She takes off her reading glasses, positions the bible on the bed next to her and stares at me intently.

Me: "Nothing hao mara mama can't a girl make her mother coffee?"

Mom: "She can but not mine, my girl only makes her mother coffee when she wants something."

I giggle

Me: "Ok you got me, I want to ask a small tiny mini favour"

I say gesturing with my fingers

Mom: " I knew it, ok go ahead I'm listening".

Me: "Please babysit for me this weekend, Sihle asked me to visit her ko Melville"

Mom: "Go with wawa your daughter is sweet mos, she won't give you problems"

Me: " Mom please I'm begging you."

Mom: "What are you going to do for me?"

Me: "I'll wash your laundry."

Mom: "Nice try but no try something else"

Me: "Mom! ok I'll bake for you."

Dare I say I'm the best baker? Yeah I bake delicious cookies yho. Her lips stretch into a wide smile revealing her pearly whites and faded dimples, damn my mother is beautiful yoh I want to look like this at her age stru.

Mom: "Now you talking my language"

My mother ne, she's a different breed altogether she is not like other mothers who will babysit for you no questions asked just because 'ke nkgono' eh not my mother, she only babysits when she wants to but other times you'll have to beg and plead

before she agrees to do it shem. I think it's because she likes going out, she is forever planning something with her friends or woman from the church plus her job as a nurse is demanding so her lifestyle doesn't permit her to be a stay at home grandmother!.

I send Sihle a text that reads "*Friday it's a date, my mom agreed*".

I'm so excited but anxious at the same time, I don't know what to expect but I hope this will help by enlightening me on what to expect next year should I be accepted to study Law at UJ. I spoke with my mom about getting Wawa into a crèche so I can study and she was cool with it, so as soon as applications open I'm applying.

Dineo budes into my bedroom without knocking, as usual.

Dineo: "Sis mama is saying you're going to jozi this weekend."

Me: "Yeah I am, I'm so excited I don't know why I never thought of doing this before".

Dineo: “ That’s because ne ho duma Thapelo feela moo hlohong ya hao”

(You only thought about Thapelo)

Me: “ Hey watch it I’m still 5 years older than you”.

Dineo: “ Sorry sister I know the truth hurts”

She says and laugh, I can’t help but join in

Dineo: “ On the real though I’m happy that you’re finally doing you, enjoy your weekend have fun.”

Me: “ Eish wena mara ore hobaneng kehorata thanks cutie, now help me pack.”

(This is why I love you)

I say and squeeze her cheeks

Dineo: “Definitely, you must choose outfits that’ll emphasize your beautiful body phela your body! it’s like you were sculptured it’s so perfect.”

Me: “Exaggeration”

If I take everything this one says seriously I will end up contesting for miss SA, yeah that’s how much she hypes me up she literally is my biggest cheerleader.

Dineo: “ Oh no darling I’m not exaggerating , look at yourself in the mirror you are a full package you have the ass, the tiny waist, the curves, the legs kere the face mara girl what don’t you have?”

Me: “The brains”

We both laugh

Dineo: “Yo don’t remind me nna akesobone motho o dom so! Thapelo wao cheater wena ntse ore ‘I love him’ at times I was tempted to slap you otsohe maqandeng man hao”.

We both laugh, ya Dineo is crazy shem she’s dramatic like her mother!

\*\*\*\*\*

I’m preparing myself for Joburg with Dineo by my side helping me choose an outfit.

Dineo: “ No wear the yellow one, yellow is definitely your colour”.

Me: “ I’m not sure”

Dineo: “ When have I ever misled you mara sis?”

sans-serif">Me: " Yoh okay ke"

Dineo: " You must also wear make up, this ponds and vaseline thing of yours won't suffice varsity girls slay trust me you don't want to feel left out."

Sometimes I feel like she's the older one ngoba wawu!

Me: " No I'm not a fan"

Dineo: " I'll keep it natural ke."

I know she wont let this go so I have no choice but to agree

Me: " Ok sister, now leave I want to go take a long bath".

Dineo: " No I'm going nowhere"

You would think she's joking but nope she's serious so I take a bath with her sitting on top of the toilet seat telling me all about the drama from church, apparently one of the worship team members is pregnant and the Bishop caught wind of this and relieved her from her church duties and now mogirl is scared to show her face in church.

Me: " Eish mara leyona ntho e yaho demoter batho because they made a mistake can make them leave the church forever "

Dineo: " but rules are rules sis"

Me: " I understand the girl shem I also was ashamed of going to church when I was still pregnant".

Dineo: " I remember but you shouldn't feel ashamed, you have to make peace with the fact that people always have something to say. So until you learn to live your life for you and not others you'll never be happy."

Me: " True"

I drain the water and we follow each other to the bedroom I lotion and slip into a yellow over the knee dress that sticks to my body like its my second skin and pair it with my white Nike kicks damn I look good.

Dineo: " You look so sexy sis, twirl for me".

I do as she says and she whistles making me shy.

Dineo: " Now sit let me do your make up"

I sit down and let her do her magic on me, when she's done she turns the chair around so I can face the mirror and see my reflection and WOW!

Me: " Wow Dee I look amazing thanks sis"

Dineo: " Now you're missing a weave, wait I'll steal mama's blonde bob wig"

Me: “ No no I’m rocking my hair thank you very much, I’m showing off my crown what do they say? Show off what God gave you”

Dineo: “ The shade mntasekhaya it’s alright”

Dineo’s hair doesn’t grow and it’s so fluffy she doesn’t need hair relaxers cause her hair is naturally thin.

I kiss my daughter goodbye before I leave, I’m so excited about leaving but sad because I’m leaving Warona behind I love my baby now yoh I can kill for her sake. When I get off from the taxi at park station I take an Uber and it drops me outside Sihle's commune 15 minute later. I text her and tell her I’m at the gate she comes to the gate and screams out loud the moment she spots me.

Sihle: “ Wow doll you look so beautiful.”

Me: “ Thank you my love”

We hug and she takes the bag from me and leads me inside the yard. I notice three girls sitting under the tree, one is on a swing Sihle goes to them and I follow behind her like a lost puppy.

Sihle: “Ladies mantombazane this is my best friend Nthatisi, friend this is Lungile, Minenhle and Thobile”

Me: “Nice to meet you all”

I genuinely say, Lungile and Minenhle look at each other and have a brief conversation with their eyes and then chuckle.  
Okay!

Lungile: “ Nice to meet you too, Thandi”

Me: “ it’s Nthatisi”

Minenhle: “ Nthatisi, Thandi one and the same thing anyway nice to meet you girl.”

Sihle: “ No girls come on that’s not nice, I treat your guests well I expect the same from you”.

Thobile: “ I apologize on their behalf Nthatisi, nice to finally meet you..you’re so damn pretty yoh I’m charmed”

Me: “ Oh why thank you, I feel the same way about you”

She really is a beauty she is dark and lovely a true definition of indoni yamanzi.

Sihle: “ Friend come on let’s go inside, ladies prepare yourselves we are leaving at 8pm”.

Me: “ Don’t tell me you expect me to go out with those girls who clearly don’t like me”

I say the moment we are in her room, the commune has four single bedrooms, two showers with toilets then all the tenants

share the kitchen and the lounge. The house isn't bad the area is safe too, plus it's a walking distance from UJ main campus and campus square.

Sihle: " Don't mind those two, they're like that but should they try anything funny I'll put them in their place don't worry".

She quickly takes a shower and wears a red tight dress with a slit on the right thigh, it does wonders for her curvy body.

Sihle: " I wanted to wear heels but now that I see your outfit I'm tempted to wear kicks as well"

Me: " No wear heels I'll also change into black heels".

She wears her heels and does her make up, she looks breathtaking

Me: "Muhle wami"

She does a 360 degree twirl

Me: "Yes girl, no man omotle ngwanana wamo zulu"

(You look beautiful zulu girl)

Sihle: "Thanks let's go and meet the others I'm sure they're ready to leave."

We take our bags and walk out, we find everyone looking beautiful and ready to leave when we get to the lounge.

"Where to?" Sihle

Lungile: "Stones" she replies

I'm hoping forward to a drama free night and lots of fun.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### # 8

We finally get to this “ Stones” place and it’s buzzing with people its predominantly students from Wits, UJ and coloured people, Melville is dominated by coloured and Indian people from what I’ve gathered so there’s smoke everywhere in the club from the hubbly they’re smoking. To make it to the bar we had to squeeze ourselves in the crowds like sardines in a tin of fish, I held on tightly to Sihle's hand with my right hand because I didn’t want to lose her in the crowd while with my other hand I was hogging on to my handbag.

Sihle: “ Whew finally!, where are the others?”

She asks when we finally reach the bar, I look around and see Minenhle and Thobile making their way to us.

Me: “ Naba bayeza”

(Here they come)

Sihle: “ Uphi u Lungile”

(Where’s Lungile)

She asks the girls

Minenhle: “ she’s coming let’s order so long”

Sihle: “ Friend what are you drinking?”

I haven’t drank alcohol in years I don’t even know what to drink so I shrug my shoulders.

Sihle: “ Ok I’ll buy you flying fish you’ll like it especially the lemon flavour”.

She buys 12 pack flying fish for me, 24 pack Savannah for her and Thobile and 24 bottles of Heineken for Minenhle and Lungile. Minenhle pulls her to the side and whispers something in her ear then Sihle goes back to the counter and adds Vodka

and Tonic water to our order yerr just how much do these people drink?

Minenhle: " Lets go sit over there, Lungile already scored us a table over there".

She says gesturing towards a table with 6 coloured guys and Lungile is openly flirting with one of them

Sihle: " Come on let's go"

When we get to them and introduce ourselves, there is no space for us to sit but no one seems to have a problem with it because they squeeze themselves in between the guys and I'm the only one left standing on their feet.

"Kom sit hier pragtig"

(Come sit here beautiful)

Says the tall coloured guy missing a front tooth referring to his skinny lap yho!

Me: “ No it’s fine I want to go to the dance floor anyways”

There’s no way I’m sitting on top a stranger’s lap, I’m not that girl.

Sihle: “ Hao friend ima kancane kufike ama drinks wethu sizoyo jaiva”

Minenhle: “ So miss goody two shoes where are you studying?”

This one and her friend Lungile have been making sly comments since they met me, I don’t know what their problem with me is but it’s getting annoying right now. I keep pressing my phone and ignore her

Minenhle: “ Hey I’m talking you”

She says nudging me

Me: “ Keng wena?”

I snap, slightly shouting so everyone on the table stops their conversations and looks at me.

Minenhle: “ Chill Yellowbone I was just asking, why are you so touchy?” she says and fakes a chuckle afterwards.

I find this term so condescending especially coming from her because she said it with malicious intent, I don't know what it is with me but I struggle when it comes to getting along with girls. I don't know why but most girls don't like me, I have accepted this because this is how it's always been. I remember when I first got to high school still very much excited about being in high school a group of girls came to threaten me accusing me of dating one of their boyfriend, at the time I didn't even know the guy we just happened to have a brief conversation a day before and never spoke again but there I was, being accused of dating him.

Sihle: “ Minenhle back the fuck off!”

I'm honestly over this, drama was the last thing I wanted when I came here. Right on queue the waitress approaches us with the drinks, they're in a bucket with ice to keep them cold. Sihle and I both take a bottle of cider each and disappear to the dance floor. The playlist is insane even though I don't know most of the songs playing, the DJ plays mostly rap and hip hop songs unlike grooves in the hood where we used to dance the night away listening to sister Bettina and them.

I dance till I cant dance no more, my feet are killing me I regret coming here dressed in heels iyo so I'm sitting down watching other people dance because my toes are on fire shem, Lungile hasn't danced one bit she's still flirting with the niggur she's even sitting on top of him now in a dim corner who knows what they're doing? I have loosened up I think it's the alcohol I'm on my fifth bottle of flying fish and hey Sihle was right Im enjoying this drink.

Sihle, Minenhle and Thobile are still on the dance floor shaking what their momma gave them I guess they're used to this partying with heels thing, I don't know where the guys disappeared to I'm only left with Kevin on the table having an

awkward conversation and smoking hubbly bubbly. I say the conversation is awkward because none of what he's saying makes any sense I don't know if I'm drunk or he's just plain crazy!

The crowd has lessened now so I can easily watch the girls dance all the way from the table, I see Thobile walking towards the table.

Thobile: "Please accompany me to the bathroom".

She says talking over the music

Me: " Yoh my feet are killing me girl I'm sorry but I can't".

Thobile: "Please".

Me: " No"

Thobile: " Pretty please"

Me: "Ok"

I drink the remaining contents from my bottle and take my bag with, I can barely walk straight my knees are wobbly so I stagger and bump into some girl on my way.

Me: " Sorry"

I say when she turns around with a murderous look on her face.

"Watch yourself b\*\*\*\*"

Where do I know this voice from? Thobile pulls my hand towards the restroom before I can take a proper look at her.

Thobile: " What was that?"

Me: " Nothing"

Thobile: “ Oh I could have sworn there was something between you and that girl”

Me: “ No there is nothing there I just bumped into her by mistake and apologized, go in I’m tired I want to go back and sit down”

Thobile: “ Okay”

She goes into one of the toilets, I turn around and look at myself in the mirror trying to recall where I know that girl from, I know that voice from somewhere.

\*\*\*\*\*

It’s 3AM the place is closing down the guys are suggesting we go to another club down the road, yho Melville is full of clubs people like there’s so many clubs in this place.

Me: “ I am not going I want to lie down I’m tired”

Sihle: " Yes me too"

We order an Uber back home and luckily all the girls come with I honestly thought Lungile would leave with the guy, I'm sitting on top of Sihle because there's only four seats, I didn't even know Uber drivers allowed that but I think I saw Minenhle flirting with him before we got in..not that I'm suggesting anything you know what let me shut up.

Sihle and I make our way to her bedroom and leave the girls downing vodka shots in the lounge by the way I'm the only one staggering yet I drank the least!

Me: " Yho I can't remember the last time I had so much fun iyo"

Sihle: " Stick with me you'll have fun"

Me: " Nah I'm cool im a mother now I cant afford to party every weekend".

We undress and hop in bed in our underwear, I'm too drunk to look through my bag in search for my pyjamas.

Me: " I met a guy"

I turn around and sleep on my back facing the ceiling

Advertisement

with my right knee raised to my chest.

I tell her because she's my only friend and her opinion is important to me.

Sihle: " A guy?"

Me: " Yeah his name is Themba, he's just so perfect his wisdom is intriguing he's one of those guys you learn so much from"

Sihle: “ Hmmm but don’t you think it’s too soon to be involved with another guy?”

Me: “ We not dating or anything but we were vibing but I blocked him because I want to deal with myself first before I start something with someone else I just hope I won’t be too late”.

Sihle: “ so what does he do for a living?”

Me: “ Why does that matter?”

Sihle: “ Why so defensive, don’t tell me he’s unemployed”

Silence

She sits up and faces me

Sihle: “ Wow, your taste in men is impeccable if you’re not in a loveless relationship then it’s a relationship with a pauper”

Me: " You're being mean dude"

Sihle: " when will you stop giving people who don't deserve you a chance huh? When will you realize what's in front of your eyes"

Her voice is raised I can even see the veins on her neck, I wonder what has her so upset.

Me: " U bua kang?"

( What are you taking about?)

She lowers her face down and before I can even make out what's happening my lips are covered in hers, In my confused state I reply to the kiss but pull out when I realise what I'm doing.

Me: " TF dude!"

I push her away

Sihle: " I love you Nthatisi why can't you see that?"

Haibo is Sihle bi?

Me: " Aibo Sihle I'm a girl"

Stupid I know but I just had to put it out there.

Sihle: " I'm well aware, Nthatisi I love you and I've always loved you I have tried to ignore the feelings I have for you but I cant keep running away from what I feel I love you".

Yoh I'm shocked

Me: " Sihle come on don't do this, I love you too but I'm heterosexual".

Sihle: " Please give us a chance"

She says and brings her face close to mine but I shift my face to the side

Me: " I'm sorry Sihle but I don't want this"

Pain flushes through her eyes as she stands up from the bed and wears her tracksuits

Me: " Where are you going?"

Sihle: " Out, I need to think. Sharp"

She says and walks out banging the door in the process, I'm not sure if I should follow her or just give her time. I am suddenly sober as a judge like I wasn't drunk a few minutes ago I guess shock does that to a person, so I wear my pyjamas and try to get some sleep but sleep evades me I keep tossing and turning until the sun rises and the cork crows

Sihle is still not back the only thing that has kept me from panicking is because I didn't hear the front door opening so I

know she's somewhere in this house, I don't know how we are going to look at each other from now going forward but we need to talk so I call her, unfortunately "you have insufficient airtime can't make a call please load airtime" is all I hear when I place the phone against my ear.

I buy airtime using my banking app and dial her number but her phone rings next to me under the pillow shit!

I jump down to the floor making my way out and knock on the first door I come across

"Coming"

I wait for a few minutes but no one opens the door so I knock again

"Geez I said I'm coming!"

"What?" Lungile says when she opens the door

Me: “ uhm sorry to bother you but have you seen Sihle by any chance?”

Lungile: “ No, can I sleep now?”

She doesn't wait for me to reply but shuts the door on my face, damn how rude!

I knock on the next door Thobile opens for me, before I can even ask her about Sihle I see her standing behind Thobile.

Me: “ Sihle I was worried about you”

Sihle: “ you can see I'm fine so you can stop worrying”

Me: “ Can we please talk?”

Sihle: “ Be right there”

This was a clear dismissal so with my tail logged tightly between my legs I walk back to her room and start packing I have to leave I don't see how this is going to work.

Sihle: " Going somewhere?"

She says walking in

Me: " Yeah I have to leave, this won't work"

Sihle: " No you don't have to, I'm sorry yesterday shouldn't have happened, what are you going to tell your family when they ask you why are you back so soon please don't go."

I sigh

Me: " Do you really have feelings for me?"

I ask hoping for a different answer from yesterday, I was drunk so maybe I heard her wrong.

Sihle: "Yes I wish I didn't but I am so sorry for doing what I did yesterday forgive me "

Me: " I forgive you"

I don't see things ever being the same between us after this!

\*\*\*\*\*

The rest of the weekend was awkward, we tried to act like everything is ok but it wasn't! I couldn't wait to get out of there and come back home. So I woke up first and left in the morning, when I got home I found the house locked my family must still be in church so I quickly changed into a short and a baggy tee and got started on the Sunday lunch

"hmm it smells great in here"

My mother says when she walks in from church, wawa runs to my arms when she sees me and I welcome her and kiss her all over damn it I missed my baby.

Dineo: " I was expecting you later"

Me: " I was missing my daughter so I came back early"

Its not entirely a lie

Dineo: " Hmm "

She clearly doesn't believe me

Mom: " Let me go change into something comfortable, I can't wait to taste the food it smells so good. Thank you for cooking ngwanaka".

Me: " pleasure mom"

How could I have missed that Sihle has feelings for me? Am I that ignorant

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #9

Things are awkward between me and Sihle after what happened the day I went to visit her in Melville, the conversations between us feel forced I feel bad honestly she was the only friend I had left and now it looks like I've lost her too but it is what it is.

It was my mother's birthday on Thursday and she got double her pay this month so she's taking us out on a family outing to celebrate her birthday, we are going to emperors palace I'm so excited this is our first family outing since Wawa was born. I bought her a beautiful stylish handbag at Honey as a birthday present, I wish I could've done more but I've been low on cash ever since Thapelo and I broke up I'm even thinking of taking my mom up on her cleaner offer but it's not easy to bring it up hape I used to act all high and mighty.

Yo listen to them when they say treat people good on your way up because you'll meet them on your way down, nna ke worse

because I've never been up I was acting pricey because of another person's money ya neh talk about empty pride!

Dineo: " How about we all wear shorts and show off our legs reba tsene"

Mom: " Nope I'm a grown woman I can't be showing off my thighs matter of fact you girls decide what to wear nna count me out of your themes"

Yeah themes do seem kind of childish ai I'm not feeling the idea of dressing all matchy matchy but Dineo is a teen so I understand her

Me: " I want to wear a dress little sister but feel free to wear a short"

Dineo: " Ah mara ok let's all wear dresses ke".

My mother sighs in defeat

Mom: “ Ok my child”

The way my mother is soft on Dineo I remember growing up I used to think she loves her more than me but now that I'm older I really don't care Dineo is a sweetheart so there's no need for my mom to scold her like she used to do with me.

We all go to our separate rooms, my mother's house has four bedrooms, the main bedroom has an ensuite bathroom. Then there's a lounge, dining room, kitchen and a garage. We also have a small laundry room and a vegetable garden at the back of our house.

My father passed on when I was 15, he and my mother were not married but he was a present father who took care of us and had a close relationship with both Dineo and I as his kids. When he passed on my eldest aunt moved into his house and threw out the woman he was living with, they claimed she had no claim to my father's property because they didn't have any kids together and neither is she recognized as their bride because lobola was never paid for her imagine the poor woman after living with the man for 10 years!

My father has three kids the first one being my brother, I've never met him all along I thought I was my father's firstborn I only found about my brother when another person besides his woman, my sister and I came up as one of the beneficiaries on my father's life policy. I'm the second born making Dineo the last one.

My mother didn't touch any of the money we got from our dad she took all of it and told us she will have it invested and will give us our share when we turn 21, she refused to give it to me last year when I turned 21 but im glad she didn't who knows what I would have done had she given it to me? I'll use it to pay for varsity should I not receive funding next year.

The door flies open, I don't even turn around to look because I already know who it is.

Dineo: " Ai mara Thati o slow yo"

When she stands next to me I see she's already dressed in her green flower dress and black sandals ncoah she looks so cute, I'm still butt naked applying lotion to Warona.

Me: "Learn to knock wena"

Dineo: "Ai wena I know your wrinkled ass so what are you hiding"

I can't help but laugh, Dineo is crazy shem.

Me: " I love you little sister"

Dineo: "I love you more, wawa come let me dress you"

You see why I love her? Lifesaver this one. I let her continue with Warona and quickly prepare myself. My mother honks several times outside

Dineo: " Let me go check"

I wear my white turtleneck maxi dress but I see a huge lipstick stain on it when I turn around to look myself in the mirror.

Dineo: “ Sis hurry up mom says she is leaving you know her, she will do it”.

She says standing at the door of my room

I quickly take off the dress and hurriedly look through the closet but y’all know how it is to look for something in a rush, you don’t find it! This is the case because I can’t find a single dress out of the many dresses I have in my closet.

My mother keeps honking impatiently I know she will leave me if I don’t get out of this house this instant so I pull what looks like a red dress and run outside.

Mom: “ketlao siya mate”

(I’ll leave you behind)

She says the moment I’m inside the car

Me: “Mara mama batho bareng kanna ke tsamaya kante kadi panty obatla bare kea loya”

(Mom what will people say when they see me wearing my underwear outside, you want them to say I’m a witch).

Mom: “Yes that’ll teach you to respect time, nna ake understand why ole slow so hobane omoketa”

(I don’t understand why you are slow because you’re skinny)

Dineo breaks into a fit of laughter

Me: “Nna akeso bone moketa wadibono tse tenya”

( I’ve never seen a skinny person with a big ass)

Mom: “Big ass where? Dineo listen to your sister lie to herself”.

She says looking at me in the rear-view mirror

Dineo: “No Ma I am not getting involved”

My family is like this, very playful so we are forever teasing and joking with one another. When I try to wear the "dress" in the car it turns out to be a T shirt, so I had to go back and look for something else to wear I ended up wearing a black jumpsuit because it's the only thing I found close by.

We drive to Kempton park listening to Doctor Tumi, I love his music it just speaks to my soul and spirit I literally feel the presence of God and connect to the heavens everytime I listen to his songs.

The place isn't packed like we expected it to be, so we easily find parking and make our way inside.

Mom: " Let's start with the rides wawa will be so happy"

I can't wait to see the look on her face when she sees all the games and kids going up and down, my daughter loves playing shem. We walk to the games and entertainment side of the building and buy tickets Warona's eyes pop out from their sockets out of sheer excitement when she sees all the games

Dineo: " You look so excited mami"

Warona: " Bona mama"

(Mom look)

She says gesturing towards the games

Mom: " Wawa come on let's go play"

Mom takes wawa and they go to the kiddies ride, while Dee and I go to the ferris wheel wow the adrenaline I'll admit I'm coward shem the way I'm screaming my lungs out while Dineo is screaming happily enjoying the ride.

Dineo: " Let's go again"

She says when we get off

Me: "No thank you "

She laughs

Dineo: " ok let's go to the bumper cars"

Me: " That I can do"

I cant remember the last time I enjoyed myself like I did today, it is nice being a kid for once and having fun with my family. After hours of laughter, screaming, adrenaline rush and Dineo mocking my fear of heights I'm famished and exhausted.

Advertisement

sans-serif">Mom: " Le batla reye buffet or restaurant ?"

( Do you want us to go to the buffet)

Me: " Your choice, we are celebrating you mom"

Mom: " ok let's go to the buffet I want to see Wawa's reaction when she sees food all around her"

We laugh

Warona loves food especially meat yo

We pay and enter the buffet, I honestly don't care about the meat and all the other foods all I want to eat is the dessert I have a sweet tooth but I don't only love eating sweet things I also enjoy making them so I will take notes and try new recipes when I get back home.

Wawa eats until she falls asleep with meat in her hands, her cheeks are covered in sticky sauce she honestly looks so cute so I cant resist the urge to take pictures of her, this will be something to laugh about when she's older we all have those embarrassing pictures from our childhood.

We are walking to the parking lot, Wawa is in my arms still sleeping. I'm walking a bit slower than Mom and Dee it's hard to keep up with them while Warona in my arms, she's so heavy.

Dineo: " Yo I'm tired shem I just want my bed".

Me: " I thought we would go and swim before we leave"

I tease

Mom: " Count me out I am exhausted"

Me: " you guys ..."

My phone rings in my pocket disturbing me

Me: " Ma please take Wawa I need to answer my phone"

Mom: " wu bathong ke kgathetse so"

( I'm so tired)

She complains, wawa is heavy especially when she is sleeping.  
Mom takes her and I answer the call

Me: " Hello...hello"

When I remove the phone from my ear to check the screen, I  
see the call has been cut

Mom: " Nka"

(Take her)

She says when she looks back and catches me pressing my  
phone.

Dineo: " Mara mama"

She says laughing

Mom: " Hai nna ke kgathetse ngwana ha site mmae"

(I'm tired let her mother carry her)

I'm about to take her from my mom but my phone rings again.

Me: " Hello"

"Didn't I warn you to stay away from my man?"

No it can't be, this is the same voice I heard that day at Stones!

Me: " Your man?"

I'm not moved, I know I'm not dating so I have no business being confronted for dating someone else's "man"

"Don't you dare patronize me, awukhathali kunini u Thapelo akutshela kuthi akasakufuni?"

(Don't you get tired, Thapelo told you he doesn't want you anymore)

Haibo, ke mohlolo waka

Me: " Hai sisi you got the wrong girl, Thapelo and I are no longer together we broke up months ago"

Ask me why I'm explaining!

" Who are you trying to fool? I know you have been begging him to take you back, I know all about your tricks. I know you used winter shopping for the baby to coerce him to spend time with you, stop using the child you bitch. Lay off I'm warning you because the next time I won't be so friendly ncn"

She says and drops the call, yho keore I don't know what to say shock is an understatement!

Mom: " what's wrong?"

My mother asks when I reach to the car

Me: “ Nex ma”

Mom: “ Who called?”

Me: “ it was those insurance people, let’s go home”

Mom: “ You sure you okay?”

Me: “ Yes ma”

\*\*\*\*

When we get home I make an excuse and go to my room, the first thing I do after putting wawa to bed is to call Thapelo. He needs to explain why I’m getting calls from his girlfriend

Thapelo: " Ya"

Me: " Explain why your girlfriend is attacking me claiming I want you back?"

Thapelo: " Don't you want me back? I'm getting tired of your hard to get games I know you still want me"

Me: " Thapelo what are you on about?"

Thapelo: " Come on Nthatisi we both know you are mine, stop playing hard to get it doesn't suit you"

Me: " you must be high on something because none of what you're saying makes sense you're just spewing nonsense"

Thapelo: " Watch your tongue when you talk to me harlot, I'm tired of sucking up and playing happy family with that bastard"

child of yours ..it's either you take me back or I post your nudes on social media the ball is on your court"

No he didn't call my daughter a bastard!

He chortles, I'm sure he's proud of himself wherever he is

Me: " I'm not getting back together with you again Thapelo get that through your thick skull "

Thapelo: " Ok you leave me no choice but to post your nudes"

Me: " Knock yourself out"

I say trying to sound unaffected but I hope he doesn't, I worked so much to regain my reputation I cant have a scandal take me three step backwards.

Thapelo: " Game on bitch!"

I drop the call and pace the room in panic, OMG I need a miracle I regret sending him nudes but I was driven by love or rather what I thought was love. My phone beeps with a message a few minutes later I reluctantly pick it up and check the screen, it's a Facebook notification " THAPELO TAGGED YOU AND 103 OTHERS IN A POST"

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #10

Thapelo posted my nudes on social media like he claimed he would, he wasn't playing like I hoped. I thought he was bluffing I mean I'm his daughter's mother how can he do this to me? I'm trending on Facebook and black twitter is feasting on me, everyone has an opinion on my body I'm scared to show my face in my public never mind church because people look at me funny and whisper when they see me.

I keep telling myself that I won't look but I find myself reading their comments breaking my heart further into pieces, my concern is my daughter I hope she won't be bullied one day because of her mother's nudes yerr I hate Thapelo he is cruel. As if posting my nudes wasn't enough he keeps sending me messages swearing at me, I don't know how many times I blocked him but he keeps coming back with a different number.

My phone vibrates under the pillow, I slowly pull it out and look at the screen

“ YOU WERE COLD AS FUCK IN BED THAT’S WHY I CHEATED ON YOU COUNTLESS TIMES, YOU DON’T KNOW HOW TO GIVE A MAN PLEASURE YOUR SEXY BODY IS A WASTE BECAUSE YOU’RE NOT PUTTING IT TO GOOD USE”

I read and toss the phone back under the pillow, I’ve been receiving texts like this all week.

I can’t believe I once thought I would spend all my life with a man like him, growing up I always told myself that I’d be with one man and one man only I guess that’s why I held on to Thapelo even when he did me dirty I was desperate to live up to the standards I set for myself. Thapelo made me feel worthless and trampled on my confidence, he always told me I’m not good enough and never failed to remind me that I’m only a pretty face with a beautiful body and have nothing more to offer.

“Men marry women of substance not women who only have pretty faces to offer , what do you have to bring to the table?” He would say

“ You’re only a trophy, only good enough to show off and brag to friends”.

“No one will tolerate your dumb self only I can”.

He always found a way to belittle me and insult me, I don’t know why he found pleasure in hurting me but he killed my confidence and made me feel unworthy of love which is why I tolerated everything he did to me because somehow I believed that I would not find love elsewhere. I felt like a failure especially when I looked at how much my peers had already achieved so much in life while I was stuck in one place.

Dineo budes into my room

Dineo: “You’ve been sleeping the whole weekend come on sis you’re worrying me now”

Me: “ What did I ever do to deserve this mara Dee?”

I say with tears streaming down my face

Dineo: “ You did nothing sis, you don’t deserve any of what happened to you. I did my research and what Thapelo did to you is punishable by law it is called “Revenge porn”. If you get him arrested and it can be proved that he’s the one who publicized your pictures to get back at you he can be locked away for four years or be fined 300k”.

Me: “ I know but I won’t do it”

Dineo: “ Why the hell not?”

Me: “ I will leave him to God he will vindicate me”.

Dineo: “ Mara Thati your case is solid I mean you have the messages of him gloating after posting your nudes, he used his own account to post your pictures but you’re letting him off the hook just like that! No man I’ve never despised anyone like I despise him yo I hate that fat cop!”

She’s shouting and frustrated I’ve never seen her act like this

Me: “ I’m sorry you got caught up in all of this mess but please let it go, modimo otlá mobona”

(God will see him)

Dineo: “ Na sis that thing doesn’t work, how many people do bad things and get away with them? Modimo obabona neng? Nna I feel like even this so called karma is selective”.

I hate Thapelo for doing this to me, because of him my 17 year old sister is bitter and already has a bad impression of men.

Me: “ Calm down sister, look this won’t only harm him but his girlfriend and their unborn child think about them”.

Dineo: “Your good heart will get you killed one of these good days I’m telling you, I’ll only calm down if get your baby daddy arrested or you promise to come to church with us tomorrow. you can’t keep hiding away fuck what people say!”

Me: “ No Dee don’t swear!”

Dineo: “ Ok sorry, so are you coming?”

Me: “ Yes I’m coming”

I say wiping my tears, Dee is right I can’t keep this pity party going on forever the nudes are out big deal but the show must go on.

Dineo: “ Yes, let the people talk at least your body is beautiful they should be admiring you instead of judging you”

We laugh

Dineo: “ seriously sis, I’m sure these girls want to be you”.

In her eyes I’m a goddess stru!

Dineo: “You’ll be fine sis, this whole thing will blow over soon, people will find something else to talk about .”

Me: " True. He keeps sending SMS's I don't know how many times I blocked him".

Dineo: " Change your number once and for all".

Me: " Nope I won't allow him to dictate my life, I will ignore him."

Dineo: " Yes girl"

Me: " I won't lie its gonna be difficult to ignore him the things he says are hurtful and cut deep but I have to soldier on for my daughter, I have to be strong for her".

Thapelo has been sending me pictures of himself and his fat girlfriend, the same one I found him in bed with, the one I bumped into at Stones, the same one who called threatening me yes I guess she's not just a side chick after all, I don't know if he's trying to make me feel jealous but yoh there's nothing to be jealous about, I won't say much but I'm very beautiful shem!

One thing got to me though, a video of them celebrating their pregnancy Thapelo looks so happy that he even sheds tears when he talks about their unborn baby it hurts me to see all that because it reminds me of what happened when I told him about my pregnancy. He told me to abort without even batting an eyelash, he looked at me straight up and told me to kill our child because he was never gonna accept it. " I told you I don't want a baby so get rid of it" he said.

I didn't want to lose him so I booked an appointment right away, I was ready to have an abortion in order to save my relationship with him. On the day I was meant to have my abortion my mother came out from nowhere and slapped the living daylights out of me, in front of everyone and dragged me out of the hospital with all eyes on me. That's how my daughter survived, I thank Aus' Dolly for telling my mother she may have violated doctor and patient confidentiality but she saved my daughters life I don't know how I would be feeling now if I aborted my child only for him to turn around and have a child with someone else!

Dineo: " He is a jerk"

Me: “ You know he sent me a message last night, I still can’t believe he’d stoop so low”

Dineo: “ Eren message ya teng?”

(What does the message say)

Me: “He will no longer support Warona because he’s not sure of her paternity”

Dineo: “ Wow”

Me: “ Exactly my sentiments”

Dineo: “ Can’t you take him to that TV show ‘pay your paggeld’?”

Me: “ Nope I’m not going to subject myself to that, it’s fine if he stops supporting I’ll find a job and support my daughter”

Dineo: “ He’s a deadbeat shem yo, so you’re going to take mom's offer?”

Me: “ Yes love, I’ll take any job to support my daughter”

Dineo: “ Proud of you sis”

When Dineo leaves my room I go to the bathroom and take a long bath, lotion and wear my tracksuits with my warm sleeper boots and a beanie.

Me: “ Is it safe to come in?”

I say standing on my mother’s bedroom door

My mother is kind of angry at me for refusing to get Thapelo arrested for what he did to me, she was livid when she found out I have never seen my mother that angry she literally changed into her tights and took her sjambok then demanded I give her Thapelo’s address of course I refused to give it to her so she’s been ignoring me since then.

Mom: “ Oh hey baby, of course you can come in”

Advertisement

sans-serif">

She’s in bed sitting with her back against the headboard watching Nigerians on her laptop while she has her arm wrapped around Wawa only wawa's face is peeking under my mother’s forearm my poor baby

Mom: “ Wow am I seeing things or my daughter really took a bath?”

We both laugh my mother though

Me: “ Ah mara mama”

Mom: “Yo phela nese ho nkg a kamereng ore why neke robala le Warona, ngwana obatlile ashwa ke smell”

( The room was beginning to smell, why do you think I slept with Warona? Poor kid almost died from the smell)

She says and we both laugh

Mom: “ Now this is what I wanted to see your beautiful smile, not that gloomy face you had on the entire week”

Yeah I’ve been a mess this entire week, moping in bed feeling sorry for myself.

Mom: “Wareng feela my baby”

(What’s up)

Me: clears throat “ I need to talk to you about something”

Mom: “ Go ahead I’m listening”

She fixes the pillow on her back and prepares herself for what’s coming.

Me: " Uhm ma I wanted to ask if maybe..you know..the job offer is still on the table"

I say and hold my breath

Mom: " Jog my memory, what job was it again?"

Yoh

Me: " The cleaner one"

Mom: " Oh sorry my love the post has been filled"

Yoh, I was hoping the job was still available I need to find a way to support my daughter and I need it fast

Me: " Eish ok"

Mom: “ I’m kidding the offer still stands, we found someone but she was always late and the other cleaners were complaining about her so you’re in luck”

Yo I clasp my hands together and look up to heavens and chant  
“ Thank you's”

My mother works as a nurse at far east hospital, she has no say on who gets hired but she happens to be friends with the owner of the cleaning company that won the contract to clean the hospital so she spoke to her friend and she had no problem with hiring me as one of her cleaners. Her company specializes in cleaning, so what she does is deploy cleaners to schools, hospitals, companies, and to any person’s who require cleaning services for now there only opening available is at the hospital so I’ll be working with my mother.

\*\*\*\*

We just walked in at church and like I expected all eyes are on us or should I say on me? But I keep my head held high with my shoulders straightened and chest out swinging my hips side to

side like I'm some model strutting the runway in New York. I find a seat and sit down ignoring all the piercing stares from everyone.

I catch one or two people looking at me with those judgemental eyes, funny how the bible says the great commission of Christians is to win souls for the kingdom of God yet we find the most judgmental people in the four walls of church!. Jesus didn't come for the perfect that is why there is something called repentance and forgiveness of sins, so if we were all perfect and without sin who would need saving? Instead of winning souls for the kingdom of God, Christians drive them out back to the hands of the enemy because they judge and persecute instead of comforting and giving hope through the word of God

The bible says " Let he without sin cast the first stone" but people ignore the message from the scripture and carry on and become deputy Jesus and pass judgement on other people.

My mom and I are a bit late so we missed the first prayer and the worship and praise session we only sing one chorus, offer our offerings and tithes before its time for the Bishop to start

his sermon. Dineo sings “ nothing without you by Dr Tumi” she pours her heart out on the stage, I feel the presence of the holy spirit amongst us and I find myself kneeling down with my hands wide open stretched up to the heavens, with my face looking up worshipping him with all of my heart and might. By the time bishop ascends the stage to deliver his sermon almost everyone in church is on their knees and praying in tears and some are speaking In tongues.

Bishop: “ Greeting beloved I greet you all in the wonderful name of our lord Jesus Christ amen”

Congregation: “ Amen”

Bishop: “ Please open your bibles on Romans chapter 12 verse 9 to 21”

“ Ngicela oytholile afunde”

(if anyone found it please read for us)

He says looking in my direction

“ Nthatisi bala”

(Read)

Yo trust the Bishop to put you on the spot so I rise from my seat and accept the microphone from Nqoba, he is the one responsible for the sound system and instruments at church.

I take a deep breath and start reading

Me: “ 9 love must be sincere. Hate what is evil, cling to what is good.

10 be devoted to one another in love. Honour one another above yourselves

11 Never be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervour , serving the lord

12 be fruitful in hope, patient in affliction, faithful in prayer.

13 share with the lord's people who are in need. Practise hospitality

14 Bless those who persecute you, bless and do not curse

15 Rejoice with those who rejoice, mourn with those who mourn

16 live in harmony with one another. Do not be proud but be willing to associate with people of low position. Do not be conceited

17 Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everyone.

18 it is possible, as far as it depends on you, live in peace with everyone

19 Do not take revenge, my dear friend, but leave room for God's wrath for it is written " it is mine to avenge, I will repay"

20 on the contrary: if your enemy is hungry feed him

If he is thirsty, give him something to drink.

In doing so you will heap burning coals on his head

21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with Good.

Bishop: " Thank you sister Nthatisi, Beloved God's word is rooted in love, Love is the most important thing to us as

Christians we have so many scriptures talking about Love, the foundation of God's will is love. Jesus represents God's love the word says " For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only begotten son so that we may not perish but have eternal life" if you get it say amen"

Everyone: " Amen"

Bishop: " We love because God first loved us, he could have simply allowed us to perish, let us continue to use burnt offerings to ask for forgiveness but because of the love he had for us he gave up his one and only son so that through his blood our sins may be forgiven and we may receive eternal life. So beloved I become surprised when I come across Christians who don't have love, who don't live according to the word of God which makes me wonder if they have the holy spirit ... brethren the bible says love is one of the fruits of the holy spirit this means that a person who has the holy spirit living inside of them has love amongst the other eight fruits of the holy spirit...when you accept Jesus as your lord and saviour, you become born again the old man dies and a new man is born does it mean you die and be born again physically bazalwane ?"

Bishop: “ No it means your spirit is now born of God, a person who is born of God has the holy spirit so tell me which Jesus did you accept as your saviour when you don’t have love? The scripture we just read says ‘Do not overcome evil by evil’ bazwalwane God knew there would be evil, that’s why this scripture says this but it is your reaction to evil that is important. What kind of Christian are you? Are you the one who overcomes evil by evil or are you one who overcomes evil by good?.. I want you to ask yourself whether or not you’re born of God, you know yourself, you know how you react, are you a person that says “ let me put uniform aside and show him who I am” or “ I’ll leave it all up to God” kind of person”

There is a lot of “hmm's" and “yes lord’s” while some people occasionally raise their hands..

Bishop: “ The bible says In Romans we should not conform to the standards of this world, we are not of the world therefore we should not act like those of the world yes we live in the world but we are born of God and live according to his will so we will not act like the people of the world because we are transformed by renewal of our minds. Our minds are renewed by the word of God so beloved whatever challenge you’re facing, someone hurt you, they betrayed you or shamed you

don't fight fire with fire the word says " it is mine to avenge I will repay" God is not a man he will not lie, don't burden yourself with hate and grudges leave everything to God and he will fight for you problem with us we want to fight for ourselves instead of letting God fight for us, the word says those who are burdened should come to God and he will give them rest"

Bishop: " Show love Bazalwane, love is imperative bazalwane".

-----

Matthew 5:44

"But I tell you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you".

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#11**

Like I predicted social media has forgotten about me and moved on to another hot topic, however there's still those people who gossip and point fingers at me whenever I'm in public but I've stopped hiding I'm taking charge of my life being weak and wallowing in self pity wont help me. After service the Bishop and his wife told me to stay behind, I thought they wanted to lecture me, rebuke and express their disappointment in me but nothing of that sort happened. Mam' bishop opened her arms wide open and embraced me, and told me her door is wide open if I ever wanted to talk.

I honestly couldn't believe it but I was grateful for their support, Bishop told me not to harbour any negative feelings towards Thapelo and to leave him up to God for the battle is his. Having them in my corner means a lot to me, it's not easy to pretend like the looks of disgust I get from people whenever I leave the house don't get to me but prayer has been my weapon in this war and it works for me.

This whole scandal has helped me grow emotionally, spiritually and mentally what Thapelo did to bury me has helped me become the strong woman I am today. Now I understand that in order to be a better version myself I had to go through this, what was meant to break me has made me. If I could I'd buy him a bells, with that said I don't hate him but I want him far away from me.

I've been up since five trying on different outfits, I want to dress appropriately but how does a cleaner even dress like? Today is my first day at work I'm so anxious I don't know what to expect, this is literally my first job and I've heard a lot of bad things about the work environment from my mother and other people. If I told you I'm excited I'd be lying because cleaning isn't something I ever thought I would do, like ever not even in my wildest dreams but it is what it is life is unpredictable that's why respect is important because you don't know where life will take you next.

Mom walks into my room and exclaims when she sees the heap of clothes on my bed

“What’s going on here?”

Me: “ I don’t know what to wear ma”

I say and sit on the bed

Mom: “ Wear anything you’re comfortable with preferably tights, jeans or even track pants it really doesn’t matter what you wear because they will give you uniform when you get there”.

Me: “ that’s much better then”

Mom: “ now fix your mess we are leaving in an hour”

Me: “ Ok ma”

I pick out a black Jean, a plain black tee and black all stars

Dineo being her wonderful self offered to give wawa a bath for me and I couldn't be happier so all I have to do now is bath.

\*\*\*

When I took the cleaner job I had to find Wawa a crèche luckily I was able to get her enrolled in the one near my house, so Dineo will fetch her when she comes back from school because I knock off at 5PM. I'm satisfied with the crèche it is very neat, the caregiver looks like she loves kids and I've only heard good things about the crèche from people in my hood. The only thing I'm worried about is Wawa not adapting to the environment, I know she likes people and playing with other kids but I've never left her with total strangers since she was born so I hope my baby won't feel neglected.

Mom and I are parked outside the crèche

Mom: " Stop stressing she'll be fine"

She says when I explain to Warona what crèche is and how it works for the umpteenth time since this morning.

Me: " I just want to be sure"

Mom: " she's bubbly you know her, she'll adjust now go in there before you run late on your first day at work".

I carry her and walk inside, the owner of the crèche welcomes me and shows me around well I saw the place when I registered Warona but seeing it again wouldn't hurt. We walk into the classroom, Zandile, the owner takes wawa's hand and leads her to a chair.

Me: " Bye mami"

Wawa: " Bye mama"

She says waving happily, whew at least she didn't cry now that I'm sure my baby is fine I will be able to concentrate at work.

We drive to Far east listening to metro FM this is it, it's finally happening this is the first step of my independence. For the first time Nthatisi will make her own money, I will not depend on anyone and will be a responsible mother to my daughter.

Mom: " Shem my baby you look so nervous"

Me: " that's because I am"

Mom: " Don't worry you'll do just fine, as long as you'll remember that you're here to work for your daughter you're not here for friendships or anything else"

Me: " Ah you know I rarely make friends so you don't have to worry yourself about that"

Mom: " Ok go in then I'll find you inside, I still want to make a phone call to someone quickly"

I think my mom is dating she's been having a lot of secret calls lately

Mom: " Oh I forgot to tell you, I spoke to my friend you'll only clean the doctor's offices. You won't have to work much because they don't get too dirty"

Me: " Mom you shouldn't have, do you want people to hate me on my first day"

Mom: " Ai you're my child if there's anything I can do to make your life easier then I will".

Me: " Ok so do I go to the reception or?"

Mom: " Reception my love"

I get off the car with my lunch box in hand and approach the entrance of the hospital, it is quite empty I guess because it's

still early in the morning. Guess who I see when I walk through the door? Themba if I could I'd hide myself hey don't look at me like that this person helped me at my worst and I blocked him without giving him a single explanation why, I'm so ashamed of myself so I try to look sideways so he won't see me

"Nthatisi!"

Me: " hey Themba I didn't see you there"

You know when you pretend not to see someone then they catch you on your act then you act surprised to see them? Well this is me right now

Themba: " So you blocked me?"

Yho just like that straight to the point no small talk

Me: " Uhm I'm sorry"

Themba: “ I want to know why, did I maybe do something wrong?”

Me: “ No no you didn’t do anything I just wanted to work on myself”

Themba: “ You should have told me, I would have understood”

Me: “ Uhm you’re right, I’m sorry there’s no excuse”

Themba: “ Look I’d love to chat but I have to leave, I need to go to the rank you look beautiful by the way”

My cheeks flush ey Themba though

Me: “ Thank you, what are you doing here by the way?”

Themba: “ Oh I’m here to fetch my mother’s treatment, she’s sick and can barely walk so I’m the one who fetches her

treatment I have an arrangement with the nurses to get the treatment early so I can make it to my hustle on time".

Me: " Oh sorry I didn't know"

Themba: " It's okay, look I have to leave please unblock me and we will talk"

Me: " Okay see you then".

I watch him until he disappears, I'm surprised he didn't ask me about my nudes its either he didn't see them or he's pretending like he didn't. I make my way to the reception desk. There's a lady behind the desk she looks plus minus thirty, she is very good looking and is dressed really well she fits the title of "face of the hospital" if you know what I mean.

Me: clears throat " Good morning my name is Nthatsi Monareng I'm the new cleaner"

She stops typing on her computer and looks at me, I must say though I don't like the look she's giving me.

Her: " Where do I know you from? Let me think"

She taps her pen on her braids dramatically and pretends to think

Her: " Oh I remember, you're the south African Kim Kardashian"

Me: " So where do I go from here?"

Her: " We mnge wozongibonisa la"

(Friend come here)

A thick lady emerges from behind me and stands next to me

"Yini we o" she asks

Her: “ hao phela nangu u kim Kardashian wase mzansi ethi she’s the new cleaner”

( the south African Kim Kardashian says she’s the cleaner)

The lady next to me looks at me and laughs

“Aw slay queen are you here to clean or seduce the doctors”  
the thick lady says

“Khona uzocleaner ini with those long nails of hers?” the  
receptionist says

(What are you going to clean with those long nails)

Clearly this ladies have made up their minds about the kind of person I am from the nudes that were released on the internet, I hate how other women rejoice when another woman is going through something like what I’m going through its not like I posted the nudes, my bitter ex did but ke we can’t force people to see things from our perspective so everyone is free to think

whatever they want about me I'm no longer in the business of justifying myself to people.

Me: "Ausi we please direct me to the relevant person then you will resume your silly talks with your friend"

They look at me in shock, I'm sure they expected me to let them run up and down my head well they've got another thing coming

"Uyadelela nok'delela wena porn star" the receptionist says  
(you're disrespectful)

"Myeke lo abhadle la ujwayela abantu kabi" the thick adds  
(Let her rot here, she is disrespectful").

"I hate these yellowbones they think the world revolves around them, you think you shit ice cream ne" she adds

"MANDISA! NTOKOZO!"

Says a deep voice behind me

The receptionist swallows, cast her eyes down avoiding contact with this man behind me and fidgets, the thick one scurries away. I don't know who this person is but they are clearly scared of him. The smell of his strong cologne hits my nostrils before I feel him stand behind me, I don't know but the room suddenly feels smaller.

"What's going on here" he asks

" This lady says she's the new cleaner Doctor"

Oh so I'm no longer Kim Kardashian I'm now a lady haha how funny, I turn around to look at my 'saviour' and oh my goodness my mouth runs dry upon seeing this 'God' of a human. I open my mouth to say something but nothing comes out

" I'm doctor Mofokeng, you are?"

He says with his hands stretched out for a handshake, I look at his strong big hand and shake it.

Me: “ Nthatisi Monareng” clears throat “ My name is Nthatisi Monareng”

Dr Mofokeng: “ Come with me I’ll take you to Mpule, your supervisor”

He says and gives the receptionist a look before he walks away, I heave a sigh and follow him. I can’t help but stare at his firm buttocks he is just so sexy I love how the shirt is hugging his muscles. He is tall, dark not too dark though he’s just the right kind of dark and has a body to match.

Dr Mofokeng: “ Are you even listening?”

He says interrupting me from my day dream

Me: “ Uhhh What?”

Dr Mofokeng: “ You need to get your head out of the clouds, if you want to last in this hospital you need to be focused and you might want to get rid of those long nails”

Mxm I take my words back, he’s not hot at all!

He walks into the canteen

“ Great just the person I’m looking for, Mpule this is the new cleaner take care of her.”

He says and walks out leaving me with this Mpule woman.

Mpule: “ Hi I’m Mpule I’m the supervisor for the cleaning staff, you are?”

Me: “ Nthatisi Monareng”

Mpule: “ Nice to meet you, please put your lunch box in that locker and oh you should buy a padlock it’s not safe to leave your things lying around things go missing in this hospital”.

Me: “ Ok I will”.

I place my lunchbox inside the locker and follow her to the changing room, she hands me uniform it’s two overall dresses and three pairs of two piece trouser and jacket overalls and a pair of safety boots.

Mpule: “ When you need gloves and cleaning materials you’ll take them from the stock room, you’ll get the key from me or my assistant”.

I nod, at least Mpule hasn’t given me any attitude she seems really nice.

Mpule: “ okay change so long, you’ll find me at the canteen I’ll show you to your department and introduce you to the other cleaners I’m looking forward to working with you.”

Me: “ Me too”

\*\*\*\*

Mom and I are in the kitchen, I’m sitting on the kitchen stool watching her cook while I tell her all about my first day at work.

Mom: “ How was your first day at work?”

Me: “ Not bad, everyone was kind and welcoming except for that annoying receptionist and her friend”

Mom: “ Ignore those two, they love attention.”

Me: “ Yo mama I just remembered what I wanted to ask you, so Dr Mofokeng ke motho omotsho vele?”

( Is a black person)

My mother laughs out loud and throws her head back.

Mom: “ Yes he is, believe it or not ke mosotho”

Me: “ yo I was shocked when he introduced himself as Dr Mofokeng I expected him to say Dr Okonkwo or something”

My mother cracks into laughter, I swear the Dr looks Nigerian or something but he doesn't look South Africa at all and he's hot as fuck!

My phone rings on top of the counter

Mom: “ Tshwara phone yahao Themba is calling”

(Take your phone)

She says with a raised eyebrow, I take the phone and answer the call and walk out of the kitchen heading to my room.

Themba: “ Hello beautiful”

You should see the smile on my face right now, Themba does things to me man!.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **# 12**

It's been two weeks since I started working at the hospital, things are not as bad as I thought they would be especially with my nudes out there for everyone to see I thought people will judge or point fingers at me but its actually the opposite most people are supportive despite them being complete strangers. The only people giving me a hard time is the reception lady, Ntokozo and her friend Mandisa and a couple of other ladies who are friends with both of them but I've learnt to ignore their silly taunts.

Wawa is also adjusting well to crèche, she likes it matter of fact. She annoys me when it's a weekends because she carries her backpack and demands that we take her to crèche, so mogirl loves it there and I'm happy she's enjoying herself if I knew she would like it this much I would have enrolled her sooner.

When Thapelo told me he is going to stop paying wawa's maintenance I thought he was bluffing, that his conscience will be greater than his pettiness but he proved me wrong once again he stopped supporting Warona so my mother had to step in and save the day seeing that I just started working and have no money in my name.

The crèche fees, her everyday lunch and the stationary they wanted at crèche were all paid for by my mother, she is more than happy to help because according to her it's for the best that there's nothing that links me to him. If it was up to her Thapelo would be behind bars for posting my nudes on social media.

Themba and I are have grown quite close our late night video calls have resumed, no one has said anything about us dating yet but I feel like I'm ready to take the next step I feel like I gave myself enough time to get over Thapelo and that I'll not bring any residual hurt to the relationship should Themba and I date. I haven't spoken to Sihle in a long time and truth be told I miss her but I just don't know what I'll say to her or where to even start, I wish she told me sooner I know none of this would've happened because I wouldn't have allowed things to get to this point but ke it's no use moping about it.

It's midday I just had my lunch I feel a bit lazy and sleepy the only challenge I have is being sleepy during work hours especially after lunch, I was unemployed for so long and often slept during the day so it's gonna take sometime before my body gets used to this but for now I wish I could lay my head down even if its for five minutes but I cant do it because my lunch is over and I have to clean Dr Mofokeng's office at least his office is the last one for the day, then I can sneak out and go nap under the apricot tree the shade there is so nice, perfect to nap if you ask me.

I push my bucket and mop to his office and knock on the door but there's no reply, when I try to push the door open I see its locked so I retrieve the key in my pocket and open the door yes I have the key to his office. All the cleaners have keys to the places they are allocated to clean, I'm honestly glad he's not around he makes me uncomfortable unlike the other doctor's who are friendly Dr Mofokeng always has a stoic expression on his face I don't know if he's only like this with me or its his personality but the man is cold!

Before I sweep and mop the floor I start off by dusting and wiping the surfaces and his desk, there's always sweets or chocolates in his office sometimes I help myself to one or two. At first I thought he has a sweet tooth like me until Mpule told me he's a paediatrician and gives the sweets to the kids who are his patients, I find it quite cute that this tall cold man has a weakness, and it happens to be kids!

The door creaks open, his cologne fills the entire room before I feel his footsteps behind me. My heart rate increases I don't know why but the Doctor makes me super nervous

"Good afternoon" He says with that scratchy deep voice of his.

Me: " Good Afternoon Doc"

I say without turning around

He pulls a chair and sits down, there's no conversation between us whatsoever so I mop as fast as I can and leave his office.

\*\*\*

I'm in a taxi to Sihle's house, I got a call from her yesterday she told me she is back and asked me to come to her house after work she says she wants us to talk. I was happy to receive a call from her, I hope we can talk and hopefully get our relationship back to what it was I know it's a huge ask after what happened but it wouldn't hurt to have a bit of hope.

The taxi drops me off at the corner of her street and I have to walk all the way to her house, it feels like an hour later when I walk through the front door of her house. She is the one who opens the door

Me: " Mehlo madala"

(Stranger)

Sihle: " Look at you looking all decent in your uniform"

Me: " Come on"

We keep the small talk going for a while trying to keep the mood light

Sihle: “ So you must be wondering why I called you here”

She eventually says

Me: “ I was surprised to hear from you after so long but I think I have an idea why”

Sihle: “ What happened in Melville?”

Me: “ Yes”

Sihle: “ That’s part of the reason why I called you here, Babe!”

She calls out

A few seconds later Thobile walks into the living room, remember the dark beautiful girl who is her housemate at the commune? Yes her.

Thobile: “ Hello Nthatsi, it’s nice to see you again”

She says and sits across me next to Sihle on a two seater couch, while I’m still trying to figure out why she’s here and whether Sihle called her ‘babe’ in a romantic way or not they hold hands and look at each other in admiration!

Sihle: “ the main reason why I called you here is because I want to apologize for what I did that night, it was wrong of me I shouldn’t have caught you off guard like that and I’m sorry that it happened and changed the relationship between us. I understand you can’t exactly be comfortable around me like you used to before because of what I did, truth is I loved you for such a long time in secret so when you told me about your breakup I thought it was finally my chance to come clean and tell you how I feel but you told me about another guy so I thought I should act fast. So on impulse I kissed you, in my silly head I thought you felt the same way, I was distraught when you rejected me so the only way to heal was to stay away.”

Me: “ I’m sorry you had to go through all of that, I really didn’t know I was shocked when you told me”

Sihle: " You don't have to apologize, I'm the one who's sorry I shouldn't have done what I did I'm sorry you had to go through the whole nudes being leaked thing and face the backlash from everyone on your own. I'm sorry I was selfish and only considered my pain and failed to put our friendship above my feelings"

Me: " no it's fine I'm just glad we are finally speaking about this and resolving it, I miss my friend I want you back there's so much I want to tell you".

Sihle: " I miss you too, come here".

I stand up from my seat and embrace her, damn I've missed my friend.

Sihle: "I'm sure you're wondering why Thobile is here"

She says when we break the hug

Me: " Yes I am actually"

She sits down next to her and grabs her right hand

Sihle: “ Thobile is my girlfriend”

It was pretty clear from the beginning

Me: “ I’m happy for you”

What else is there to say? I’m tempted to ask her about Bongane but I choose to remain shush and mind my own.

Sihle: “ I’m bi, I’ve always been but Thobile is the first female I dated”

Me: “ Ok I see”

Sihle: “ So how’s work?”

We catch up and fill each other about everything we missed on each other’s life, I’m happy for her and Thobile they look happy

and very much in love. She told me she broke up with Boka(Bongane) the moment she started having a 'thing' with Thobile. I'm so happy to have my friend back in my life again, I really missed her and I couldn't wait to fill her in on what's happening between Themba and I.

I'm on my way home when my phone rings, It's an unsaved number so I press the answer button and put the phone on my ear without saying a word. I have this thing of not speaking when I receive a call from an unsaved number, until the caller speaks first.

" Baby are you there"

I fight the urge to puke all the cookies I just had at Sihle's house  
sans-serif">

Me: "Obatlang Thapelo haven't you hurt me enough?"

Thapelo: " I'm sorry about your nudes, I just wanted to hurt you like you hurt me when you left me"

Me: " Are you even hearing yourself you hurt me first, not once not twice but countless I had to leave you for my own sanity"

Thapelo: " but I love you"

Me: " Yeah right, what happened to your pregnant girlfriend?"

Thapelo: " She's actually my fiancé"

Does this guy have a single working brain cell in that big head of his, I don't know why I'm still entertaining him

Thapelo: " I'm sorry but I should have been honest with you from the start, I love Thandiwe I tried to stay away from her various times but I always find myself going back to her again"

Me: " What do you want from me?"

Thapelo: " Truth is, I love you both and I cant live without either of you"

WTF

I drop the call and block his numbers, Thapelo otlwaela batho hampe who the hell does he think he is? He probably thinks he's God's gift to women nxn what a joke!

\*\*\*

The hospital operates seven days a week so cleaners work everyday, I work five days a week and get two off days per week it can be two consecutive days or I can be off today, in tomorrow and off the following day. I get one weekend off per month so it's really not that bad.

Tuesday I was off I did my laundry and spring cleaned the house so today is my rest day, I'm not doing any hard labour the plan was to sleep in and wake up at noon you know get as much rest as possible. Seeing that today was going to be a chilled day I didn't send wawa to crèche, she's absent from crèche so we can bond you know mother and daughter kinda vibes.

I regret my decision when my eyes land on warona who's hair is covered in Vaseline, the entire tub of 500g Johnsons and Johnsons petroleum jelly is on her afro I honestly feel like skinning her alive right now.

Me: " Mara Warona wa leka atseba!"

I shout

She bats her long eyelashes and gives me a puppy look, she just looks so innocent and so cute that all the anger I feel dissipates

Me: " Mara mami hobaneng oseba?"

(Why are you naughty)

My voice is softer now and less reprimanding

Warona: " Sorry Thati"

Me: “ Thati ke mang?”

(Who’s Thati)

Warona: “ Ke mama”

Me: “ Good”

Wawa has a tendency to call me by name nowadays I don’t know where she gets that habit of hers from but I’m not going to tolerate it.

I scoop her up and take her to the bathroom to wash the Vaseline off from her hair, it proves to be a difficult task I don’t know how many times I rinsed her hair with shampoo before all the Vaseline was off she ended up crying but I had no choice but to rinse until every last bit of it was off her hair.

When I walk back into my room I see that my phone screen is on, so I walk to the bed and pick it up and I find 7 missed calls from Themba, my heartbeat rate accelerates why would he call

me so many times I hope nothing happened to his mother. I hold my breath and call him back

Themba: " I've been calling"

That's the first thing he says when answers my call

Me: " Sorry I was busy with Warona, is everything okay?"

Themba: " yeah everything is ok, I am in your hood so since you're off I was hoping we could maybe hook up"

At least nothing is wrong, whew!

Me: " Eish I'd love to but I'm kind of busy right now "

Thing is I haven't taken a bath and it's 3 in the afternoon, embarrassing I know but I wasn't expecting anyone to want to see me remember this was meant to be my day of relaxation I thought I'd take a bath later on before I cook.

Him: “ You’re not a good liar, I know you’re not busy I’m not going back to Tembisa without seeing you so do yourself a favour and send me your location I’ll find my way there”.

He says and drops the call giving no chance to protest. I send him my location on WhatsApp and run around the house like a mad woman, giving myself and my daughter a quick bath. I mentally slap myself for not being best friends with water look everything I had to go through!

About 30 minutes later there’s a knock on the front door, I open the door and there he is looking so handsome. My heart jumps to my throat when I think about my mother finding me with a man in her house, when he told me he’s coming here I didn’t ponder much on it because I was more concerned with getting myself presentable but now that he’s here I don’t think this is such a good idea but I let him in anyway.

Themba: “ There she is, today I finally meet the princess”

He says when he sees wawa, Warona hides herself behind me and acts all shy

Themba: “ What happened to the talkative diva who always bombards me with questions on videocall?”

I shrug and lead him to the lounge, luckily the food I cooked for wawa and I during the day is not finished so I dish up for him and serve him with a glass of soda.

Themba: “ Thank you”

He says when I give him the dishcloth to wipe his hands and place the tray on the coffee table.

Warona is still sitting on the same spot I left her when I went to plate for Themba, she keeps stealing glances at him and giggles hiding her face in her hands one would swear Themba is her crush because wawu!

He’s done eating now we are having a chilled conversation, Warona is now sitting on top of Themba laughing one way. Seeing them getting along like this warms my heart, I don’t think I’d ever be with anyone who doesn’t love my daughter

anyone who comes to my life has to understand that I'm a package deal you can't love me and not love my daughter so I'm glad Themba gets along with my little diva.

The gate opens and I hear my mom's car drive in, I start fidgeting when I think about my mom finding us together I know my mom and how dramatic she can be so I know with her anything is possible.

Themba: "Relax"

He says when he sees my discomfort

Me: "You don't know my mom wena yoh"

The door opens my mom walks in and frowns when she sees us but the frown turns to shock when her eyes lock with Themba's eyes, the cake in her hands slips from her grasp and falls to the floor.

Mom: "YOU!"

Themba looks equally shocked to see my mother

What's going on here??

## Chapter 13

I have all sorts of thoughts running my mind right now and trust me none of them are good. Phela my mother is a very beautiful woman and I know of guys who wouldn't mind dating an older woman, and mogirl has been spending so much time on her phone giggling and having private calls lately I hope I'm wrong because I don't think I'd survive anything of that sort.

My mom bends and tries to pick up the cake from the floor but her hands are shaking so she drops the cake again and again, until the white tiles are smudged in chocolate cake. Warona jumps down from Themba's lap and runs to "help" my mother, well if you know what I mean so it's a mess because wawa is stepping on top of the cake dirtying the entire place.

Me: "Mom leave it I'll take care of it"

I say and crouch down to her level and grab her hands, they are shaking uncontrollably

Me: " Relax ma"

She looks up and there's tears in her eyes. I've never seen my mother look this vulnerable, she's always been this strong independent woman I hate seeing her like this. I cup her face and link our foreheads together.

Me: " Relax ma, I'll make you sugar water"

Mom: " Ok my baby, please bring it to my room"

She stands up, takes her bag and walks away with Warona following her. I quickly mop the floor and make her sugar water and take it to her room, I find her undressing

Me: " Ma what's going on?"

She sighs and wears her sweats then lowers herself on the bed and pats the space next to her. I sit next to her, she grabs my hand and looks at me straight in the eye.

Mom: “ How do you and Themba know each other?”

Me: “ We met at the rank the day I found Thapelo with a girl”

She nods and swallows

Mom: “ So have you” clears throat “ You know”

I can see this is very uncomfortable for her

Me: “ No ma we are not dating, well at least not yet”

She sighs in relief

Mom: “ tell your sister to come back home I need to talk to you two about something, please tell Themba not to leave”

Me: “ Okay ma”

I say and walk out, I wonder what’s going on I’ve never seen my mother look so nervous.

Me: "What's going on Themba? How do you know my mother?"

I say the moment I'm in the lounge

Themba: " I'd prefer if you hear it from your mother"

I nod in understanding

Me: " Mom said to tell you not to leave"

He nods

I take my phone and call Dineo, she picks up on the second ring

Dineo: "Hey sis what's up?"

Me: "Where are you?"

Dineo: "DK's house why?"

Me: "And I thought you were at church"

Dineo: "Practice ends at 16:00 sis, you know this duh!"

Me: "Ok come back home it's urgent"

Dineo: "Ok"

It is after the longest 15 minutes of my life when Dineo walks in. She frowns when she sees Themba but quickly covers it with a smile.

Dineo: "Hello Abuti, sis where's the fire?"

Me: "Mom has something to tell us please go and tell her you're back".

\*\*\*

Dineo and I are sitting together on a two seater couch, My mother is sitting across us and Themba is sitting on the recliner next to my mother.

Mom: " I'm sorry that you all had to find out the truth this way, please forgive me for what I am about to tell you".

My heartbeat accelerates, I hope my mom won't tell us that Themba is her boyfriend or something along those lines yo I'd die, literally!

Mom: " Themba is..well he is what I'm trying to say is that he's your brother"

No it can't be, I must've misunderstood Themba can't be my brother how?

Dineo: "What? How?"

Mom: "Remember when your dad passed on and you found out that you have an older brother, he is that brother"

I guess that's why I felt so connected to him since the first time I met him, it's because we are siblings OMG what would've happened if we actually dated?

Dineo: "Mama why didn't you ever tell us about our brother? Why did you pretend like you didn't know about him?"

When we were busy with the policy claims my mother pretended to be shocked when we were told the money would go four ways instead of three, she acted like she didn't know that my father had another child except for us ya ne.

Mom: " I was ashamed I didn't want you two finding the truth about me, I never thought your paths would cross now I know that it's true that the truth always has a way of coming out

please forgive me I am truly sorry I deeply regret hiding the truth from you".

Dineo: " What truth didn't you want us to know?"

Mom: " how the both of you were conceived"

Me: " And how were we conceived ma?"

Mom: " Well your father was dating Themba's mother before he dated me, Themba's mother and I were friends"

What?

Mom: " Yes we were friends, close friends, we shared everything we were practically sisters. I was in college when she started dating your father so I didn't know him personally, I only knew of him from what she told me and from pictures. They dated for a while before Themba was conceived. I think Themba was 2 years old when I met your father for the first time and I was instantly attracted to him but I didn't entertain

those feelings because I loved Thobeka and I didn't want to betray her like that but when your father pursued me I gave into temptation".

Ao so my mother o shapile friend wahae ka stena? Wow so unlike her, I mean she's always been this moral women with high standards I never took her for that type

Dineo: " Mah!"

She says with tears rolling down her cheeks

Mom: " I tried to resist I swear but he kept coming till I couldn't resist anymore and that's how we started dating

Advertisement

it went on and on until he left her for me and that's how our friendship ended".

Wow

Mom: "I was young and stupid back then, I'm not proud of what I did".

Me: " But ma you're not behaving like someone who regrets her actions, you still lied even after dad's funeral and tried to cover up the truth".

Mom: " I'm sorry"

Me: " You need to do right by Themba, you know the house is his"

It's not written in a will or anything but in my father's family the son always inherits the house, its not written anywhere but it's law. Everyone knows it!

Themba: " I don't want the house!"

He interjects

Me: “ Stop being stubborn, you’re the only male child our father had so of course the house is yours”

Imagine falling for someone and he turns out to be your brother? It’s going to take time to get used to looking at him as my brother instead of my potential boyfriend. Dineo can’t stop crying, between the both of us I think she’s the most affected she’s always look at our mother as this perfect person who would never commit a sin

Looking back at my past I am not at a position to judge or point fingers at my mother or anyone else for that matter, she’s human after all so she is prone to have some mistakes but if I’m being honest I didn’t expect this from her so I’m kind of disappointed.

Mom: “ I’ll set up a meeting with your father’s family to discuss the house issue, Thati is right the house is yours my son and I’ll make sure you get what’s due to you.”

Me: “So how does Themba know you because your friendship with his mother ended years ago”.

Mom: "About 3 years ago I went to Thobeka to apologize for what I did, that's when I met Themba and his sister. I also see him at the hospital sometimes"

Dineo: "So we have a sister too?"

Themba: "No Lihle had her own father"

Dineo: "Had? What do you mean?"

Themba: "She passed away early this year"

Oh I remember him telling me about a sister who recently died

Mom: " I'm so sorry to hear that"

Dineo: "I'm sorry to hear that, would you mind if I gave you a hug?"

Dineo: “ I understand if you’re not com..”

Themba: “ Stop talking and come give your brother a big hug”

Dineo: “ What?”

Themba: “ You heard me”

He says with a big smile on his face, Dineo doesn’t ask twice she jumps on him and clings to him for dear life

.

.

.

THEMBA

Mom eats two spoons from her plate before pushing it away from her

Me: “ come on ma you know you have to eat more than that for you to take your medicine”

Mom: “ Why are you not eating your food? What’s wrong you’ve been quiet since you came back”

I heave a sigh, how do I tell my mother about this without opening up old wounds?

Me: “ Nothing ma”

Mom: “ Khuluma Themba don’t forget I’m your mother I know you”

(Talk)

Me: “ promise not to get upset?”

Mom: “ I promise now start talking”

Me: “ The girl I’ve been telling you about, you know the one I like? Well she turned out to be my sister”

I wait for her to figure it out and I observe as her expression changes from confusion, to thoughtful and to the light bulb moment when she finally realizes the truth then her eyes bulge out and her mouth hangs open in shock.

Mom: “ She’s Oratile's daughter?”

Me: “ Yes Ma”

Mom: “ oh I thank God you didn’t act on your feelings for her, Oh nkosi yam I don’t even want to imagine what would’ve happened if you did!”

Yes my mother knows all about my relationship with Nthatisi

Me: " Yeah"

She claps her hands and exclaims

Mom: " How did you find out?"

Me: " I went to her house to visit her then her mother walked in coming back from work"

Mom: " Yoh I never saw this coming, so how does she feel about this?"

Me: " I don't know we haven't spoken about it"

Me: clears throat " I would like to forge a relationship with my sisters, get to know them better but you know I have no one else except for you so I'll only go ahead with your permission "

My mother is my everything so I will not forge a relationship with Nthatisi and her family unless she approves

Mom: “ My sweet boy, you’ve always been considerate but you know I’d never ever stop you from forming a relationship with your sisters they are both innocent and should not be blamed for what their mother did to me. Oratile saw her mistakes and apologized for them I meant it when I said I forgive her”

Me: “ But you told her you want her away from you”

How do I hang around Nthatisi’s mom while my mother wants nothing to do with her, spending those hours in her house and listening to her call me ‘son’ felt like the worst betrayal to my mother. How do I laugh with someone who hurt my mother so deeply?

Mom: “ I forgave her but that doesn’t erase what she did to me, I have nothing against her daughters but I want her far away from me. Her kids are welcome to come here anytime they want but I don’t want her anywhere near me”

My mother says she has forgiven Oratile but I can see that she is still hurt by her betrayal, pain is reflected in her eyes

everytime she talks about the betrayal I guess she's still hurt. She may have moved on with Lihle's father but it's clear she never got over my father.

My father and I were never close when he was still alive our relationship well I don't know if I should call what we had a relationship but we just didn't have a bond nor talk much. He tried to build a relationship with me but I honestly wasn't keen, I mean that man left my mother for her best friend so I loathed him for putting my mother through all of that pain. Growing up I always vowed to myself that I will grow up to be a better man than him, be everything he wasn't and more my mother taught me that women are to be treasured, loved and respected. Seeing my mother's pain I vowed never to put anyone's daughter through the same pain so I hate men like him, they annoy me to the core.

Nthatisi doesn't use our father's surname neither do I so tell me how would I have guessed she might be related to me, there are so many people named Nthatisi I couldn't have guessed that the one I was vibing with is actually my sister let's be practical what are the chances!

Tell me how does one tell their heart to stop loving someone because she turned out to be your half sister? Tell me how do I look at her and not imagine myself making sweet love to her? How do I look at those pink lips and not crave to cover them with my own? I have fallen deeply in love with Nthatisi I don't know how to kill the love I have for her, I tried to look at her as my sister but I failed dismally because all I see when I look at her is a beautiful woman, a woman I want to make my own in every sense of the word!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#14**

Secrets always have a way of coming out, I don't know why parents don't realise that hiding things from their kids can result in detrimental consequences imagine if we dated and had sex, we would have committed incest all because my mother wanted to protect her "good image" by hiding the truth. How to move on from potential lovers to siblings? How do I look at him like a brother and not a boyfriend, I hope my mother has learnt from this it's pure luck nothing happened between the two of us.

I've had to pray and ask God for intervention so that my heart can learn to love Themba like a brother and not a boyfriend it wasn't easy but it worked, the bible says we should ask for anything in prayer and if we believe it's ours. The first few days after we discovered the truth it was hard for Themba and I to have a chat like we used to, there was just a great deal of tension between us and our conversations were awkward but it got better each day. I may have lost him as a man in my life but

I've gained him as a brother, that's what I'm grateful for that at least he's still in my life.

On the upside him and Dineo get on like a house on fire, Dineo doesn't need to say it because it's written all over her face she enjoys having an elder brother if there is anyone who benefited from this whole thing then it's her and Warona. Wawa has spent all her life surrounded by Progesterone and Oestrogen so she's taking advantage of Themba presence's in our lives.

Mom spoke to my aunt about her moving out of my father's house so Themba can move in, what started as a simple conversation ended with my aunt swearing at my mother and calling her names but my mother went back down without a fight so this is war. I know she will not rest until Themba is the one living in that house, at least now Themba is also keen to move in there and is also willing to fight for his rights.

I enjoy having a brother it's nice to have someone who looks out for me, has my best interests at heart and spoils me rotten well not financially because we all know he sells stuff at the rank for a living but he is

rich in love so I'm spoiled in affection, attention and love I'm emotionally rich I don't need no man to validate me. He used his share of our father's policy pay out to renovate and extend his mother's house, he's such a caring man the woman who will capture his heart will be one lucky mamasita.

Work is ok and I'm adjusting really well, I no longer get sleepy or doze off during working hours I've gotten hang off this whole having a job thing. I am a single woman so I do admire charming men from time to time, like the hospital has creations Haha well that's a term Sihle and I invented to refer to handsome men so yeah the hospital has a lot of creations yo especially that cold Doctor Mofokeng yerr he's so hot I always find myself drooling over him yoh like even after working in the same environment with him for two months I still find him super attractive.

I'm in his office mopping the floor with my headphones on singing along to John Legend's s nobody in the world, there's something about this song that always gets me daydreaming about a fairy-tale love story and I cant help but wonder if I'll ever be loved so immensely. The weight of his hand on my shoulder has my heart beating faster, I pluck out my earphones

and place my hand on the left side of my chest to steady my breathing.

Me: " You scared me Doc, I didn't hear you walk in"

I say breathing heavily

Dr Mofokeng: " Please forgive me but I tried to call you but you didn't hear me"

Me: " Ok What's up?"

Dr Mofokeng: " You can leave, I will continue cleaning"

What?

Dr Mofokeng: " Please leave your bucket behind"

I take a quick look at him, he's dressed in pink pants and a white long sleeved shirt so he's trying to tell me he will touch this dirty water with that outfit on? He must be kidding me!

Me: " Please let me do my job Doctor"

Dr Mofokeng: " Let me put it this way so you understand, I want to be left alone so can you please kindly leave!"

Me: " Give me a few minutes, I'm almost done"

Him: " Ntombazana didn't you hear me say you should leave, so please leave!"

Yerr this guy is rude yoh, I take off my gloves and drop them on the floor with attitude and slowly make my way to the door. I think I hear him chuckle when I close the door, mxm jerk!. I bump into Mpule in the corridor

Mpule: " Don't tell me you're done so soon"

Me: " Yoh don't even ask"

Mpule: " What happened?"

Me: " Okonkwo threw me out!"

She looks at me with confusion on her face

Mpule: " who's that?"

Me: " That rude ugly Dr Mofokeng"

She laughs out loud

Mpule: " Why are you calling him Okonkwo?"

She asks still laughing

Me: “ Because he looks like one, can’t you maybe swap me with someone else I don’t want to clean his office anymore”

Mpule: “ Unfortunately no I can’t my love, you’re stuck with your Okonkwo”

She says and walks away laughing

I don’t know what’s with Okonkwo he’s just so cold maybe it’s salt rumour has it that he’s single, I wonder why a hot guy like him is not taken I mean he’s a doctor, a very handsome one why doesn’t he have a stable girlfriend? I’m sure he’s a cheater or he’s a psycho this is the only reason I can think of at the top of my head.

.

.

.

KAGISO

“ In..that’s good now breathe out...well done this is good you’re getting there” I say

I’m in ward 4A doing my rounds just before I head out for lunch.

Naledi is one of my patients, she’s teenage girl who was brought in a week ago because she started wheezing and her chest tightened during a game of netball at school. I ran several tests on her including spirometry, peak expiratory flow and an X-ray and I saw that the airways leading to her lungs were swollen and inflated. A condition referred to as Asthma.

She’s doing much better than when she was first admitted I’m happy with her progress but I want to run tests on her again before I can discharge her.

“ I’m going to need you to monitor her over the next 24 hours, run spirometry tests again I want to see if the inflation and swelling in her airways has reduced after we used oral corticosteroids and Theophylline on her” I say to the nurse

Nurse Zethu: “ Noted doc”

I retrieve a chocolate bar from my lab coat and give it to Naledi

Naledi: “ Thank you doctor”

She smiles and wraps her tiny arms around me

Me: “ it’s my pleasure beautiful”

She giggles

Advertisement

sans-serif">“Hey stop preying on a kid and go to your age mates” Kholofelo says walking in the ward

Me: “ Shut up”

Kholo: “ it’s lunch time let’s go man you’ll check on your little girlfriends later”

I laugh and throw a jab on his shoulder

My colleagues refer to my patients as my girlfriends because they say I’m cold and unapproachable with them but turn into a big teddy bear when I’m around kids, I can’t help it I love kids they are just so innocent and pure what you see is what you get there’s no pretence and no deceit so there’s definitely no betrayal!

Me: “ Ok let’s go so what are we having for lunch today?”

Kholo: “ Today we’re eating ko kasi I’m tired of all these fancy foods”

Me: “ Cool I’m game”

\*\*\*

Kholo and I drive to the township to buy the food, the place isn't fancy it's a tiny stall next to the rank but the food they make here is absolutely delicious especially the Skop, mogodu and cow trotters. We are sitting on top of plastic chairs and eating from plastic containers, and being burnt by the scorching sun it's noisy taxis honk now and again, people are going up and down the street but the unity and love among these people here is something that no amount of money can buy.

Kholo: “ So tell me you're going to be single until when?”

Me: “ Until I am ready to be in a relationship”

Kholo: “ When will that be? You're not getting any younger you're 32”

Me: “ is it possible to have a conversation without you bringing up my love life?”

Kholo: “ Oh you mean your non-existent love life?”

Me: “ Yeah leave me alone man”

Kholo: “ No I won’t, at least find a fuck buddy and release some steam that’s why you’re ever grumpy it’s because you are not getting any”

Me: “ You’re not gonna let this go are you?”

Kholo: “ No I won’t”

Me: “ Ok if you must know there’s someone I like but I don’t want to jump the gun, for now I just want to observe what kind of person she is you know me man I don’t bring just anyone close, I’m very particular about the type of people I bring in my life especially after what happened with Sbahle ”.

Kholo: “ Eish harde man I didn’t mean to open up old wounds”

Me: “ It’s okay man”

I say and take a swig of my drink.

.

.

.

THEMBA

I’ve had to constantly remind myself that Nthatisi is my sister everytime my heart pumped faster in her presence, it wasn’t easy I’ve had to pray about it and ask for help from God because I couldn’t do it on my own so I needed divine intervention and it honestly works. Never ever underestimate the power of prayer, prayer works you can ask for absolutely

anything from God as long as you believe it is yours it is your faith that holds the keys to your answered prayers

I told my mother about Ma'Nthati's offer to help me fight for my dad's house, at first I wasn't keen because I want nothing from the man dead or alive but mom made me see reason so now I'm all in and prepared to fight for what rightfully belongs to me.

Nthati and Dineo volunteered to use some of the money they made from investing their share of our father's money to pay for my fees and take care of groceries for my mother till I finish my course, it's a nice offer but I couldn't accept it the money is for them I got my share and used it. When I refused MaNthati offered to pay for my fees from her own pocket, well she practically told me she was paying and wasn't taking no for an answer so next year I'm going back to school to finish off my studies and hopefully get a better job.

MaNthati and I are on the way to my father's house, I'm so anxious I don't know what to expect I haven't seen my father's family in years I didn't even come to his funeral I don't know

how they'll take this whole issue of me coming to claim the house of the man I never knew.

MaNthati: " Relax I'll do the talking"

We are parked outside the gate, its about to go down

My mom told me the beef between her and Oratile is theirs I shouldn't get involved but how do you eat in the same table as your mother's foe? I won't lie I'm not comfortable with being around her

"Look what the cat dragged in"

Shouts a light skinned woman on the couch when we walk in, I assume she's the one who lives here. She has a strong resemblance to Nthati even the body is the same.

MaNthati: " Hello to you too Maletsatsi"

“Obatlang mo?”

(what do you want here)

I was warned about her rude nature but I didn't think it was this extreme.

MaNthathi: “ to make sure you get the hell out of this house so the rightful owner can move in”

Her: “ In your dreams”

There's a stare contest between the two women for a while, my aunt casts her eyes down first.

Her: “ Sit”

She says with her words laced with venom

MaNthati dusts the couch with her hand before she lowers herself to the couch and sits cross legged, I sit next to her.

Tsatsi: “ So I assume you’re the so called Themba?”

She asks sizing me up with her nose scrunched like there’s a foul smell

Me: “ Yebo Anti”

(Yes Aunt)

Tsatsi: “ Where were you all these years? You didn’t even show up on his funeral yet you have the guts to claim his house”

MaNthati: “ where are you going with this?”

Tsatsi: “ this boy doesn’t deserve this house, he didn’t care to know my brother much less have a relationship with him but he wants to inherit his property sies”

MaNthati: “ are you not ashamed of yourself I mean you’re fighting your brother’s son for his house? Keore a grown woman like yourself doesn’t have a house wow Maletsatsi you’re a disgrace sies man where do you think your kids will live should anything happen to you”

Tsatsi: “ Still your self righteous self I see, look Oratile I don’t need your stupid lectures. Themba you’re not moving into my brother’s house and that’s final! Where were you when he was bedridden and Lesheleshele was the only thing he could stomach?”

MaNthati stands up and takes her bag on the couch

“Bona mo stop acting self righteous here because you were not here either, Maki took care of him and you couldn’t wait to throw her out the moment your brother died sies you should be ashamed of yourself. You will leave here whether you like it or not, expect a letter from my lawyers I tried to be civil but because you only understand the language of war I’ll give you war wena motho hantse a tsheha lewena omokenya monwana ka sebonong”

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#15**

Dineo and I are close but my relationship with Themba is on another level, he just gets me like I find it extremely easy to open up to him because of his wisdom and maturity and also because there isn't a time where I feel like I'm being judged he knows how to get his point across without offending or making me feel judged so I prefer talking to him about things more than I do with Dineo or anyone else for that matter.

I don't think I would have dated Thapelo had he been in my life, he would have find a way to help me see reason but I don't regret dating him because that would mean I regret my daughter which I do not. Warona is the best thing that has ever happened to me, I may have not known it for a long time but now I know she's my answered prayer and my reason for living.

Thapelo didn't love me, even before Warona came to the picture I think he was with me because of my looks. Speaking of which Sihle sent me a screenshot a week ago, it was a status

update by him apparently he's engaged so he wasn't lying he really is getting married I can say without any hint of doubt in my heart and mind that I don't care about him and whatever goes on in his life.

Now that I look at it, I don't think I loved him I didn't know what love was so I confused it with something else. I don't know what to call what we had but it wasn't love, it was so toxic and unhealthy so much so that neither of us were happy in the relationship.

I am grateful I was able to leave the relationship before it broke me further, and did away with what was left of my confidence. During one of my sessions with Mam'bishop she made me realise that Thapelo was emotionally abusing me, emotional abuse is a real thing and it's happening to many of us and most of us don't even know it.

It's not only boyfriends who can emotionally abuse us but our parents, families and friends can do it too. She gave me various examples of emotional abuse and name calling, derogatory pet names, character assassination, yelling, patronizing, public

harassment, dismissiveness, joking, sarcasm, insults about one's appearance and belittling another person's accomplishments are among the examples of emotional abuse.

We often focus more on physical abuse and neglect emotional abuse, but it is also equally important if not more important than physical abuse. The emotional scars don't heal easily, they do more damage than physical scars Thapelo abused me emotionally he made me feel like I'm not good enough. He always belittled me, he reminded me how insignificant I am without fail and how uneducated I am and that only he can tolerate me.

Unfortunately I believed him I used to think only he could love me, only he could tolerate me I ended up believing that I was destined to be with him forever and I always hoped that one day he would change and treat me like I deserve. It's my weekend off so my siblings and I took this chance to go out as siblings and bond and of course wawa is invited to this mini outing of ours.

Themba has a license so mom borrowed us her car and used an Uber to go to work, the way my mother sucks up to Themba

though sometimes I feel bad for her I agree she was wrong but she realised her mistakes and apologized sometimes I feel like she's trying so hard to rectify them Themba should cut my mother some slack the poor woman is trying her best!

I'm always dressed in the hideous cleaning uniform most of the time so today I decided to dress up and look fabulous, I'm dressed in Khaki slim vintage pants, a white tee and gold strap heels. I have my brows fleeked, eyelashes on and my braids untied I look absolutely gorgeous if I may say so myself

"Wow!"

Both Themba and Dee exclaim when I walk into the lounge with Wawa

Dineo: " You know we're only going for movies right?"

Me: " Yes why"

Dineo: " I feel like you're overdressed".

Me: “ please allow me to look good, I look plain almost everyday so let me be or kanjan Themba?”

I say looking at Themba

I don't know if I'm imagining things but sometimes I feel like Themba looks at me like a woman not his sister, I don't know if I'm making sense but he doesn't look at Dineo and I in the same way.

Themba: “ You're so beautiful”

He says in a whisper, like I wasn't supposed to hear him

Themba: clears throat “ what I mean is you look beautiful”

Me: “ Thanks, shall we?”

Themba: “ Ladies first”

\*\*\*\*\*

On the way to the mall we are singing out loud and dancing to the music, it's true what they say that God doesn't give you everything. Dineo is a good singer dare I say she's great but dancing no dancing is not for her. She's stiff, keore you can tell even from her head movements hore no man this mate cant dance to save her life she looks so funny shem.

We finally reach our destination, we make our way inside the mall and Wawa is running around like a headless chicken I swear this child's energy is on another level.

Dineo: “ Where are we going?”

Themba: “ We will start with movies I'll pay for the tickets and popcorn”

Dineo: “I'll pay for ice cream.”

Me: “Wu shem nisile nina who’s supposed to pay for food?.”

“You!”

They bellow at the same time

Me: “Aibo I earn peanuts besides I have a daughter to support ngeke ngizodliwa yini mina eh”

(I won’t let you sponge off me)

They crack into laughter, nxn these idiots

Me: “Lerata hampe ho kopana kanna lona”

(You like ganging up on me)

These two are always siding with each other, I continually have to defend myself against them.

Dineo: "Jealousy"

Themba: "Come on sis, spoil your siblings you know it's important to give parents your first salary for blessings you know"

Me: "Wow so what are you, my dad?"

Themba: "Obviously"

Me: "you wish"

When we get to Sterkinekor there's a queue, It's Month end so I'm not surprised I hear someone laughing behind me their laughter it's so ugly and weird so I am compelled to turn around and look behind me and guess who my eyes land on? The one and only Okonkwo

Advertisement

he's not alone though he's with a beautiful light skinned girl, I thought they said he was single mos but here he is laughing his

lungs out with this girl. I've never seen him look so relaxed and happy

He's dressed in jeans, a golfer and kicks seeing him dressed in casual makes him look younger and less intimidating I don't know if I'm making sense but he looks completely different from what I'm used to but he looks hot nonetheless. He catches me looking at him, I want to look away but I cant I'm drawn to him it's like there is some magnetic force pulling me he holds my stare and our eyes lock.

Themba: "You've been starring at the guy yo"

Me: " I know him"

Themba: " Who is he?"

Me: " Okonkwo"

Themba: " What?"

Me: “ The rude doctor from the hospital”

Dineo: “ Wow, you didn’t mention he was this good looking oh my good lord he is so handsome”

Themba: “Ey wena what do you know about handsome man?”

He says in a reprimanding tone

Me: “He looks so happy”

Dineo: “ What?”

Omg did I say that out loud

Themba: “ is he supposed to be angry?”

Me: “ Yes no ..what I’m trying to say is that he’s always serious so why is he this happy around her?”

Themba: “ you sound so jealous”

Dineo: “ Yes she does”

Me: “What? Me ? Of course not why would I be jealous of them? Look at her she’s not even that beautiful”

They look at each and burst into laughter grabbing the attention of everyone in the queue so people turn around and look at them.

Themba pulls me and wraps his arms around me hugging me and whispers “ Don’t show him you’re into him, it’ll turn him off”, I push him off and take Warona’s hand heading towards the Cinemas

Themba: “ Haibo we haven’t bought pop corns”

He yells behind me

Me: “ I don’t have time for this you’ll find me inside”.

Dineo: “The movie hasn’t started why are you in a hurry?”

I don’t reply but keep walking instead and I hear them laughing behind me, these two are so annoying when they’re together shem. I walk in the door of Cinema 1 and its pitch black inside, I have to use my phone’s flashlight to locate my seat. Warona is holding on to me tightly in fear

Warona: “ Mama ke tshaba kgokgo”

Me: “Shh haona Kgokgo mona”

I sit down and put her on my lap and give her my phone to play with hopefully it’ll distract her and she’ll forget about the darkness, a while later the door opens and I hear footsteps

approaching and people whispering then the ugly laugh echoes the entire cinema what are the chances! Did they really have to choose cartoons? Really now, and as if that's not enough they sit behind us don't tell me I'll be subjected to their silly love affair throughout the movie oh my goodness who did I offend?

.

.

.

## **KAGISO**

This is my first weekend off after a very long time I planned to spend it on my bed and catch up on all the games I recorded but my plans changed when koketso rocked up in my house last night with her bags and told me she's visiting me for the entire weekend. I like having her around trust me but I hate that I have to bend at her will but I can't help it she's the apple of my eyes so for her happiness I'm willing to do anything.

This morning she dragged me out of bed and demanded I take her out, because I haven't seen her in so long and I dearly missed her I agreed. She's doing her final year so she's hardly

around, so when she is we spend all of our time together bonding and making up for lost time.

Me: "Koketso I'm so tired hle you will drive"

I say throwing her my car keys

Koki: "No problem darling"

Me: " Please don't make me regret it"

Koki: "I wont"

I am so protective of my car, it's the first car I've ever bought so you understand my obsession over it. I bought it for myself I worked hard to pay for it so yeah, it means a lot to me. I doze off during the drive and only wake up when she parks at the mall.

Koki: “ I checked online and Big foot family is showing today let’s go watch it.”

Don’t tell me she woke me up for cartoons!

Koki: “ Pretty please”

Now how do I say no to such a beautiful face?

Me: “ Fine”

Her lips stretch into a beautiful smile, I can never understand her obsession with cartoons shem.

We find a long queue and join it, I’m busy laughing at Koketso’s crazy talk when I feel eyes digging holes into me when I look up I meet Nthatisi’s stare. She doesn’t avert her eyes even after I catch her starring so I look at her and somehow I get lost in her beautiful eyes, a gentleman next to her says something to her and wraps his arms around her and I feel a stab in my heart.

Koki: “ Oh no you like her don’t you?”

Me: “ Who?”

Koki: “ That girl”

Me: “how can you even say that? even if I did you see she is with her man, they look like a happy family”

I say and the words leave a bitter taste in my mouth, Koketso laughs. I don’t get what’s so funny

“ For someone so intelligent you sound so stupid right now, dear brother look at them carefully they’re not dating I know it when people are dating and those two aren’t”.

Why didn’t I see that before? I look at them carefully and they kind of look alike but only when you pay careful attention. I release the breath I didn’t know I was holding after figuring it

out, I don't have it in me to pursue another man's woman I have so much respect for other people's relationships.

My stupid sister is still laughing, well Koketso is my younger sister and my parent's last born. We are very close even with the huge age gap between us I'm 10 years older than her but one cant tell because of our incredibly close relationship.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#16**

I've taken a huge liking to Nthatisi but I'm not one to rush into things, she's very beautiful and sexy so my feelings for her could have been nothing more than infatuation but weeks have gone by and I still feel the same way so I guess what I feel is real. I don't know how to go about it though, sounds strange for a man my age I know but I don't know where to start.

After that day at the mall Nthati and I have been having those stare games, I can tell she is into me even though she tries so hard to act like she isn't but I've been around and I know these things. I think I'm ready to explore the feelings I have for her and see what they might bloom into

Kholo and I are having lunch at Cappuccinos, kholo is a doctor friend of mine he is talkative and very outspoken him and I have been friends since medical school. I think we get along because we have different personalities, he speaks and I listen that's the kind of friendship we have.

Me: " Remember when I told you about someone I like?"

Kholo: " Yeah"

Me: " It's Nthatisi, the new girl at work"

He chuckles

Kholo: " So you're not joking?"

He says when he sees my serious face

Kholo: " You can't possibly be serious man, that girl is beneath you man you're a doctor man a whole doctor"

Me: " Yeah so?"

Kholo: " You still don't see anything wrong here?, she's a cleaner a damn cleaner"

Me: " I like her and I want to go for her"

Kholo: " I know this girl man, she's from my hood she has a daughter with some dirty cop. This guy leaked her nudes sometime ago are you sure that's kind of woman you want in your life?"

Me: " Nothing you say will change my mind, I like her so I'm going for her"

Kholo: " one would expect you to be wiser after Sbahle but it seems like you're dumber than I thought"

Me: " Say what you want, my mind is made up"

Kholo: " wow"

He dramatically pushes his plate away

We finish off our lunch and get back to work, I'm one person who doesn't judge people based on what others say. I've had people spread rumours about me in the past and I know of people who are made out to look like saints when they are in fact wolves in sheep clothing so I prefer to make my own conclusions about the kind of person she is, and the only way to do that is by getting to know her personally.

When I walk into the office I find her mopping singing out loud, messing up the lyrics and singing off tune she does this a lot and I honestly like it so I watch her do her thing till she turns around and sees me. Her cheeks flush in embarrassment

Nthathi: " I'm sorry"

Me: " No, carry on pretend I'm not here"

Nthathi: " except you are here"

Me: " my bad luck then, so how's your day?"

Nthati: “ Good yours?”

Me: “ Good, so how are you finding the hospital so far?”

She huffs and drops the mop and folds her arms to her chest and looks at me in what’s meant to be a serious face.

Nthati: “ Okonkwo what’s this about?”

She puts her hand over her mouth when she realises what she just said

Me: “ Okonkwo huh, alright so we giving each other names I’ll find one for you too”

Nthati: “ Doc what’s this?”

Me: “ trying to get to know you better”

Nthati: “ Look we not friends you already made that very clear so if you’ll excuse me I’d love to clean”

She says and bumps me with her shoulder, on purpose if I may add! And starts cleaning with her earphones plucked in. I look at her and I can’t help but smile, I like her I really really like her!

\*\*\*\*

After work I drive straight home, well home as in my parents house in Soweto call me clingy but I love my parents and I visit them at least once a week. A delicious aroma welcomes me when I walk through the front door, my mother is an apron and the pots are boiling on the stove the smell causes my stomach to growl my mother is the best cook.

Mom: “ My favourite son”

She says with a sweet smile on her face and kisses my cheek, I have to bend a bit so she can reach my face my mother is a bit short.

Me: “ Don’t let your other son hear you say that”

Mom: “ Don’t tell me about that one, he doesn’t even visit me I don’t even remember the last time I saw him”

She says with pain vivid in her voice

Me: “ Don’t worry he’ll come around, where’s pops?”

Mom: “ in the lounge watching TV”

Me: “ let me go and greet him I’ll be back”

Mom: “ urg go on, we both know you won’t come back tsamaya!”

(Go)

Me: “ Ma!”

Mom: “ No tsamaya Kagiso Mofokeng”

I sigh and head to the lounge, my dad is sitting on his favourite couch with a big mug of coffee and his gaze fixed on the screen. It’s an old game between Pirates and Kaizer chiefs but my old man is repeating it, I’ve lost count of the number of times he has watched it don’t tell me I’ll also be like him when I grow older!

He turns his head when he hears my footsteps

Dad: “ Son!”

He bellows

Me: “ Taima dintshang?”

(Dad, what’s up)

Dad: “ Niks my seun hoe gaan dit met jou?”

(Nothing my son, how are you?)

Me: “ No complaints”

Dad: “ that’s good my son, wanneer gaan jy trou my vrou is bekommerd”

(When are you getting married my wife is worried)

Me: “ mom gets worried unnecessarily I’ll get married at the right time”

Dad: “ Mara wa tsofala man nna at your age I was already married, no you’re too old to be a bachelor I want grand kids ketlo suna suna marama”

I get where my parents are coming from but things like this can’t be forced, I don’t want to end up marrying just to please my parents and be unhappy I want to be happy and in love like they are”

## **NTHATISI**

I don't know what it is about me that attracts bad guys  
Okonkwo has been baying for my attention, imagine the liver to  
ask me out knowing very well that I once saw him with his  
girlfriend he must think highly of himself to think he can have a  
chance to date me. I'll admit that I am attracted to him but I  
will never settle for the position of the " other woman" I know  
my worth, been through a lot in my past I too deserve someone  
who loves me and only me and I know I'll find him eventually.  
No what I mean to say is that, he will find me.

"Good morning"

He says when he walks in, I fight the urge to roll my eyes at  
him.

Me: "Morning Doc"

Dr Mofokeng: " How are you doing on this beautiful blessed  
day"

Me: " Good wena"

I've given up on being rude to him because nothing I say offends him

Dr Mofokeng: " I finally decided what I'll call you"

Me: " yeah so excited"

I sarcastically say

He chuckles

Dr Mofokeng: " The day Mofokeng finds his home in maMonareng I swear I'll make you pay for all the disrespect"

I feel my panties soak at the thought of us together, hey don't look at me like that!

Me: “ in your dreams”

Dr Mofokeng: “ I’ll remind you Bokamoso”

Me: “ Huh??”

Dr Mofokeng: “ oh since we giving each other names,  
Bokamoso is your new name”

I’m baffled

Dr Mofokeng: “ you expected me to come up with something  
condescending like Okonkwo right? Sorry to disappoint , to me  
you are Bokamoso because you are my future”

Oh lord why does hearing him say this tug at my heartstrings?

\*\*\*\*\*

Themba: "You look upset what's wrong?"

Me: "its that doctor guy"

Themba: "oh your crush, what did he do this time?"

Me: "My crush no I don't have a crush on him"

Themba: " keep telling yourself that,"

Me: "I don't, anyway he has been asking me out on a date for a while now imagine after I saw him with his girlfriend"

Themba: " from what you've told me he doesn't sound like someone who just wants to smash maybe she was not his girl"

Is it possible that Themba is right but nah they were too cosy, they are most definitely dating.

Me: “she is his girlfriend you should’ve seen them giggling like high school kids”

Themba: “OMG you were right you don’t have a crush on him”

Me: “Thank you for finally seeing that”

Themba: “You actually like him”

Me: “What? No you’re crazy”

Themba: “Yes you do like him a lot actually”

Themba is absolutely right I like The doctor, I’m so disappointed in myself after everything I’ve been through I had to go ahead and fall for someone who has a gf ya neh whoever bewitched my love life must already be dead and buried phela there’s no hope for me.

.

.

.

THEMBA

It's hard to watch as Nthati falls in love with someone else while I still dream of being with her, I thought I was over her I convinced myself I was I thought my prayers worked but it seems I lied to myself because it hurts everytime Nthati tells me about the doctor. She says he annoys her but it's clear she has fallen for him bad and if what I saw that day at the mall is true then these two definitely love each other it's only a matter of time before they realise what they feel is greater than what they imagined.

My wish was to love Nthati, give her a taste of what real love should feel like but it seems like she has found this love in the arms of another man. Although it hurts I'm happy for her, she'll finally be with someone who loves her for real I can't wait to witness her beautiful love story she honestly deserves it. I have to work on getting over her and move on

" Ain't you getting off here"

Says a lady with the most sweetest voice sitting next to me in the taxi

Me: “ eish I’m thinking, thanks for telling me by the way how do you know my stop?”

She smiles sweetly but doesn’t reply

I also keep quiet and look at her

Her: “ Short left”

She says after a few minutes

When the taxi stops I get off with her, she’s carrying a school bag with the Ekurhuleni college' s logo on it, she’s slightly chubby a 36 to be specific. She is wearing a dress, sandals and has her hair kept short with small earrings on.

Her: “ why are you following me?”

She says after a while

Me: " I want you to tell me where you know me from"

This is just an excuse because I already know how she knows me, she attends college in Benoni so she probably knows me from the rank. She looks down shyly, haha oh so she's shy there's just this innocence about her that draws me in.

Me: " let me carry your bag"

Her: " Hayi ngiright"

(No I'm ok)

Her innocence is so cute yaz, I take the bag from her and carry it for her. She looks down and plays with her hands, her hands look so cute I'm sure they are soft as a baby's bum her nails are so short I'm sure she's the type who bites their nails.

Me: " So what's your name?"

Her: " Samkeleisipho"

Me: " huh?"

She giggles

Her: " Lide ne?"

(it's a long name right)

Me: " yes but I love it, it's unique and has quite a powerful meaning"

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#17**

Wawa has been sick the past few days she doesn't eat, she vomits everything I give her and is losing weight rapidly and this honestly hurts me because my daughter is an energetic child so I can't bare to see her look so weak. I took her to the Doctor but she's still the same nothing has changed instead she's getting worse

Mom: "Take her to the hospital Doctor Mofokeng is really good with kids"

Me: " I really don't want to ask for his help"

I've been keeping my distance from him the past few days because I really don't want to find myself in an entanglement with someone else's boyfriend.

Mom: “Whatever tiffs you have with the doctor shouldn’t be more important than your daughter’s health, nka ngwana omo ise spetlele”

( take the child to hospital)

I hate to admit but my mother is right so I give her a bath and put her on my back the old school way with a towel and call an Uber, the way she’s burning up scares me I hope it’s nothing chronic I would die if anything happens to my child. When I arrive at the hospital I go straight to the Dr's office and let myself in without knocking, he looks up from his laptop and meets my face I can tell he is annoyed can’t say I blame him I’ve been so rude this past few days.

Me: “I’m sorry I know we don’t get along but please save my baby”

I say and a lone tear escape my eye and runs down my cheek, he looks at Wawa on my back and immediately jolts up from his seat and takes huge steps towards me and gets her off my back and carries her in his arms.

He looks worried, gone is the irritation that was on his face a few seconds ago

Him: "What's wrong with her"

I quickly tell him her symptoms, he lays her on the stretcher.

Him: " She's burning up"

He uses a thermometer to take her temperature and looks into her larynx using a laryngoscope

Him: "You'll be fine ne baby, what's your name?"

Warona: " Warona"

Him: "Oh wa bua baby nna ke Kagiso"

Oh he's Kagiso I didn't even know his name till now.

Him: " I suspect she has hyperthyroidism but I will run a few tests to confirm it"

Me: " Hyper what? Is it a critical condition?"

Him: " No don't worry it's a condition where your thyroid increases production of hormones that increases metabolism"

Me: " Is this curable?"

Him: " Yes it can be cured but lets not get ahead of ourselves maybe I'm wrong hase yona it's probably nyoko omofile castor oil atsholle?"

(Did you give her a laxative to clean her system to clean her system)

Me: " yes mom did but it didn't help"

Him: “ Don’t panic she’s going to be fine, kids can sense when parents are not ok so when you’re this scared how do you expect the poor kid to recover I need you to be strong for her”

I wipe my tears with the sleeve of my jersey and nod repeatedly.

Him: “ Thanks”

He conducts a few tests and prescribes medicines, by the time he is done Warona looks better than when she walked in.

Me: “Thank you so much I really don’t know how I will repay you for this”

He smiles, I don’t think I like his smile because it’s clear he’s up to something

“ oh I know how” he says

Me: “what?”

Him: “ Agree to go on a date with me just once, I promise if you don’t enjoy spending time with me I’ll never bother you again”

Me: “Ok but not today only when my baby is feeling better”

Him: “ You have yourself a deal”

I don’t know what I am getting myself into I hope I don’t regret it.

## **ONE WEEK LATER**

Warona is feeling much better, the test confirmed it wasn’t hyperthyroidism it was something else with a complicated name all I’m glad for is that my daughter is finally ok. I made a promise and I have to keep it so today is the day I’m meeting up with Kagiso, I’m so nervous I don’t know what to wear Thapelo only took me to parties so I have never been on a real date so I’m nervous this is literally my first date.

Dineo: “Just be you sis don’t pretend, if he likes you he must like you for you.”

Mom: “When did you grow up?(looking at Dineo) Yes it’s true my love be yourself, don’t think too much just enjoy yourself”

I have never seen a mother so happy that her daughter is going on a date like my mother is right now, the way she’s so happy one would swear she’s the one going on a date. My mother and I have really grown close, she is my best friend now and I love how close we have gotten.

After the mini prep session with my mother and sis I go to my room to prepare myself I wear my black long dress with a slit on the side that goes all the way to my thigh, red pencil heels and take my black purse.

Mom: “Wow you look beautiful the doctor won’t know what hit him.”

She says when I walk into the lounge, Dineo styled my afro I don't mean to blow my own horn but I look beautiful.

*"I'm outside"*

A text from Kagiso reads, I'm so scared I hope tonight goes smoothly

Me: " I'm out, he is outside"

Mom: "Enjoy sweetheart"

.

.

.

**KAGISO**

I can't believe the long awaited day is finally here, I only have this chance to prove myself I hope I don't mess up my chances because I really like Nthati and I'd really love to have her as the woman in my life I honestly see my future in her eyes hence I named her Bokamoso because she is my future. She walks out looking like a million bucks, she really is a beautiful lady with a body to match. Like the gentleman that I am I meet her half way and usher her to the car and open the door for her, I only go around to the drivers seat after she is settled in.

Me: "You look gorgeous"

Nthati: "Thank you, you don't look too bad yourself"

Me: "Thank you"

We drive to my place listening to music

Nthati: "and then where are we?"

She asks when the car comes to a halt

Me: "My house"

She looks uncomfortable with the idea she probably thinks I want to smash but that's the last thing on my mind right now.

Me: "We can go to a restaurant if that's what you are comfortable with"

The last thing I want is for her to be uncomfortable the entire evening

Nthati: "No it's fine, we are already here might as well"

Me: " No it's okay we can go to any place of your choice".

Nthati: " No I want us to go inside"

Me: " You sure?"

Nthati: " Yes"

Me: " Ok let's go in"

I kill the engine and get out of the car and go around to her side to open the door for her.

sans-serif">Nthati: "Thank you"

She hooks her arm around mine and we walk to the house, I love how she walks in high heels she has her shoulders straightened, chest out I swear it's like she's contesting for Miss Universe she is such a confident woman.

Nthati: " OMG your house is so beautiful but damn it's too big"

Me: " Thank you, the plan is to have a big family one day."

Nthati: "Oh I see, do you have any kids by the way?"

Me: "No I don't but I'd love to, in the future"

Nthati: "Okay"

Me: "Welcome to my humble abode"

I say leading her to the lounge where I have an indoor picnic setup, she strikes me as a woman who appreciates quality time and loves privacy so a picnic is the first thing that came to mind when I thought about her I hope she likes it.

.

.

.

NTHATI

Wow Okonkwo didn't strike me as the romantic type, gosh I should stop calling him like that it's not nice especially since he calls me with such a nice name. There's a red fleece on the floor, with red and white scented candles surrounding it and

white flower petals scattered in the centre forming a big shape of a heart. A bucket of ice with red wine and two wine glasses, a vase with fresh red roses and a makeshift table with a charcuterie platter and bacon cheese burger pasta. There's also a hand written letter addressed to me, not a card no like the old school love letter you know the A4 folded paper, decorated and coloured with crayons? Yes that one, is it weird that I find it romantic?

He connects his phone to the Bluetooth and nobody in the world by John legend booms from the speakers, wow what are the odds!

Me: "Wow so all of this is for me?"

Kagiso: " Yes"

Me: " I love it thanks"

He sighs in relief, don't tell me he thought I wouldn't love this come on.

Kagiso: “ You have to take off your shoes so you can sit comfortably”

He says gesturing towards the cushions on the floor

Me: “ you should have warned me I wouldn’t have dressed up now look I’m dressed in heels to a picnic”

We laugh

Kagiso: “ You look perfect, I’m glad you dressed up.”

He kneels with one knee and puts my leg on top of his lap and takes off my shoe, I love how his hands feel on my feet. He does the same with the other leg and holds my hand and guides me to my seat(cushion).

Kagiso: “ I want us to get to know each other, I can’t say I know anything about you except for basics so do you mind divulging”

Me: “ Well I’m Nthatisi I’m 22 years old, I have two siblings and a 3 year old daughter I broke up with my baby daddy a couple of months ago I don’t think there’s anything else to say”

Kagiso: “ Okay I also have two siblings, I’m the eldest and my family means the entire world to me. I love kids and I’m hoping for a serious relationship with you”

Me: “ what a way to introduce yourself, you left out your age”

Kagiso: “ Oh sorry I’m 32”

What?

Me: “ What”

Kagiso: “ Yes, will my age be a problem for you?”

Me: “ I don’t know but you’re ten years older than me, you might find me immature”

Kagiso: “ Don’t worry, maturity doesn’t come with age but experiences so trust me you’re mature enough”

Me: “ what about your girlfriend?”

Kagiso: “ What girlfriend?”

He looks confused ai abafana the boys.

Me: “ the one I saw you with at the mall”

Kagiso: “ oh that’s my little sister, she’s also your age I think you two might get along”

Me: “ Really?”

Kagiso: “ Do you want proof?”

Me: “ No it’s fine I believe you”

I lie, but asking for proof is a bit drastic don't you think?

Kagiso: " so anything else you want to ask?"

Me: " Why are you single, I mean you're hot, financially stable and you're not getting any younger"

Kagiso: " Well I had someone I wanted to marry, we were together for four years and obviously stopped using protection because I mean we loved each other and were faithful to each other or so I thought. She wasn't faithful to me she slept with other people behind my back and that's how she contracted HIV and passed it to me, so yeah I've been single"

Me: " I'm sorry to hear that"

Kagiso: " It's ok, everything happens for a reason".

I regret asking, so he's positive omg I don't know what to say

Me: “ Uhm Ka”

He places his index finger on my lips

Kagiso: “ you don’t have to say anything, I know this is too much to take in I will completely understand if you want nothing to do with me from here on”

I move his finger from my mouth and lean in for a kiss, he holds the back of my neck and leans closer my heart almost bursts open in my chest when our lips touch and start to move in sync. Coincidentally John legend FT Megan Trainor’s like I’m going to lose you starts playing, the lyrics voice out what’s in my heart I hold on to him tightly. He moves his hands down and cups my boobs and slightly pinches my nipples, I feel my clit throb I don’t think I’ve ever craved anyone like I do him at this moment.

He breaks the kiss and holds on to me tightly, squeezing me but I wouldn’t have it any other way. He pecks my head repeatedly

Kagiso: " does this mean you're mine now?"

Me: " Yes"

Kagiso: " Thank you so much for giving me a chance, I promise you'll not regret it".

I hold on to him tightly and inhale his cologne, I can't believe I'm finally in his arms it feels surreal.

Kagiso: " I can't believe you're mine"

I chuckle

Me: " I cant believe you mine either"

Kagiso: " Better believe it, I'm yours let's get you fed"

He says and breaks the hug and pours me a glass of wine and pours himself juice

Kagiso: “ Alcohol is not good for my health”

He says when he sees my confusion.

We eat and lay on the fleece facing up with my leg over his, our hands locked and listen to the music in silence. It's not awkward or anything it's just peaceful silence.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #18

Kagiso and I have only been dating for a month but it feels like it's been ages, it honestly feels like my first relationship ever I'm so happy I don't know how I managed to fall so hard within a month. Sometimes I'm tempted to call Thapelo and break up with him again just so there's no misconception, I really don't need anything ruining my relationship.

1. I love Kagiso very much, with all my heart hands and legs yeah I love him. It feels nothing like what I felt for Thapelo, I realise that whatever that was it definitely was not love because wawu I feel so alive it's like I'm born again. I am officially Mrs Okonkwo, I'm kidding that name is off limits.

I am scared I fell for him too quickly I mean he hasn't told me he loves me yet but I've already imagined us married with 5 kids. My siblings already see him as their brother in law, and my mother sees her son in law ey we the Monareng's are in over our heads with this whole thing honestly.

He and Warona get along like a house on fire, one would swear he is her biological father they video call every night and he told her to call him daddy and sphaphane didn't hesitate she took the opportunity and ran with it. I swear my baby forgot about Thapelo, you'd swear she knows what is happening initially I was worried because I thought she would cry for him and annoy me asking for him but she never asks about him not even once

With Kagiso I don't get a chance to breath it's "papa this, papa that" bare in mind this man hasn't even told me he loves me ne, I smell danger if he breaks my heart he will not only hurt me but my entire family.

I'm visiting him for the weekend, we are both off this weekend so we want to optimize on this and spend this weekend together.

Mom: "Leave wawa you guys are always with her how will you get time to bond if she's always there?"

I can't believe this is my mother talking, like a whole Oratile Monareng offering to babysit? Hay that's new, well this is the second time the first I went to his house for the weekend I took wawa with so there was no sex just cuddles and lots of kisses

Me: "Who are you and what did you do to my mother? You used to refuse to babysit for me when I went to Thapelo, I had to bake and do all sorts of things first."

Mom: "Yes I didn't like him, with good reason but wabona doctor bae is the one"

I didn't tell anyone about his status and I'm honestly not planning to, it's not anyone's business. To be honest his status kind of scares me but I love him and I won't let anything stand in the way of my happiness. If he can accept me with all my flaws why can't I do the same for him?

Me: "Mama man doctor bae ne, I appreciate it but Kagiso really doesn't mind matter of fact he enjoys having her around"

Mom: "I know that's why I love him baby, he is a good man but you need some alone time to bond as a couple before you bond as a family. It's too soon to add Warona to the mix what if you two don't work out?"

God forbid, him and I will work out.

Me: "True but I really never planned to introduce them it happened spontaneously"

Mom: "I know but consider my advice"

Me: "Thanks ma"

I pack my weekender bag with the sexist pyjamas I have, or maybe I should just sleep naked. Kagiso probably thinks I want to take things slow but I want him inside me already I cant wait, I need him inside as in now! My phone beeps with a message from him saying he's outside.

Me: "he's outside ma goodbye"

Mom: " Enjoy"

Dineo winks at me, ey its nice being with someone who your family approves of. They didn't like Thapelo so it was very hard to spend time with him especially since he didn't want me to bring Warona with. When I walk out I find him leaning on his car looking like a snack, damn my man is hoooooot. No like guys motho waka ke chip man, don't get me started on his body bonus he's got a beautiful heart too so he's good inside out.

Kagiso: "Baby why okare ota ole one?"

(Why does it look like you are alone)

Me: "that's cause I am"

Kagiso: "hay where is my princess?"

Yes Warona is his princess

Me: "Mama oitse asale this time"

(My mother thinks it's a good idea for her to stay behind this time)

He frowns

Kagiso: "Wow, does she think I have a problem with having her around?"

Me: "No she knows you're cool with her around but she thinks we should build our relationship first before we add Warona Warona to the mix"

Kagiso: "why wasn't I told?"

Hebanna!

Me: "It was a last minute decision"

Kagiso: "Yo this weekend will be boring mos."

Haibo

Me: " What are you trying to say? I can go back to the house phela mxm"

I walk towards the gate but he runs after me and wraps his arms around me from the behind, oh my goodness this feels so good I could live like this.

Kagiso: "I'm sorry babe I am truly sorry my love forgive me"

He kisses my neck, the feel of his breath and his cold lips on my neck has my heart racing and my clit swelling.

Me: "Why would you say that?"

Kagiso: “I was really looking forward to playing with Warona you know I enjoy her company, but it doesn’t mean I don’t enjoy yours please look at me”.

I turn around and look him, his lips immediately cover mine in a passionate kiss

Kagiso: “ Can I at least see her?”

That’s the first thing he says when we break the kiss

Yo it looks like Warona and I will compete for Kagiso's attention, but I am happy my daughter finally receives the paternal love she always lacked although I’m scared I introduced them too soon. What will happen if we break up?

Me: “Ok let’s go in.”

I have no choice but to agree because he looks like a fat cake without yeast here beseeching to see Wawa. We put my bags at the back of the car and head to the house, Warona runs to

his arms the moment he walks through the door bayajabula  
abo Warona abanabo baba who love them yazini.

Mom: “ My son in law”

Bo mme barona leo phapha, akeningitshele niy' thathaphi lento  
yenu yokubiza our boyfriends with “son in law” ai man lere  
balehisetsa lenyalo man!

Kagiso: “ Ma oulady okae?”

He says sitting down with Warona on his lap

Mom: “ I’m ok my son, Dineo make him tea please”

Dineo bolts up from the couch

hehe I’ve never seen her so happy to make tea before you see  
the way they treat Kagiso with special treatment it’s the same  
way they treat pastors. Futhi yabo pastor yona e worse, okaja  
papa ka msopo seshebo kaofela basifa pastor!

We stay for a while and converse until wawa falls asleep and mom goes to tuck her in

Mom: " ho late bana baka you should leave it's not safe to drive at night"

Kagiso: " Ok ma, goodnight bye Dineo"

Mom: " Bye my kids"

Dineo: " Bye Abuti Kagiso"

It is 22:00 hours when we get to his house at Crystal Park I am exhausted luckily we ate at my mother's house so we don't have to stress about food.

Me: " I'm going to shower baby"

One thing I hate about sleep overs is having to pretend like I enjoy bathing ai nna guys I won't lie once a day is enough for me unless I'm on my period.

Kagiso: "Ok let me watch this game I'll join you now"

.

.

.

## **KAGISO**

The game almost over so I only watch for the remaining twenty minutes and switch the lights off and go to join Bokamoso in the bedroom, when I walk in I find her in her birthday suit applying lotion to her feet with her back facing me so all her beautiful pussy is out to play I instantly feel my pants tighten. It's not a secret that I want her but we have not spoken about sex, I'm not one of those guys who assume a person is ready to have sex just because she is not a virgin.

Sex is a big deal, you don't only connect physically but your souls connect and spiritual things are exchanged plus I'm positive just because she agreed to date me doesn't mean she is ready for sex. I mean HIV isn't a minor thing, she probably needs to get used to the idea of dating someone positive and then we will gradually move to sex.

When I push the door close she looks at me with her head between her legs further opening up that beautiful cookie

Nthati: "you took too long"

Me: "babe please stand straight, you're killing me here"

I say and point at my hard on

She giggles

Me: "if you don't stand up straight I may just fuck you right now"

Nthati: "What's stopping you?"

She says daring me I feel my cock twitch

Me: "You're sure"

My voice suddenly sounds groggy

She stands up straight and turns around to face me, oh my goodness she has beautiful tits you know those perky ones it's actually hard to tell she's a mother. She slowly struts towards me till she is standing so close to me I can feel her breath fanning my face

Nthati: " 100%"

I don't need to hear it twice I immediately cover her lips with mine in a passionate kiss she reciprocates, we let our tongues do the talking, my hands roam all over her beautiful body

caressing her. I lift her up so her legs are resting on either side of my shoulders and her cookie is on my face.

I lift heavy weights so her weight is nothing with my tongue I separate her wet folds and suck on her engorged clit slightly moving my face in circular motion on her clit, I move my tongue on her labia and push it into her pussy hole the way she is moaning and pushing my head deeper into her cookie I know she is enjoying what I'm doing.

I alternate between her ass and pussy while I monitor her breathing and moans to try and understand her body better and what gives her optimum satisfaction until she squirts on my face with her thighs shaking violently, I bring her down from my shoulders and carry her to bed where she squirts again.

Her face is covered with her hair and her lips are slightly parted with her eyes still closed, the vibration on her legs hasn't stopped. I lean in and kiss the gap between her breasts

Me: " You good?"

Nthati: "I'm excellent"

She says finally opening her eyes

Me: " You still want this?"

Nthati: " Yes my love"

I undress and open the drawer and retrieve a condom, she grabs it from my hands when I'm about to put it on

Nthati: "No, let me"

She holds my shaft in her hands and moves her hands up and down my length and helps me inside the condom

Nthati: " Oh my goodness you're so big"

She exclaims

The moment she is done I pull her into a kiss which she replies to with urgency. We kiss for a while tasting each other and exploring all the corners on her mouth with my tongue, I move the kisses down to her neck and her boobs, stomach, until I reach her sweet heaven. I am about to dip my head inside her creamy thighs when she stops me

Nthati: “No more four play please”

I position myself before pushing in, my cock doesn't go in for the first few times but eventually her walls open up and receive me. It feels so heavenly to finally be inside her I wish I could feel her skin to skin without a rubber stopping me, I have dreamt of this moment so many times but this here feels so much better than I ever imagined it to be.

Nthati: “aaaah....”

She screams when I push myself in

Me: “Can I move now?”

She nods her head, I start moving in and out of her slowly at first allowing her body to adjust to my size. With the increasing number of strokes her pussy stretches accommodate my cock, when I see that she is fully comfortable I push all of myself inside her sweet cunt and it feels amazing. I feel her body visibly relax she starts moving to the rhythm of our bodies with her legs locked on my back and her nails scratching my back branding me

Nthati: "Faster and harder babe"

I bang into her hard and fast it doesn't take long before her body shakes and she climaxes calling out my name, I fuck her through her orgasm till I reach my destination and fill the condom with my seeds and fall on top of her chest

Nthati: "Baby you're heavy"

I move off her and sleep next to her

Me: " I didn't hurt you did I?"

Nthati: "No it was good, actually out of this world, thank you"

I grab her neck and pull her face towards me and join our foreheads

Me: " Thank you"

We kiss I feel myself hardening and within a blink of an eye she is tearing another condom and gets on top of me riding me like a possessed woman in a reverse cow girl position, her butt facing me driving me insane as it keeps bouncing and vibrating.

We fuck and make love the entire night I honestly couldn't get enough of her sweet pussy we only stop when we run out of condoms.

Damn it! I'm hooked

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#19

I'm woken up from my peaceful sleep by a strong urge to pee, so I untangle myself from Kagiso's tight grip and run to the bathroom my pussy burns when I pee iyo it feels like I broke my virginity again Kagiso is big shem but I'm not complaining last night was great I loved every moment of it best sex of my life literally.

He didn't fail to mention how nice my pussy is, how addicted he is to me, how sweet I feel everything I never thought I would ever hear because Thapelo always belittled and embarrassed me during our sexual encounters. I flush, wash my hands and brush my teeth before I head back to the bedroom

Kagiso: " Good morning sexy"

His morning voice sounds so sexy, I love it.

Me: " Morning handsome"

I say and join him under the blankets and snuggle closer to him

Kagiso: " Wu Bokamoso bono tse batang so"

I can't help but laugh, ya ne different breed this one.

Me: " mara Kagiso I was in the bathroom sitting on top of a cold toilet seat so obvious ditlo bata"

He laughs

I stare at him and I can't believe he is mine, I'm really blessed to have him. Don't give up on love everyone has someone who will love them for who they are, not what they are.

Kagiso: "What are you thinking about?"

He says moving his palm up and down my ass

Me: " Nothing"

Kagiso: " Didn't we agree on transparency? Now tell me the truth"

How to tell your boyfriend about what you went through in your past relationship, what if it turns him off or gives him the impression that he can do whatever he wants to me and get away with it?

Me: "I was thinking about my ex"

His face changes I'm not sure if he's angry or hurt it could be both.

Me: " he used to tell me I was stiff, useless and told me I don't know how to pleasure a man in bed. He never missed out on a opportunity to humiliate and put me down, he.."

I feel tears burn my eyes, I honestly thought I was over this but talking about this hurts Kagiso wraps his arm around me so my head can lay on his chest.

Kagiso: " You don't have to continue my love, he is not a man but a boy a real man doesn't humiliate his woman. He should not have spoken like that he should've taught you what he preferred, I want you to know that you're beautiful, worthy, deserving of love and very good in bed"

He says with his fingers on my clitoris, separating my folds sending signals to my core

Me: " Ncoah thank you babe"

Kagiso: " I love you"

What? Did I hear him correctly

Me: “ What?”

Kagiso: “You heard me”

Me: “No I didn’t”

Kagiso: “Oh yes you did”

His fingers circle my pussyhole, I raise my leg to grant him access to my haven. He works his fingers on my cookie I find myself moaning out loud and digging my nails into his skin as I fall apart and cum all over his fingers.

Me: “ Damn!”

He plants a peck on my forehead

Kagiso: “ I love you so much Bokamoso baka, now come sleep on top of your man”

I oblige and get on top of him, I don't know how or when I dozed off but when I wake up I'm alone in bed Kagiso is nowhere in sight. The sun is penetrating through the thick curtains, I wonder what time it is I rub my eyes and take my phone under the pillow and check the time its 2 in the afternoon what.

I feel something sticking on my forehead I wake up and head to the mirror to look at my reflection, it's a sticky note written with that horrible doctor's handwriting of his with great difficulty I read the note.

“ Bokamoso baka, my beautiful, smart, worthy and great in bed girlfriend I'm sorry I left without telling you but you looked so peaceful I didn't want to wake you. I had to rush to the hospital quickly, call me when you wake up

Your loving Okonkwo”

The smile on my face right now, if this is a dream then I don't want to wake up. I call him right away he answers on the first ring

" Bokamoso"

I love it when he calls me future, it does something to me.

Me: " My personal person"

Kagiso: " Yerr you can sleep MaMonareng damn, wena haketlo nyala wena kgomo dilo robala tseleng"

(When I pay your lobola cows will sleep on the way)

We both laugh

Me: " Don't blame me one handsome gentlemen kept me up the entire night"

Kagiso: "I am joking my love, I miss you"

Ncoah

Me: "I miss you too, why did you have to go to the hospital I thought you were off"

Kagiso: " Oh it's not work related I'm not at Far east, ke parkland my brother's fiancé had a miscarriage last night".

I can't imagine what the poor woman is going through

Me: "Yo I'm sorry love"

Kagiso: " Thanks love, I'll be back in 30 minutes"

Me: "No take all the time you need"

I mean it would be selfish of me to want Kagiso here with me at time like this, his brother needs him more.

Kagiso: "You see why I am gonna marry you? Your heart girl your heart"

Me: "Drop this call before I change my mind, the more I hear your voice the more I crave your presence"

Kagiso: "I love you"

Me: "I love you so much more".

I say and drop the call, I straighten the bed and head to the bathroom and take a long shower singing out loud I'm so in love yazi. I go through his closet looking for something to wear, I find his white tee I wear it haha it looks like a dress on me but it smells like him so it'll do I also wear his socks which look ridiculously huge on me because I'm a size 4 and he is a 8 so imagine but I put them on either way and put on my bowleg panties.

I make hot chocolate in a big mug and take a packet of snacks from the cupboard, switch on the TV and sit cross legged on the couch with a fleece and binge on KINGS OF JOBURG on Netflix.

The doorbell goes off, I jump up from the couch in panic I wonder who it is Kagiso wouldn't ring the door bell. I hope its not his parents I pace around the living unsure what to do until I summon the courage to open the door

I'm met by a giant teddy bear it's so huge that the only thing I see is the person's legs. Its not Kagiso, I can tell it's a woman from her shoes.

Me: " uhm hello can I help you?"

She moves the teddy from her face and I come face to face with her, it's the girl with the ugly laugh. Kagiso's sister

Me: " Hello"

I smile nervously

Her: " Don't look so scared I don't bite, may I come in?"

Me: “ By all means”

I shift and allow her in, this is really uncomfortable I’m barely dressed and I’m all alone with my girlfriend’s little sister and I don’t know what to say

Her: “ oh this is for you from Oko...oko ay oko what what I forgot the name”

Me: “ Okonkwo” I correct her

Her: “ ya”

She says and gives me the teddy and a take away bag from Mug ‘ n bean, I’m sure I’m maroon from blushing right about now.

Her: “He said he knows that you haven’t eaten so eat, and the bear is his token of apology for leaving you on your own on your first visit without wawa damn I forgot something else in my car I’ll be back”

She runs outside, wu Kagiso is so sweet though bathong I'm so in love right now I could marry him I sit down and open my take away and dig in.

The sister comes back with a plastic from woolies

Her: "Here he said I should tell you "thank you for being so sweet and delicious last night""

She says and winks at me, the things Kagiso does he's just so sweet man I peek inside and I see all my favourites snacks including caramel cake and yogurt.

Me: " Your brother wants to fatten me up"

Her: "I'm not getting involved I'm just a messenger, so what are we watching?."

I give her a puzzled look, aibo nna le mogirl barely know each other so I'm not about to act like we are friends.

Her: "Oh there's something else I forgot to tell you I was told to keep you company till he comes back home, so sit down I'm not going anywhere"

She says and takes MY snacks, and wraps herself in MY fleece and changes MY series, ya neh!

Her: " Oh my name is Koketso"

Me: " nice to meet you I'm..."

Koki: " Bokamoso, my brother's future"

She cuts me off, ya neh mogirl o kwentse phala shem( she swallowed a whistle)

I join her on the couch and share my food with her

Koki: " I'm sorry if I made you feel uncomfortable or something, I was nervous and I kind of talk nonstop when I'm nervous"

She says after a while

Me: " Its okay"

Koki: " you are beautiful"

Me: " Thanks you're beautiful too"

She is, and yes she's that beautiful jealousy was dealing with when I said she wasn't that beautiful.

We have a lengthy chat and get to know each other, I honestly like her we have a lot in common especially our love for law. I think I'm going to see more of her going forward

- .
- .
- .

THEMBA

MaNthati told me her lawyer suggested a meeting with the entire family before we go the legal route, after all we are family so taking each other to court should be the last option after all other ways to come to an agreement have been exhausted. I agree with the lawyer I want no bad blood between my aunt and I because of the house that I didn't even want on the first place.

We are still waiting for them to give us a date for the meeting so yeah the house issue is still on hold. Isipho and I exchanged numbers that day and spend most if not most of our time together, when she is done with her classes she comes to the rank and only leaves with me later in the evening when I close shop. On weekends after doing her chores I fetch her and spend all day with her, on Sundays we go to church together

and come back home she only goes back to her house around 7 in the evening.

Despite the both of us spending all of our time together, we are not dating I still haven't asked her out I don't know everything always comes up when I try to confess my feelings.

She squints her eyes and taps her pen on her textbook repeatedly

Me: "Isipho what's wrong?"

Isipho: " I don't get this"

Me: " bring it her and let me have a look"

She's doing mechanical engineering N6

I look at the sum and solve it for her

Isipho: " Thanks"

She writes her home works and assignments here, I help her out whenever she encounters a problem.

Me: " Isipho can you give me your attention for a minute"

Isipho: " ok "

She says and takes off her reading glasses

Me: " I didn't want to do this so soon but I can't keep hiding this any longer, I love you Isipho and I want you to be mine"

She looks down, I put my hand under her chin bringing her eyes to my level

Me: " So what do you say?"

Isipho: " I'm scared"

Me: " of what?"

Isipho: " That you'll want sex, my family is strict I go for virginity testing every December "

I cup her face in my hands

Me: " I love you, not your cookie I want you not sex. Who told you people can't date and not have sex? I love you and I want to make you mine, please don't deny me the chance to love you"

She nods

I trace my fingers on her lips

Me: " please say it"

Isipho: " Yes"

I kiss her but she doesn't reciprocate

Me: " you're not comfortable with kissing too?"

Isipho: " I don't know how to"

I chuckle, damn my innocent woman

Me: " I will teach you"

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #20

I was quite surprised when my little brother called me and told me about his fiancé's miscarriage, him and I are not close we hardly talk much less see each other I didn't even know he was engaged and expecting his first child neither did my parents. However I pushed all of that at the back of my head and showed up because he needed me, which is something that rarely happens so I was more than happy to be there for him.

I informed my parents but only my father could make it, my mother was hosting her society ladies so she couldn't really leave the ladies alone. I felt bad for leaving Bokamoso alone on her first visit well not first but you get what I mean so I asked my sister to keep her company and Koketso being Koketso charged me for her "services". I enjoy every minute I spend with my lady, I'm so in love I feel like a teenager who just started dating ya love is such a wonderful thing bantwini

It's a Sunday afternoon Boka and I are cuddling in bed, It sucks that the weekend is already over and Bokamoso already has to go back to her house ay weekend ke scam.

Nthati: “ Yo babe I don’t know how I’ll explain my weird walk when I get home, ya omphile motho ke wena yoh”

(You gave it to me)

Me: “ Ne ke kgalemela lenyatso, you remember disrespecting me ko officing? I told you I’ll deal with you accordingly”

She titters

Nthati: “ Ene you did say you’ll remind me, you can’t blame me I thought you had a girlfriend”

Me: “ How could I have a girlfriend ole teng wena, you were made for me”

Nthati: “ Babe! Please stop it if you keep this up motho otloshwa ke nyoko, you’re too sweet”

I peck her forehead

Me: " I don't want you to leave".

Nthati: " I know right but at least I'll see you tomorrow"

Me: " Yeah"

\*\*\*\*

I'm back from doing my rounds, sitting in my office reminiscing about the weekend I had ya neh it was so amazing being one with my woman it strengthened the bond we have I know it sounds cliché but I love her more now.

Kholo: " you look so stupid right now"

He says standing in front of my desk, I didn't even hear him walk in

Me: " Hey what's up man?"

Kholo: “ Nothing much I came to check up on you so why are you glowing?”

Me: “ Glad you asked, I had the most amazing weekend with the woman I love”

Kholo: “I still cant wrap my head around the fact that you are dating that girl yaz”.

Me: “ Get used to the idea, I won’t only date her I will marry her and make her my wife and mother of my kids”

Kholo: “Angeke ngiyamvuma u girl, shuthi u blind ku mdavazo ne”

(I salute her, I’m sure she's good in bed)

Me: “I will not tolerate those kinds of talks from you”

Kholo: "Ah mara singaze sixabaniswe yisfebe esifika manje?"

( are you going to let a bitch you just met get between us)

Me: "Kholo ketla ho thuba marete what gives you the right to call my woman names?"

(I'll break your testicles)

Sfiso: "Your woman, wow wonders shall never end"

Me: "You are provoking me, I am going to warn you for the last time. Refrain from talking ill about my woman, if you have nothing good to say then shut the fuck up!"

I stand up and leave him in my office, if I stayed a minute longer in his presence I would have broken his bones. I don't like to fight because once I start its like I'm possessed there's no stopping me. My phone rings, it's my brother.

Me: " Brother man"

He doesn't say anything he only sniffs, this miscarriage did him bad he is not the emotional type so he must really be hurt to be this vulnerable much less show his vulnerability to me of all people.

Me: "I'm so sorry bro"

I have nothing else to say besides saying sorry, I don't know what he's going through I can only imagine the pain of losing a child.

Him: "Thandiwe wants time alone, can I crash at your place tonight?"

Me: "Yes, you are more than welcome to"

Him: "Ok I'll drive straight to your house from work, it's good I packed my toiletries in the morning"

Me: "Ok I'll bring takeaways"

\*\*\*\*\*

I drive to spur and buy our supper before driving to my house, when I park in the garage I see his car so he's already here. When he told me he is spending the night I told him where to find the spare key

Me: " Evening"

He's sitting on a couch with six finished bottles of Heineken on top of the coffee table, he has the seventh one in his hand.

Him: " My doctor brother!"

He bellows

Me: “Boy this isn’t the solution to your problems”.

Him: “ Why did God take my baby away from me?”

Now he’s crying, OMG

I place the take away on the coffee table and lower myself next to him

Me: “I don’t know why but everything happens for a reason, you may not understand or accept now but God knows the plans he has for us”

A loud sob breaks out from his mouth and I embrace him. This is something I never thought I’d see, losing a child must hurt more than I thought if my little brother is this broken I wonder how his fiancé is. Truth is we are not close, I know nothing about his life he is so secretive and likes to exclude himself from the family. Growing up he used to accuse my parents of loving me more than him and somehow resented me for it, so

I'm happy that this time he managed to open up to me and share his pain with me.

I love him, he is my blood my baby brother we may have different personalities and lives but we still family.

Him: "I'm hungry"

He says descending the stairs

Advertisement

sans-serif">After his emotional breakdown I made him a concoction that'll help ensure he doesn't get a hangover tomorrow. After drinking it he went to take a shower, he looks so much better now sober even.

Me: " Here's your food, I already had mine when you were in the shower"

Him: “ Thanks, your sister tells me you have a beautiful yellow bone girlfriend”

I can't help but smile at the thought of my woman.

Me: “Yes, she is the most beautiful woman in the entire universe. And world, galaxy you name it”

He chuckles

Him: “Damn you whipped, can I see her picture so I can decide phela your judgement could be biased itsamaya ledi feelings kahare”

(It is swayed by feelings)

Me: “Nope that'll jinx the whole thing, you'll meet her when I introduce her officially to the family.”

Him: “ What's with the suspense?”

Me: "I just like to keep that surprise element"

Him: "Ohk I'm happy you finally moved on after what Sbahle did, if there's one person who deserves to be happy is you."

Me: "Thanks man".

The conversation soon moves to our childhood, we reminisce about the hidings we got from our dad and share a good laugh reminding each other of those days. I feel so sleepy I keep yawning I only stayed up to accommodate my brother but I really can't stay up any longer it's 11 pm and I have work tomorrow.

Me: "I'm heading to bed I have an early morning tomorrow, goodnight."

He knows which bedroom to use so he'll be fine without me

Him: " I feel like having Weetbix, so I'll make two biscuits and head to bed. By any chance do you have Nespray?"

Me: "I do but you cant touch it"

Him: "Why not?"

Me: "it's my daughter's "

Him: "What? You have a daughter?"

Me: "Yes"

Him: "Since when?"

Me: "Since 3 years ago"

Him: "Are you serious right now?"

Me: "Like a heart attack"

Him: "Come on man I would know, mom would have told me"

Me: "She doesn't know yet"

Him: "How so, I mean you two are best friends? What, are you hiding her?"

Me: "No she isn't biologically mine, she is my woman's daughter"

Him: "Already playing step father?"

Me: "No I'm her father not step father, her douchebag deadbeat sperm donor ran away from his responsibilities so I am her father"

Him: "Your good heart will get you in trouble imagine you're playing father figure to a baby you just met, what happens

when you break up with the mother? Or when the father comes back claiming her?"

Me: "if he knows what's good for him then he won't but if he does and wawa is old enough to make decisions it'll be up to her if she wants him in her life or not but as for me I'm going to keep fathering her no matter what the circumstances are, you don't understand the bond I share with that little girl. She feels like my own, I love her so much"

Him: "Wow"

Me: " Yeah don't use her milk, why are you eating weetbix at night anyway?"

Him: "They remind me of someone I lost"

Me: " Who?"

He ignores me and clears the table, knowing him I know the conversation is over so I walk away I'll be here to listen when he is ready to open up.

.

.

.

THEMBA

Nthati and I haven't spent time together in a long while, I'm always with Isipho and she's always with her boyfriend so we hardly get time to catch up and talk about things so today we decided to make time to catch up and talk nothing hectic just update each other on what's happening in our lives.

Me: " I am glad you finally found happiness you deserve it"

Nthati: " I don't know why but I keep waiting for him to mess up, show me his 'true colours' or cheat you know. Its hard to believe that he loves me this much and loves my daughter even

more, I didn't expect all of this I hope this doesn't turn out to be a dream I'll soon wake up from".

Me: " I understand your fear, it can't be easy to trust a man after what happened with Thapelo but don't be negative don't expect him to hurt you or cheat on you just enjoy your love. You're not giving him a fair chance, you're constantly comparing him to Thapelo and that's unfair on him. That man loves you it's visible in his eyes and actions, stop expecting the worst from him just trust in him and in the love that he has for you."

Nthati: " yeah you're right, he doesn't deserve any of this. He has not given me a reason to doubt him, I'm worried about wawa she's already too attached what if we don't work out?"

Me: " yeah I noticed I think you introduced them too soon but ke they've already formed a bond so the damage is already done, I know you'll work out so don't stress"

Nthati: " How is it possible for Kagiso to love wawa so much and for Thapelo to feel nothing for her? How? You should see

them together, everything is effortless nothing feels forced or staged it's just pure love and then see her with Thapelo! Talkative wawa would become so quiet, Thapelo wouldn't know what to do or say to her so he'd laugh unnecessarily and buy her things instead of bonding with her like they didn't click man."

Me: " yeah I get you but I think you should stop concentrating on the 'why's' 'how's' and 'what if's' and be grateful that your man and your daughter love each other and stop stressing"

Nthati: " Yes you're right sometimes I forget he's not her biological father yaz, enough about me how's my sister in law when am I meeting her?"

Me: " She's busy with her exams at the moment and no you're not meeting her anytime soon, she's shy I don't want to make her uncomfortable"

Nthati: " wow such little faith in me I'm hurt, so you don't trust me?"

Me: " Nah it's not that, I want her to be comfortable so for now she's not comfortable with the idea of meeting with you or Dineo and I don't want to force her I'm not your boyfriend who set you up with his talkative sister"

She laughs

Nthati: " Wu shem my boyfriend is romantic, you wont get it anyway I like Koketso she kind of reminds me of Warona. They both have no limits, they talk non stop and are very accommodating and loving she's really a good person."

Me: " Yes she sounds like a great person"

Nthati: " She is".

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#21**

I was with Thapelo for so long that my definition of love and relationship was altered, I got so used to being treated badly, called names, being cheated on and not knowing where I stood in his life that I can't help but feel like Kagiso is too good to be true that I'll wake up one day and realise that all of this has been nothing but a dream.

When I entered the relationship with Thapelo I had no background of what love is, I had all these good expectations and I loved more than I was loved but now that I've been hurt and humiliated by a person who told me they love me I'm less naïve, less trusting and a bit too negative even. It's not the case of me loving Kagiso any less than I did Thapelo, the depth of my love for him can't be put to words but it's a once bitten twice shy kinda thing.

The downside though is that I overthink everything, I really can't believe there's a person who loves me like he does, me! I'm a nobody I'm just a girl with nothing to offer while he is a doctor. He loves me so much that I sometimes wake up in the

middle of the night to pinch myself, to conform that all this isn't a dream but a reality. I keep expecting him to change, to cheat or to do something bad or wrong but dololo he keeps proving me wrong each time.

I'm trying to do what Themba advised me to do but it's a bit hard, I reprimand myself everytime I think negatively so kona I'm making progress, it might be slow but its progress nonetheless.

Sihle is around so she came to visit me today, I'm off oh how I hate these midweek offs it doesn't make sense to be home while everyone else is at work and at school.

Sihle: "I've never seen you so happy"

Me: " Yes I'm honestly happy my friend"

Sihle: " He better keep you happy or else!"

Me: “ I trust that he will, you know what I love most about him is the love he has for my daughter”

Sihle: “ Yes it’s a huge plus I don’t think it would work if he didn’t, yo to think you hated your own daughter trying to please that fat pig, I’m happy the wool has finally been removed from your eyes that wasn’t love I don’t know what it was but it wasn’t love. You changed the moment you started dating Thapelo, you became a different person you bent your back backwards to please him you gave so much of yourself to him that you were left empty.”

Me: “I don’t know what happened to me honestly but I would’ve done anything to see him happy, I didn’t care about no one else but him.”

Sihle: “I’m happy you’re finally with someone who loves you more than you love him, who goes out of his way to make you happy and who treats you like a queen you are”

Me: “Me too”

Sihle: “But you need to stop expecting him to cheat and all the other negative things you expect him to do, don’t crucify him for the sins committed by your ex give him a fair chance because I believe he’s also been through a lot in his past but he doesn’t crucify you for what his exes did. He just gives you all of him so he deserves all of you back”

Sihle is right I am being very unfair on Kagiso, I mean his ex infected him with a disease that he has no choice but accept that its gonna be there for life and despite all of that he loves me without holding back.

Sihle: “I remember how much you used to defend Thapelo, you didn’t even want me calling him a fat pig.”

Me: “Yeah I loved him well I thought I did at the time so I had to defend him, dare give Kagiso a name I’ll kill you!”

I say warningly

Sihle: "Ah there's nothing to diss him with man is perfect, the body is wow and don't get me started on his face besides I really like him for you."

Me: "Hey watch it that's my man, hold on my phone is ringing"

I look at the screen it's a private number

Sihle: "Phendula"

(Answer)

She says peeking at the screen

Me: "Ke private"

Sihle: "Let me answer for you"

She replies the person on the other side keeps quiet, we also keep quite if he/she won't speak then we also won't. I don't mind playing the breathing contest with his/her airtime

?: "Nthatisi"

Chineke! lord who did I offend?

Thapelo: "Nthatisi I know you're listening to me baby please unblock me I need to talk to you"

Sihle: "Hey wena fat pig leave my friend alone where's your pregnant fiancé?"

Thapelo: "yewena nges'phongo shut the fuck up this has nothing to do with your fat ass"

Sihle: " you know my fat ass because you find it appealing I bet you just got hard thinking about it, sies man!"

They keep going back and forth till Thapelo drops the call and yes I didn't say anything to him not a single word.

I don't know but I'm tempted to call my man and tell him my ex is calling me, y'all know how honeymoon phase is you're just so in love that you confess every single thing to your bae keore you're not willing to take chances you don't want anything ruining your wonderful relationship especially since Kagiso made it clear that he detests lies and secrets.

Sihle: "The nerve!"

She's so worked up

Me: "I wonder obatlang?"

Sihle: "He knows you have a soft spot for him so he thinks you will run back to him if he makes a few promises".

Me: "Maybe back then but not anymore I know what love is now Kagiso taught me love not that toxic thing I had with him"

Sihle: "I love seeing you happy, uze uyanona(you are gaining weight) look at that ass"

Me: "Happiness ereng mo ngwaneng"

Sihle: "I'm really happy for you."

\*\*\*\*\*

My mother is working night shift this entire week and because I don't have a license I'm forced to use taxis, Kagiso offered to give me money to pay for Uber but I refused. I was too dependent in my last relationship and honestly taxi's aren't that bad well they are but ke no one ever died from commuting ka taxi, my days of acting like a snob are over.

I overslept so I'm a bit late plus Dineo has morning class today so I had to drop wawa at crèche before walking to the rank, I can't even take a cab because I only have R100 and R200 notes in my purse, I wont dare pay with those notes this early in the

morning unless I want these cab drivers to chew me and spit me out!

As I turn on the corner of the street facing the rank a black Golf Gti blocks my way, I fold my hands because I really don't have time for this

Thapelo: "Baby get in I will drop you"

Me: "Baby who is your baby? Please leave me alone I'm running late"

Thapelo: "More reason why you should hop In"

I look at the time It's 7:45, I am already late a taxi will only make me more late because I still have to stand in queue eish I should get my license ASAP. On weeks that my mother works nightshifts I have to wake up super early to make it to work on time.

Thapelo: "Get in"

Fuck it, I'm late so I get in

Thapelo: "How is Warona?"

Me: "Please drive fast"

I say ignoring his question

Thapelo: "How is my daughter?"

Me: "Onale daughter o enka kae?"

(You don't have a daughter)

Thapelo: "Don't mess with me I'll get your ass arrested, fathers have rights too"

Me: "Father? Whose father are you again? Oh is your baby born already, congratulations on finally being a father".

Advertisement

He back slaps me so hard my cheek feels numb afterwards

Thapelo: “Don’t you ever use that filthy mouth of yours to talk about my baby”

He says shouting

I look at my face using my phone’s front camera and my cheek is swollen and reddish

Me: “Ong'shapelang Thapelo?”

(Why are you hitting me)

In all the time I’ve been with this man he never laid even a finger on me and now he hits me just because I asked if his baby is born yet?

Thapelo: "Obua masepa"

(you speaking shit)

How did we get this stage over a simple question?

Me: "I'll get you arrested for this I swear!"

He laughs at me

"to whom baby girl I am the police" He says

Tears flow from my eyes till we reach the hospital when I try to open the door he presses the child lock button and all doors get automatically locked.

Thapelo: "You better listen and listen good I want my daughter I don't care about your stiff self, I am coming for my daughter with everything I have bitch!"

He says looking at me with a murderous look on his face

He then unlocks I open the door and get out of the car feeling shattered. Thapelo didn't want my daughter all along but now that Kagiso is here being the father he could never be to our daughter he wants to come back and disrupt the poor child's life, come what may Kagiso will remain the only father wawa knows there's no way I'm putting my daughter through shit so Thapelo can feel better. One minute he's in the next he's out my daughter needs consistency! And Kagiso is exactly that!

.

.

.

THEMBA

The day of the meeting has finally arrived, I'm hoping for a positive outcome I really don't want to go to courts fighting my aunt for the house.

Isipho: “ Don’t worry this meeting will go well, mom prayed for you and I fasted for this so relax God is in control”

When she says “ mom” she refers to my mother, Samkeleisipho is indeed a blessing in my life not only mine but in my mother’s life too. She is always here so my mother wanted to meet her, Isipho was not comfortable with the idea but eventually agreed and met with my mother. They hit it off on the first day they met and have been close ever since, she helps me with taking care of mom by giving her treatment and cooking on days I get held up at rank.

Me: “ Thanks babe”

I say with my hands resting on either side of her shoulders. She’s such a beautiful woman with the most beautiful heart, I’m so lucky she’s mine.

Me: “ I love you”

Isipho: “ I love you more”

I lean in for a kiss, she wraps her hands around my neck and sucks my lips yeah she knows how to kiss now. We break the kiss when my phone rings in my pocket disturbing us

“Hello, I’m outside”

It’s MaNthati

Gotta admit though she’s a very good person, she did what she did and learned from it I love how protective she is of her kids myself included.

Me: “ Ok I’m coming sis Oratile”

I say and hang up

Isipho: “ go don’t worry it’ll go well, I’ll take care of mom love you”

Me: “ love you more”

I give her a quick kiss and head for the door

\*\*\*\*\*

Today the house is full of unfamiliar faces there’s an elderly woman with a huge grey afro, she looks so beautiful. There’s also Maletsatsi, and another woman who almost looks like her and two older man

MaNthati: “ Dumelang ka tlung”

(Greetings in the house)

Everyone: “ Dumela”

We walk in and seat on the empty chairs next to the eldest woman, she looks at me with a toothless smile and tears in her eyes

Her: " Oh ngwana ngwanaka come give me a kiss"

(My grandchild)

Everyone looks at me expectantly so I rise from my seat and go to her, she grabs me the moment I'm next to her and plants several kisses on my face and starts sniffing. The other lady who looks like Maletsatsi stands up and comforts her

" Its ok you can sit down my boy"

She says softly with a kind smile on her face, how is that two people can look so much alike yet be polar opposites personality wise?

She kneels before her mother and wipes her tears with her hands, she looks quite emotional herself

Tsatsi: " Can this meeting start already?" she says annoyed

One of the two men reprimands her for being rude but she rolls her eyes at him and mumbles something under her breath.

“ My name is Pheelo, this is my brother Tsietsi, that one is your grandmother, your aunt Makgotso and Maletsatsi”

The elderly man says

Tsietsi: “ your grandmother is our sister, we are your father’s uncles we are happy to have finally met you young man”

Me: “ Ngiyabonga, I’m have to meet you too”

(Thank you)

Pheelo: “ Mangoane wa hao ore obatla ntlu e, you have every right to do so it’s your father’s house and as his son you have every right to the house. We as the family only allowed your aunt to live in this house because your sisters are still young and you wanted nothing to do with your father so the agreement was that Tsatsi will stay here and take care of the house until the girls were old enough to decide what they wanted to do with the house”

(your aunt says you want this house)

In our culture a woman who gets married to or has kids with your father is your aunt, so culturally Oratile is my aunt.

Tsietsi: “ Ee ke nnete, jwale ka ha se okgutlile hae Tsatsi has to move out”

(Yes it’s true since you’re back home)

Tsatsi: “ What?? Where was he when my brother was sick? Are we even sure he is his son?”

She shouts

Makgotso: “ Ako thule wena hao bone nko ena keya abuti, tlohela meharu le pelo empe o nehe mojalefa ntlu”

(Shut up, can’t you see that his nose looks exactly like our brothers? Stop being greedy and evil and give him the house)

Mojalefa is what my father named me

Pheelo: “ Rea leboha Kgotso, Themba please give Tsatsi three months to move out and find a place of her own, if she still gives you a hard time after that you’re free to do whatever you want with her I have spoken meeting adjourned”

(Thank you)

He says with a stern look on his face, it looks like he’s the decision maker in this family and everyone respects him well except for you know who! Even MaNthati is not saying anything today she’s sitting quietly and listening, I’m happy with the outcome of this meeting at least the family is on my side on this.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #22

My little brother only slept for one night in my house and left the following day, he didn't have the decency to call and inform me about it I only received an SMS from him telling me where to find the house keys and found his toiletries gone when I returned from work. He bit my head off when I tried to call him and find out if he was doing any better so I guess we are back to square one \*sigh\*. Naledi is back for her monthly check up and I'm happy with her progress, it seems she's adhering to the instructions I gave her

Her mother: " Thank you so much doctor you have helped my daughter a lot, I don't know what I would have done if it wasn't for you".

Me: " Oh no there's really no need to thank me ma I'm only doing my job".

Her: “ Ever so modest, so tell me Doc do you have any kids of your own?”

I involuntarily smile when I think about Warona

Me: “ Yes, she’s three”

Her: “ she is lucky to have you as her father”

Me: “ No I’m the lucky one”

She stares at me, I’m not comfortable with how her eyes roam up and down my body like I’m some snack so I clear my throat.

Her: fakes a cough “ I’m...so sorry doc, Naledi let’s leave baby”

She says and pulls Naledi towards the door, damn what the hell was that?

I think I see her wink at me just before the door shuts close he bathong! I love kids that's why I chose to be a paediatrician they are amazing tiny species with the purest of hearts and brutal honesty. It's a pity I don't have my own but Warona fills that gap, she feels like my own I don't know how but we connect on a deeper level that is difficult to explain with words I love kids and I have always found it incredibly easy to connect with them but with her the connection is more than just about my love for kids it's deeper than that it's different and special.

There's a knock on the door a few minutes later, I tell the person to enter and pray it's not Naledi's mom damn that woman makes me uncomfortable. How to deal with an elderly woman who behaves like a thirsty h\*\*? Do I forget she's older than me and tell her off or I pretend to not see what she's doing?

My face turns cold when I see Kholo walking in.

Kholo: " Mpintshi"

Me: “ Obatlang?”

(What do you want)

Kholo: “How long are you gonna stay mad at me?”

Me: “ I asked you what you want?”

Kholo: “I want my friend back, I’m sorry I said all of those things about your girlfriend but I just don’t think she is your type”

I open my mouth to say something but he quickly cuts me off

Kholo: “ But I know that you love her and I cant exactly choose who you should or shouldn’t be with, I see how happy and in love you are so I wish you all the best my outie”

Me: “ Ta, and please stop with the name calling let’s respect each other please. You have never heard me swear at your woman or call her names so please afford the same respect to mine”

Kholo: “ Sure, so how about we have one or two beers after work I’ll pay”

I give him a blank look

Kholo: “ Ah please my outie”

Me: “ Ok then”

One or two beers wouldn’t hurt after the week I’ve had, yes I know but I doubt two beers can affect my health drastically.

.

.

.

## **NTHATISI**

Mandisa and Ntokozo laugh their lungs out the moment they see my red swollen cheek

Mandisa: “ Hao Kim K who beat you up? Ye Miss Universe!”

She says on top of her voice, attracting attention of the people passing by so a few of them stop and look around for this “mysterious kim k”

I forgot to tell you, these two gossips named me miss universe and people here ran with it. So almost everyone calls me like that now, I bet most don’t even know my real name.

Ntokozo: “I wonder what happened, I suspect it was her blesser mina chommie”

She says and they high five and laugh out loud, people still don’t know about Kagiso and I and for some awkward reason these two gossips concluded that I have a blesser.

I don't want to give them the pleasure of seeing me crumble so I pretend like their taunts don't get to me and sashay pass them with my head held high. I head straight to the bathroom and cry for a good 5 minutes, my cheek is so red I don't know how I will explain this to Kagiso when he asks me because I know he will.

I wanted to tell him about the call but the slap will drive him over the edge and I know Thapelo won't back down without a fight and it will get messy so I have decided to keep this from him for the time being, I have to find a way to deal with Thapelo without telling Kagiso about it so Themba is the only person I can think of who can help me with this.

Themba: "Hello sis"

Me: "Theeemba!"

I cry into the receiver

Themba: "What's wrong are you crying? Please talk to me"

I wipe my tears the sleeve of my shirt and reply

Me: "Thapelo called yesterday"

Themba: "What? What did he want?"

Me: "I don't know I didn't reply, Sihle is the one who picked up the call but they didn't talk about me. They had an altercation about the two of them instead"

Themba: "Ok so why are you crying now?"

Me: "He came this morning, he found me on my way to work right next to the rank and offered me a lift I didn't want to accept his help but I was really late so I got in. Can you believe he slapped me when I asked if his baby was born yet"

Themba: "You weren't supposed to be in his car in the first place, how do you think your boyfriend will take it when he

finds out you were in your ex boyfriend's car? I mean he offered to pay for your uber but you refused only to accept a lift from your ex, think about it this doesn't look good at all"

Me: " I know it looks bad but I was really late, I didn't anticipate any of this happening I thought we could be civil with each other"

Themba: " You're gullible Nthatsi, a leopard never changes its spots Thapelo will never change he will remain the bastard he's always been. Don't worry I'll take care of him he will not get away with this, he has already gotten away with a lot already but not this time".

I don't know why but something about his statement unsettles me, his tone sends cold shivers down my spine.

Me: "What will you do to him?"

Themba: “All you need to know is that he won’t bother you again

Advertisement

I promise.”

Me: “Don’t do anything stupid”

The last thing I want is for him to be put behind bars because of me, Thapelo is ruthless if he can stop supporting his daughter, post my nudes and call me names only to spite me who knows what he’ll do to Themba

Themba: “Good bye I love you little sister”

And just like that he drops the call on me.

I splash my face with water and wipe it with a paper towel. When I am satisfied with how I look I smooth my hands over my hair and exit the restroom with my head held high. I check the doctor’s roaster on the wall next to Doctor Ngwenya’s office to see when Kagiso will be out of his office doing his rounds, I

really don't want him seeing me looking like this so I'll only go in when he's not in.

It's around 11:30 when I get a message from him

"I haven't seen you today, I miss you baby where are you?" His text reads

I feel a pang of guilt when I read this but quickly get over it when I remind myself why I'm doing this.

"Sorry it's been a busy day" I reply

"I want to see you, where are you now?"

"you cant, I don't want to give Mpule something to complain about I'll tell you when I'm free"

"why do I get the feeling that you're avoiding me, talk to me what did I do?"

" I'm not avoiding you, you did nothing wrong I'm just really busy right now chat later bye"

I say and turn off my data.

I was sure that Thapelo was out of my life for good, that nothing would associate me with him I mean he has a fiancé and a child on the way what could he possibly want from me? He's an enemy of progress he's only back to cause me trouble. Thanks to him I am keeping things from KG knowing very well how much he hates secrets but I have no choice, Thapelo is a dirty cop who knows what lengths he can go? I don't want Kagiso mixed up in my mess.

When I get home I find my little sister in the kitchen cooking with Warona following her around, wawa runs to me the moment she sees me walk through the door I pick her up and give her kisses all over her face she giggles happily throwing her head back. I can't believe there was ever a time where I didn't love this beautiful creature, well I've always loved her but not enough to put her first.

Dineo: “ You look a bit sad what’s up?”

Me: “No I’m not sad I am just tired babe work was hectic today”

Dineo: “ Okay but why does your cheek look red and swollen?”

Me: “Oh you mean this, it’s nothing hectic you know how sensitive my skin is I bumped into a wall at work”

Dineo: “ You bumped into the wall ne? Yeah right I believe you!”

She says sarcastically and looks at me expectantly

I don’t reply I take my daughter and walk away instead, she doesn’t need to know the truth she is still young she doesn’t need to be stressing over my issues. Her only concern at this particular moment should be her studies. When I get to the

bedroom with wawa we undress and go take a long bath in the bathroom, lotion and get dressed in our warm pyjamas and cuddle in bed watching cartoons on my PC

The door opens after a while and my mother walks in followed by Dineo, this has Dineo written all over it I'm sure she dragged mom here to see my swollen face.

Mom: " You came back from work and didn't even come to greet me, why?"

Me: " I'm sorry Mama I thought you were still sleeping I didn't want to wake you"

Mom: " ok so why are you sitting in the dark?"

Me: " so the screen can be clear"

Dineo: " Mama she's lying, her cheek is red and swollen that's why she's sitting in the dark instead of the lounge watching her favourite soapies"

Bingo!

Mom: “ What, Dineo switch on that light”

Dineo doesn't waste time, she quickly turns on the light. Mom paces the room frantically when she sees my face.

Mom: “ Who did this to you?”

She says with her voice raised

Me: “ I bumped into a wall ma”

Mom: “ What wall? Don't make me a fool wena I know a five finger when I see one who did this to you?!”

She roars

(Silence)

Mom: “ Don’t tell me Kagiso dared to put his filthy hands on you!”

Me: “ What? No mom he wouldn’t do that to me”

Mom: “ Who was it then?”

Me: “ Ma go to work you’ll be late, your shift starts in the next 45 minutes“

Mom: “ if you’re so worried about my work then you should quickly tell me who did this to you because I’m not leaving here without getting the name out of you, tell me who it was “

Me: “ Thapelo”

Mom: “ What? No that pig ontlwaela masepa straight I really need to deal with him, who does he think he is putting his filthy hands on my daughter?”

She’s fuming I’ve never seen her so mad

Dineo: “ Yes ma he needs to go to jail for this”

Mom: “ Nah that’s just too easy for him, Nthati I’m going to work I expect to find a text from you with his address when I get to work”

Me: “ But Ma!”

Mom: “ I wasn’t asking”

She says and walks out

## ORATILE

I'm so fed up I'm even shaking I don't know how I'll drive myself to work in this state so that good for nothing Thapelo had the audacity to put his hands on my daughter, that prick has been treating my daughter like garbage because he thinks no one will defend her well not this time around I'll deal with him otlwaela batho hampe!

I take a huge sip of water from my water bottle and do breathing exercises to calm myself down before reversing and driving outside the yard, I honk for Dineo to close the gate before driving off to the main road.

I am not going to take this lying down, I'm going to deal with that low life once and for all prison will be too easy for him. Knowing how things work in our country I am sure my docket will be teared and ripped to pieces and get thrown to the bin before I even make it to the gate. There's no justice in our country, its all about who you are, who you know and how much you can pay.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#23**

Did you ever sleep to a happy relationship and wake up to one that is in ICU? Like I don't get why Nthati is suddenly so distant because I thought we were ok but it's clear that I was mistaken because she was avoiding me like a plague today, as if that's not enough she blew me off when I asked her what's wrong and logged off WhatsApp.

I won't lie I didn't expect this so soon in our relationship I mean this is our honeymoon phase, we should be busking in our love and enjoying each other instead of ignoring each other like this. I don't even know what I did, this whole thing sucks. I expected her to waltz through my door like she always does but she didn't, she cleaned the office in my absence so now I know there's definitely something bigger brewing here and I need to find out what it is before it's too late.

I don't want to lose her when I just found her, I love her I know it's too soon to say this but I cant imagine my life without her in it. I don't want to be without her and I will not. I hope she's not

thinking of breaking up with me because I have our entire future panned out in my head.

Kholo: "Where is your head at?"

Kholo and I are out for drinks at the bar but my mind is not here so he's been talking to himself the entire time

Kholo: " I know what I did was wrong forgive me man it'll never happen again, tell me what to do to make things right between us?"

Me: " No we are cool, I just have a lot on my mind so can we please do this another time? I really need to rush somewhere"

Kholo: " Ohk man but at least finish your beer"

I gulp what remains from my bottle and grab my keys from the table and rush out. I drive to Daveyton I won't be able to sleep

without knowing where I stand with Nthati, I need to know what's going on before I drive myself nuts with all these assumptions.

I call her the moment I'm parked outside her house, She answers on the fourth ring.

Nthati: "Kagiso"

So I'm suddenly Kagiso?? What happened to all the sweet names she calls me by?

Me: "Bokamoso can you please step outside for a couple of minutes"

Nthati: "What? Why?"

Me: "What do you mean why? I'm here to see you, you're my woman are you not?"

Nthati: “ I am baby but you cant come unannounced what if I wasn't home?”

Baby ne so there's still some hope

Me: “Well it so happens that you are home and I want to see you”

Nthati: “babe I can't.”

Me: “Nthatisi if you no longer want me tell me, don't play hide and seek with me I'm too old for games. I told you from the onset that I am looking for something serious”

She sighs

Nthati: “ I am coming.”

Truly speaking I'm disappointed in her I thought she understood how much I value communication, I don't appreciate the games she's playing. I'm too old for this.

A few minutes later she approaches the car dressed in pyjamas

Nthati: "Hello baby"

She says when she gets inside the car

Me: "Hello, tell me what's going on with you keng you don't feel me anymore?"

Nthati: " What? No I love you baby much more than I did yesterday"

Me: " Then what's happening? I feel like you were ignoring me on purpose today at work"

Nthati: " I"

Me: “ Wait, before you speak I want you to consider the fact that I hate lies, omissions and secrets so anything you say right now should be nothing but the truth I don’t forgive lies no matter how small you think they are”

Nthati: “Ok I’ll be honest my ex called me yesterday but we didn’t speak because my bestie was the one who answered the call and then the two of them had an argument”.

Me: “ Ok go on”

Nthati: “ So this morning I woke up late he found me next to the rank and offered me a lift to work, I only accepted because I was already too late so I thought we would be civil but he slapped me when I asked him whether or not his baby was born yet”

I don’t know what’s worse, the fact that she accepted a lift from her ex or the fact that he had the audacity to lay his hands on her

Me: “ Nna I don’t understand you Nthatisi I wanted to cover the costs of your transportation but you refused yet it was so easy for you to accept help from your ex, the same one who did all of this horrible things to you yet it’s so hard to accept help from the man that loves you keng am I your rebound do you still love him?”

Nthati: “ Of course not, I love you Kagiso ka pelo yaka kaofela please believe me”

(with all my heart)

Me: “ Your actions prove otherwise, why were you acting up today?”

Nthati: “ I didn’t want you seeing this”

She says turning her face showing me a visible five finger on her cheek

Me: “ Why?”

Nthati: “ This guy is crazy and he’s a cop I don’t want him doing anything to you because of me, I wont forgive myself if anything happens to you because of me”

Me: “ are you even listening to yourself mara? Why do you feel the need to protect me, a man old as I am needs protection from his girlfriend wow obonang when you look at me. I’m honestly insulted by your statement, look I’m a man and I don’t need your protection if there is anyone who needs protection here is you. I just don’t understand how you reason!”

I’m so cross right now I feel like punching something

Me: “ whose this ex of yours anyway? Him and I need to have a chat”

Nthati: “ Thapelo Mofokeng, he works as an officer ko Benoni”

What? It can’t be

Me: “ Say that again, what?”

She repeats her statement and no I wasn't mistaken I heard her right the first time, oh no it can't be!

.  
.br/>.

NTHATI

I've never seen Kagiso look so angry, he even smells of alcohol I hope I'm not the reason why he decided to put his health in jeopardy by consuming alcohol. I know it looks like I'm protecting Thapelo but I'm not, I thought I could deal with him on my own without bothering Kagiso about it. I mean the relationship is still new I just didn't want to bring any drama, ok I know what I'm saying doesn't make any sense but yeah.

I think Kagiso knows Thapelo because blood drained from his face the moment I told him who my ex was, he hasn't said anything but he's clearly shaken by this revelation.

Me: " Babe do you know Thapelo by any chance?"

I ask, not really sure if I want to know the answer

Kagiso: " Yes he is my little brother"

Woah what? Kagiso and Thapelo brothers? No it can't be, it's not possible these people don't look anything alike and their behaviour is completely different there is absolutely no way they can be related much less be brothers

Kagiso: " Yes

Advertisement

he is my brother same parents and shit!"

He says and runs his hands up and down his face and sighs heavily

Me: “ so what does this mean for us?”

I can't help but ask

Kagiso: “ Nothing changes, you're mine I'm not letting you go just because you're my brother's ex"

Me: “ And baby mama"

I add

Kagiso: “ He doesn't have a baby, at least not with you Warona is mine and mine alone he lost the right to call himself her father when he labelled her a bastard and demanded paternity tests"

Me: “ So what now?”

He wraps his arm around me and pulls me to him, I lay my head on his chest and hold on to him tightly.

Kagiso: " I will deal with him don't worry, he will never bother you again I promise".

He says and pecks the top of my head a couple of times

Me: " I'm sorry that I'm the cause of conflict between you and your brother, if I knew you were brothers I promise I wouldn't have dated you but I didn't. He never told me anything about his family, I didn't even know if he had siblings or not".

Kagiso: " relax my love you don't have to explain, I know he's the one to blame for this you couldn't have known. Even now my parents still don't know that he has a three year old daughter, he doesn't tell anyone anything. I need you to promise me that you'll always be honest with me from now henceforth. Don't hide anything from me, it doesn't matter what it is okay?"

Me: " I promise"

Kagiso: " I love you"

Me: " I love you more"

We sit in silence for a while

Kagiso: " I know you said you didn't tell me about the slap because you wanted to protect me but babe to me it looks like you were protecting Thapelo and it raises questions about your feelings for him, I know you meant no harm you happen to have your crazy weird way of thinking and doing things but please baby I'm asking you to never ever repeat what you did because if you do then you'll definitely lose me".

Me: " I promise, no more secrets"

.

.

.

## THAPELO

I was working nightshift last night I just came back from work now. I'm so sleepy all I want now is to have something to eat before I join my woman in bed she's just so warm especially in this cold weather.

I make two biscuits of weetbix with Nespray and sprinkle sugar on top and ready myself to eat but a loud bang on the door disturbs me dammit I wonder who it is, I hope it's not the annoying landlord I told him I'll pay his money this coming weekend! I stand up and approach the door ready to tell him off, but to my surprise Nthatisi's mother walks in and starts striking me all over my body with her sjambok I can't help but scream the pain is too much to bare even for me.

Her: " Who gave you the right to put your filthy hands on my daughter?"

She says and continues to belabour me

Thandiwe comes to the living room looking disoriented, dressed in only her Pyjama top and underwear. The way she is rubbing her eyes its clear she just woke up, probably due to the noise.

Thandiwe: “ Mama wenzani!”

(What are you doing)

She says when she sees that this crazy women is thrashing me mercilessly

MaNthati: “ And then wena osekwayelana sa pitsa efeng, don’t tell me you left my daughter for this!”

She says gesturing up and down with her hands and her nose scrunched.

Thandiwe: “ Mina mama ungangijwayeli tu”

( don’t disrespect me)

MaNthati charges towards her, Thandiwe remains rooted on her spot and keeps her cold stare intact as if daring MaNthati to strike her. MaNthati does the unthinkable, she strikes her with the sjambok targeting her bare thighs and legs, Thandi runs around the house screaming in pain with MaNthati running after her.

MaNthati: “ it’s clear your parents never taught you any respect which is why you think you can talk to me anyhow and get away with it, well I’m not your mother who taught you to disrespect elders!”

I wish I can jump in and help my woman but I’m paralyzed by my own pain this woman did a number on me, I have bloody swollen marks all over my body marks I got everytime her sjambok made contact with my bare skin.

Three security guards budge into the room and restrain MaNthati, I see people peeking from outside the door trying to

see what's going on inside while one woman is already inside next to Thandi tending to her wounds.

Security: " What's going on here?"

Me: " This crazy woman just budged in here and started striking us with her sjambok, who even let her inside?!"

I roar

Security 2: " I'm sorry sir it was my mistake but she lied and told me she was your mother"

Me: " You're so stupid, so you're going to let anyone in just because they claim to be my mother how stupid are you."

Security: " But sir she looks like a good woman I didn't think she was lying"

Me: “ Stop talking and take her away”

MaNthati: “ I hope it was the last time you put your filthy hands on my daughter because the next time I wont be this nice!”

Security1: “ Ma'am stop it otherwise we will be forced to call the cops on you”

Thandiwe: “ Call the cops this is assault, I want to open a case against her”

MaNthati: “ Do it, I'll also open a case against Thapelo for posting my daughter's nudes stupid cop even used his own account and tagged her. Open a case against me and suffer the consequences”

Wow this woman is cunning! So she has all of this figured out, I may have lost this round but I will definitely win the battle.

People have cleared and went back to their rooms, the security escorted MaNthati from the building and threatened to have her arrested if she ever sets her foot in the property again. Thandiwe is groaning in pain, we both need to see a doctor urgently a lash from a sjambok can cause internal bleeding and a person can die if internal bleeding is not attended to in time so we are getting ourselves decent before driving to the hospital and if I may be honest moving my limbs is a mountainous task because every part of my body is in pain.

Thandi: “ You’re so useless, you should’ve used your gun and shot that woman on the head what kind of man are you that allows a woman to beat you up like that much less in your own home? You’re a weakling, a fool of a man you stood there and watched as that woman attacked me instead of coming to my rescue, you’re just an excuse of a man I want out of this nonsensical relationship!”

Me: “ Baby please I love you, don’t do this to me”

She laughs out loud

Thandi: "Love who? Awukahle wena you honestly thought that I was in love with you? Shem I only wanted you to help support my baby seeing that his father wasn't willing to play his role and help me fix my parents house. Seeing that there's no longer a baby there is nothing compelling me to stay with you, It's over"

What

Me: " No you cant do this to me, not after everything I did for you. I painted your mother's house, bought her new Sofas and paid your sister's school fees"

Thandi: " Did I put a gun to your head or you did everything willingly? Stop talking nonsense and accept that you've been played haha you have to admit though I am good I honestly have a chance at this acting thing ne. I mean you never saw it coming but anyway it was nice while it lasted"

She says and takes her clothes from the closet, I cant believe this is happening to me I haven't paid my own rent because of her and her family. I bought them groceries, paid up their debts

and paid for her sister's school fees and this is how she repays me? It's a pity I cant hit her because of the pains in my body but I'm tempted to log a bullet between hey eyes.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#24**

Ever loved, nurtured, lost and mourned a child that wasn't yours? If not then you don't know the pain I'm feeling right now, I love Thandi and I loved the baby we would have had together but everything turned out to be one giant lie and blowed up on my face. I guess this is what they call karma huh? wow then it is indeed a bitch

Thandi: " What are you doing? Put the gun down"

She says when she turns around and finds my gun aimed at her

Me: " Why?"

I say with tears streaming down my face

Thandi: " I'm sorry I needed someone to help me raise the baby and you were there"

My heart breaks into pieces

Me: “ So I was only your meal ticket you never even loved me?”

She keeps quiet

Me: “ Speak up or I’ll put a bullet in your forehead!”

I shout

Thandi: “ No I didn’t!”

I pace the room in anger and shoot the ceiling, Thandi screams out in fear and I see urine run down her legs.

Thandi: “ Thapelo I’m so sorry please forgive me but don’t kill me”

Me: “ give me one reason why I shouldn’t ”

Thandi:” my family depends on me for everything if you kill me, they’ll die from hunger. My sister will be forced to drop out from school”

Me: “ I abandoned my own daughter, my flesh and blood you think I care about your stupid family members. There is no way out, today you’re joining your ancestors do you want to pray first perhaps?”

She kneels down and hogs on to my legs

Thandi: “ I’m sorry I’ll repay all the money you spent on me just don’t kill me please”

She says in a beseeching tone

Me: “ What about the family I gave up because of you, will they take me back? Will my baby mama take me back huh?”

She doesn't reply but keeps on crying instead

Me: " SHUT UP!"

I say and aim the gun at her and fire a number of times, releasing the pain with every bullet I fire into her body.

.  
. .  
.

THEMBA

Thapelo is a damn narcissistic I've had it with him it's time I deal with him, Nthati is my sister and I wont let him continue to do as he pleases with her never I refuse not under my watch..

Me: " Ndoda please watch over my things for a while I'll be back"

"Uyaphi Themba?" Sizwe asks

(Where are you going)

Me: “ ngisayo bheka someone onkolotayo lapha ema flatini”

(Going to check on someone who owes me)

Sizwe: “ Ey ba dina kabi labo”

(Those ones are annoying)

Me: “ Yeah so gada la ngiyabuya”

(Please keep watch, I’ll be back)

Sizwe: “ no stress my man”

It only takes me a couple of minutes to reach the flats but I’m surprised to find the entrance crowded by police cars, an ambulance and a host of people. I walk closer to them, and I happen to overhear a conversation between three woman.

“ Wu mara ukhohlakele lo mfana yaz” one woman exclaims and claps her hands

(That guy is cruel)

“ Yinja nje cabanga azobulala umtwanabantu ngesihlungu esingaka ceda abaleke” another one adds

( He’s a dog imagine killing an innocent girl so mercilessly and then runs away)

“ Mina ngiwazwile ama gun shots ke they were too many I lost count” another one adds

(I heard the gun shots)

Yo it seems like there’s been a murder, I find a way to squeeze myself in the crowd and make it inside the building and take an elevator to the third floor. When the steel doors open I get out and approach Thapelo’s flat but the closer I walk towards his flat I see that there’s a tape on the area surrounding his flat, sealed off as a crime scene.

There's a photographer taking pictures and I see police taking statements from two people and the security guards, I don't know how but I think Thapelo is somehow involved in this whole ordeal why else would his flat be marked off as a crime scene?

Two paramedics saunter from the door and approach the white police officer standing a few inches away from me, from how he has been giving out orders I assume he's the one in charge of this case.

"Here's the declaration, our job here is done" the paramedic says handing the officer some papers

White officer: "Thanks guys I'll notify the morgue van to fetch the deceased, the photographer is almost done taking pictures of the scene all we need now is to write a report"

Paramedic: "I can't believe an officer of the law is responsible for this! This guy must be found and brought to justice".

So Thapelo is the one responsible for this massacre? From what I heard from the mob here is that at least 10 bullet holes were found on the victim's body!

"He will not escape the hands of justice, this is going to create a scandal for our station the media is going to have a field day if this gets out" the officer says sounding frustrated

Paramedic: " Good luck man, we have to leave duty calls"

The officer nods, and the two paramedics walk to the elevator.

I can't believe this so Thapelo shot his girlfriend, not just once but ten times and escaped? There's no way he's getting away with this, this is a huge scandal.

.

.

.

KAGISO

I still can't wrap my head around the fact that my own brother, my baby brother is the same guy I have despised all this time for causing Bokamoso pain? Geez how small is the world kannete, Now it makes sense why I love Warona this much, it's because she is my niece which makes her no less than my daughter. I will die before I let Thapelo near her again, she is mine now and no one will take her away from me.

Same applies to Nthati, Thapelo had his chance and ruined it. Knowing that Bokamoso was my brother's girlfriend caught me off guard but it doesn't change how I feel about her I love her and that won't change because of what I just discovered. When I left Nthatisi's home I drove straight to my parent's house

Ma: " Oh son what a lovely surprise?"

She says giving me a peck on the cheek, like she always does everytime I come home.

Me: “ How are you mom, I need to talk to you and dad about something urgently”

Mom: “ it sounds serious”

Me: “ it is”

Mom: “ Your dad is in the bedroom, you can go and call him”

Me: “ Ok no problem ma”.

I know it’s considered disrespectful to wake up elders from their sleep but I doubt I can wait till tomorrow.

Mom: “ ok I’ll plate for you so long, there’s some food left”

Me: “ no please don’t”

Mom: “ You’re refusing my food, wow that’s a first!”

She exclaims

I head to the main bedroom and luckily my dad is still awake I find him on the floor kneeling next to his alter talking to his ancestors, the strong smell of incense is all over the room yeah my father is very traditional

I wait for him to finish before I say anything to him

Dad: " Son, you're here"

Advertisement

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">He says when he stands up from the floor.

Me: " Pops I need to talk to you and mom about something urgently in the lounge"

Dad: " ok I'll wear something warm and follow you"

Five minutes later my mom and dad are sitting on a two seater couch across me, waiting for me to talk.

Dad: " bua monna"

Me: " I met someone, I really love her and see a future with her"

Dad; " I know I said you should get someone to marry but no man you cant get me out of my room at this hour to tell me about your love life, we could have postponed this conversation to tomorrow"

Me: " Well I found out that Thapelo is her ex boyfriend and baby daddy"

I blurt out

Mom: “ What? What kind of girl is she? Hopping from one brother to the next!”

Me: “ Ma please, she didn’t know we were brothers until today. Thapelo is secretive if he didn’t tell you as his parents about his daughter what makes you think he would tell his girlfriend about me? I don’t mean to be disrespectful but Thapelo ke sekatana moleko feela wamotho can you believe he denied his daughter and called her a bastard?”

Mom: “ He wouldn’t just deny the child for no reason, I’m sure he has a good reason for doing so. Lewena what makes you so sure that the child is indeed a Mofokeng?”

Me: “ Because of the connection we have, I just felt connected to her from the first time I laid my eyes on her”

Mom: “ Hmm”

I can tell she’s not convinced

Me: “ Mom I love Nthatisi and I’m not going to stop loving her because my brother happens to be her idiotic ex boyfriend and deadbeat baby daddy I’m sorry but it’s not going to happen”

Mom: “ Kagiso! How dare you talk to me like this, all because of a immoral girl who doesn’t see any problem dating two brothers and turning them against each other”

Me: “ No ma you don’t know half of the things your son put her through, you don’t know what she went through at the hands of your beloved son so you’ve got no right to say anything against her I will not take it. Do you know just yesterday he slapped her and hona jwale motho waka has five fingers? I’m only here to let you know that I’m going to panel beat him. Don’t be surprised when you get a call that he is in hospital”

Mom: “ Bathong Kagiso what has gotten into you? Papa why are you so quiet say something your son has definitely gone nuts, no Nthatisi o wa teng ojisitse ngwanaka!”

(she gave my son love portion)

Dad: “ Kagiso is a reasonable and sensible young man I know he would never want to put his hands on his brother for no reason, unfortunately I cant say the same about Thapelo. You know him, trouble is his middle name he is hot headed, short tempered, selfish and conceited. If he can put his hands on a defenseless woman I’m sure he won’t have a problem fighting Kagiso”.

Mom: “ Wow! now you see why my son doesn’t come home to visit? Because you’re always criticizing him!”

My phone rings from my pocket, I retrieve it and see it’s my cousin Tokello calling I silence it and put it back in my pocket.

Dad: “ You’re always coddling Thapelo and treating him like an egg, that’s why he turned out like this. This has nothing to do with favoritism it’s facts, doesn’t it bother you that you have a granddaughter you’ve never met? Do you think it’s ok for your son to put his hands on another women, what if it was Koketso would you still be ok with it?”

Mom: “ I don’t condone his behavior but I think we should also hear his side of the story and not believe everything this ‘Nthatisi’ says”

Dad: “ If you want to convince yourself that Thapelo is innocent and paint the poor girl as the bad guy suit yourself nna akedikene , Kagiso I have absolute faith in you my son I’m with you all the way my son fight for who you love don’t let her go if you believe she’s the one. Be the man and father your brother couldn’t be for her and her daughter and please bring my granddaughter home soon”

At least I have my father’s support

Me: “ thank dad”

My phone rings again

Dad: “ Take it, it seems the caller will not stop calling who knows it could be my daughter in law”

He says and winks at me, dad though

I pick up the call

Me: “ Monna what’s up?”

Tokello: “Man turn on the news T man is a wanted man”

Me: “ For what?”

Tokello: “ Murder, he murdered his lover!”

What

I quickly change the channel from my mothers soapies to the news channel and increase the volume and his picture is on the screen with a big “WANTED” on top! My mother cries out in pain when she sees this, damn you Thapelo I hate seeing my mother like this. I take her into my arms and comfort her, my father looks at me and shakes his head he is lost for words.

I can't say I blame him because I'm equally shocked isn't this same girl he introduced to me as his fiancé? He told me she was the one for him, he looked very much in love and spoke highly of her so what changed, what made him kill her so brutally with so many bullets? I don't know how long Thapelo thinks he'll run for but I know he won't get away with this.

The moment I switch on my data I get so many messages on my WhatsApp, people are asking me about Thapelo and whether or not he's guilty of what he is accused of. I ignore all messages and call my girlfriend she must've heard about this by now.

.

.

.

NTHATI

Thapelo and Kagiso have the same surname but it never occurred to me not even in my wildest dreams that they might be brothers or close relatives I mean Kagiso looks completely

different from Thapelo, he looks like those brothers from Nigeria or Ghana. Even their mannerisms are so different it's so hard to tell that these two people were raised by the same parents.

Mom: " Nope tell me you're joking "

My mother says when I tell her about the two of them being brothers

Me: " Mafra"

Mom: " wow so what's going to happen now that you both know"

Me: " Nothing, Kagiso and I will carry on with our relationship "

Mom: " really, he didn't freak out or something?"

Me: " he did but he quickly got over it, I'm not leaving my man for anything"

Mom: “ Good for you my child, iyoh Nthati you didn’t tell me Thapelo left you for a fattie”

Trust my mom to say this

Me: “ and how do you even know her?”

Mom: “ I was there this morning, keba trapile strong ka sjambok yaka”

( I beat them up with my sjambok)

Me: “ mara mama what if they ganged up on you and killed you and buried your body where we would never locate you, you’re such a risk taker”

Mom: “ Ba shapa mang? Nna asenna le legwala ke ba trapile goet basetse ba dutla madi”

(Beat who, I'm not a coward I beat them up and left them bleeding)

I can't help but laugh as I picture my mother beating the two of them up, Dineo's screams cuts me short

Mom: " keng wena?"

(What's wrong)

Mom asks with her hand on her chest, Dineo really scared us.

Dineo: " Thapelo is in the news, they say he killed his girlfriend"

What

Mom: " Bula volume"

" A officer from the Benoni police station is wanted for the alleged murder of his girlfriend, Thandiwe Masondo 25 who

was found dead in the suspect's flat. The victim was found dead by the police after neighbors reported gunshot sounds to the police, 10 gunshot wounds were found on her body and sjambok lashes on her thighs and legs, Captain Mandla Mkhize from SAPS Benoni is asking anyone with information about the suspects whereabouts to contact him on 011 \*\*\* \*\*"

Mom: " Nthathi I hope they will not implicate me in her murder because of the sjambok lashes on her body"

She sounds really scared

I'm literally shaking I never thought Thapelo was capable of murder oh my goodness

Dineo: " Sis your phone"

Me: " What about it?"

Dineo: " it's ringing"

I glance at the screen and I see it's " my heart" calling I take the call and leave the room

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#25**

I didn't mean for her to die but the things she said broke me, made me feel like the biggest fool, I felt so humiliated and ridiculed and all I wanted to do was hurt her. She wasn't supposed to die, I just wanted to scare her a little but my anger got the better of me and I felt better with each bullet I fired in her body, when I finally came back to my senses it was a mess there was blood everywhere and so many holes in her body and she was dead, gone!

I felt like the biggest idiot for neglecting my own flesh and blood for a baby that wasn't even mine to begin with, I broke Nthatsi's heart for someone who only wanted me to finance her lifestyle and that of her family. How could I have been so stupid? How come I never picked it up? Why didn't I read between the lines, I am so angry at myself for loving someone who didn't deserve it but I guess this is my punishment for playing with Nthatsi's love and taking advantage of her innocence and naivety.

When I realized that she was dead I fled through the emergency exit and disguised myself to make it out of the main exit, luckily the security guards were so engrossed in their own conversation so bypassing them wasn't a difficult task. I called a friend of mine to come and fetch me once I was out of the premises, fortunately he was in the area so he came quickly before the police got to the flat.

I've been hiding in his storeroom since, news of Thandiwe's murder have gone viral on TV and there's a manhunt for me and that arrogant bastard Mkhize is offering a ransom to anyone who can come forward with information about my whereabouts. Money is the root of evil, families turn on each other and kill each other for money so I know it'll be even easier for strangers to give me up for a couple of thousands. So I don't want to tempt anyone Vusi and I saw it fit that no one knows he's the one helping me out, no one not even his own family knows that I'm here. I will sleep on the cold hard floor in a room full of car parts, tools and machinery.

I guess this is the price I have to pay for taking someone's life! I've only been cooped up in here for a couple of hours but I already can't bear it, there's nothing to entertain myself with, I can't even use my phone because I have to keep it switched off

switching it on will be putting myself in danger because the police can use my phone to track my location.

.  
. .  
.

KAGISO

My mother wouldn't stop crying I had to put sleeping pills in her tea just so she could calm down and get some rest, my dad hasn't said a word since we found out about what Thapelo did and I'm honestly worried about him.

Me: " Pops are you okay?"

Dad: " Where did I go wrong with Thapelo? I raised him the same way I raised you but he turned out like this"

I can tell from how low his voice is that he's defeated

Me: “ Dad you don’t need to blame yourself or your parenting skills for Thapelo’s actions, he is a grown man he should be held accountable for his actions.”

He sighs heavily

Dad: “ he killed a woman my son, he shot her ten times! Ten times Kagiso! What was he thinking, what motivated him to act like this?”

Me: “ I know this is hard on you, it’s also hard on me too. He’s still my brother and his actions will always affect me whether I like it or not, but pops we shouldn’t blame ourselves for what he did or crack our brains trying to figure out why he would do what he did. Thapelo messed up and now he needs to own up, I’m sorry but I have to go see Nthatisi she sounded very shaken when I spoke to her over the phone earlier”.

Dad: “ No it’s alright my son I understand go to your woman she needs you more than me right now, I will take care of your mother worry not”

Me: " Thanks pops"

Dad: " Don't forget what I said"

I frown

Dad: " Please bring my grandchild to visit me soon"

Me: " I don't think that's such a good idea pops you saw how mom reacted when she found out about Nthathi being Thapelo's ex, the last thing I want is to make my daughter or my woman uncomfortable"

Dad: " Your daughter huh?"

Me: " Oh yes dad"

Dad: " if there's anything I did right in this life, then it has to be raising you well I'm a proud father"

Me: " Thanks Pops"

Dad: " Don't worry about your mother I'll make her see reason, I have my own special ways if you know what I mean"

He says and winks at me

Haibo Taima!

Me: " I better leave before I hear more than I should"

He titters

.

.

.

NTHATI

After hearing the news of Thapelo's escape and Thandi's homicide the joyous jovial mood we were all in disappeared into thin air, my mother is stressed about her involvement but I doubt she has anything to worry about. Thandiwe died from gunshot wound not sjambok lashes and Thapelo used his work firearm to kill her so everyone knows Thandi was murdered by him.

I am still shocked but I feel a lot better after talking to my man over the phone, now I am in bed tossing and turning trying to get some sleep but dololo my mind won't stop going back to Thapelo and the murder he committed. I get out of bed and go to the kitchen for a warm glass of milk I heard from one of my colleagues that it helps with insomnia, when I get back to the room I find my phone ringing I run to pick it up before the noise wakes up Warona.

Me: " Hello"

Kagiso: “ Babe I’m outside”

What?

Me: “ So late?”

Kagiso: “ Yes I know but I couldn’t sleep without seeing you especially after what happened, I know you’re shocked, scared and everything else so I’m here”

Me: “ Babe you didn’t have to, I’ll be fine its nothing serious”

Kagiso: “ Will you come or?”

Me: “ Give me a second I’ll be there”

I put on my gown and walk to the lounge

Mom: “ Oyakae?”

(Where are you going)

My mother says startling me

Me: breathing heavily “ Oh ma you scared me, I’m going to Kagiso he’s outside”

She looks at the clock on the wall and exclaims

“Bosiu tje”

Advertisement

sans-serif">(At this time)

Me: “ Yes ma he’s worried about me so he wants to ensure I’m ok you know after the whole Thapelo thing”

Her lips breaks into a thin smile

Mom: “ Ok don’t keep him waiting”

Me: " Ok ma"

I say and approach the door

Mom: " Nthati"

I stop on my tracks and turn

Mom: " He really loves you, he loves you a lot. I'm so happy for you."

Me: " Thanks ma"

\*\*\*\*\*

" Please sleep in my arms tonight" he says

I'm in his arms, he embraced me the moment I got inside the car and he hasn't let me go since. Everytime I try to break the

hug he tightens it, and I'm no match for him so nje I have no choice but to lay in his arms.

Me: " Babe I can't, did you forget that Warona has crèche tomorrow and I have to get her ready for crèche in the morning, I also have work so it won't work"

Kagiso: " We will take her with, you'll call in sick or something. I just want to sleep with you in my arms tonight, please".

Me: " You also have work remember?"

Kagiso: " I'll take a day leave, please baby "

Me: " Ok but if mom doesn't agree there is nothing I can do about it"

Kagiso: " Don't worry she's gonna agree"

Me: " Ok let go of me so I can go in and come back quickly".

Kagiso: " let me hold you for another minute please"

Yo I don't know what is happening to him or why he's suddenly so clingy but I'm not complaining, I'm enjoying it matter of fact it's so amazing being in love with someone who loves you just as much.

Like Kagiso predicted my mother didn't have a problem with me sleeping over so now Kagiso and I are driving to crystal park with a sleeping Warona in my arms, I can't believe I'm going to lie and miss work tomorrow haha the things we do for love.

When we arrive Kagiso carries Warona, while I carry our bags and we follow each other to the main bedroom. I put the bags on the leather couch in his bedroom and peel the blankets so Kagiso can put Warona to bed.

Kagiso: "She looks so peaceful"

He says after putting her in the middle, I can't get over how his eyes reflect nothing but adoration and love everytime he looks at her

Me: " She is"

Kagiso: " She's truly my flesh and blood, she's so beautiful and perfect oh how I love her"

He says more to himself than to me

Kagiso: " Come here"

He says with his arms spread wide, I oblige and throw myself in his arms

Kagiso: " I love you so much Bokamoso please never doubt that, you and Warona are my family I will not let any harm come to the both of you. I will protect you from anyone and anything that threatens your safety or peace, okay?"

I nod

I cant help the tears that escape my eyes, I can't help it I never dreamt of anyone loving me this much.

Me: " I love you more my person, now come on let's sleep" .

He wipes my tears with his thumbs

Kagiso: " Don't cry, I'll sleep in the middle I want both you and wawa in my arms tonight"

I think he's scared that Thapelo might try to do something to wawa or me so he wants us to keep us close to him, so he can protect us if anything happens and that's why he insisted that we spend the night here.

\*\*\*\*

Warona's giggle wakes me up from sleep, when I open my eyes they land on a yummy looking Okonkwo playing with Warona on the carpet. He's pretending to drink tea from a pink toy cup and Warona keeps pouring air into the cup for him using a pink toy kettle, where do these toys come from?

Me: "Where do the toys come from?"

Kagiso: "Oh you're up? I hope we didn't wake you"

Me: "Unfortunately you did, so where did you get the toys for your tea party from?"

Kagiso: "Wawa and I bought them from a toy shop in town"

Me: "you went to town?"

Kagiso: "yes we already bathed and ate, I left your breakfast on your bedside"

I look to my right and see a tray with a covered plate and a small bottle of juice, kanti what time is it?

Me: “ Thanks my love, kganthe ke nako mang?”

(what time is it)

Kagiso: “ 11:38”

Me: “ What? Why didn't you wake me up? I have to call Mpule and tell her I'm not coming"

Kagiso: “ Don't worry it's already taken care of"

Me: “ Wow okay, good morning wawa come give mommy a kiss"

She stands up and runs to my arms, I pick her up and give her kisses my heart swells as I listen to her beautiful giggles.

Warona and Kagiso are my world, I hope nothing will interfere

with my happiness and everything will remain as peaceful as it is now in our relationship but I will not let my guard down not with Thapelo out there on the loose

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#26**

Narrated

Things have changed a lot in the Mofokeng household since the news of Thapelo ruthlessly killing a woman became public knowledge, his mother cries herself to sleep everyday thinking about where her son could be, if he has eaten and whether or not he has clothes on his back yes it's no longer winter but some nights are way too cold and the mother in her can't help but worry about her youngest son.

Thabo: “ MaKagiso you need to stop doing this to yourself, Thapelo is a grown man I'm sure he's ok wherever he is”

Ntebo: “ But I'm his mother I can't help but worry about my son's safety and wellbeing, yes he was wrong he killed an innocent girl and robbed a family of their daughter but he's still my son and I worry about his wellbeing.”

Thabo doesn't reply, he too feels exactly the same way. Thapelo may be what he is but he's still his son at the end of the day he can never hate him but there's no denying that he needs to pay for his sins.

Ntebo: " I just wish he can surrender himself to the police because I know if the community finds him first they will definitely kill my son"

She says and a lone tear runs down her face

Everytime she leaves the house she always comes back with a heavy heart because she always overhears people planning her son's brutal murder, months have gone by but people have not forgotten they are still baying for his blood.

Thabo: " so tell me are you willing to ruin the relationship with your other son because of Thapelo's mistakes."

Ntebo: " oh papa you know how much I love my son, it hurts me that him and I are not on speaking terms at the moment but

I am his mother I can't help but worry about him. You remember how broken he was after he found out about Sbahle's betrayal, I almost lost my son to alcohol I don't want him to go back there again you know how fragile he really is"

Thabo: " I know mama but you can't protect him forever he is a grown man, he learnt from his past I trust him to make better judgement so give this girl a chance don't write her off without knowing her please"

Ntebo: " Ok then I'll invite them to dinner sometime next month, I swear if she's taking my son for a ride like that Sbahle I will not hold back"

Thabo laughs because he knows how protective his wife is over their son, Kagiso is a sensible, wise and intelligent man but when it comes to his love life he doesn't seem to make the right choice he always falls for the wrong girl.

Thabo: " I think this girl is different, from what he told about me about her she sounds like someone who's also been through a lot and is looking for something serious"

Ntebo: “ I prefer to make my own judgement, you know how Kagiso is when he loves someone he loves wholeheartedly and we both know that love is blind”

.

.

.

NTHATI

I didn't know what love was until I met Kagiso, he has been the best thing to ever happen to me. We didn't allow the Thapelo issue to get between us and mess up our beautiful relationship, it's only been a couple of months but I find myself wanting to post him all over my social media can you believe moguy didn't have Facebook, Instagram and Twitter until I forced him to download them and create accounts.

The only reason why I'm not showing off our relationship is because I don't want bad vibes and negative energies, people are jealous out here the less they know about your private life

the better but moguy isn't holding back I'm all over his socials I'm sure people think the accounts are mine shem because he uploads more pictures of me and Wawa and only a few of himself he's those boring people who hardly take pictures and keep the same profile picture for an entire year, boring if you ask me.

The police are still searching for Thapelo without any luck, it's like he disappeared from the face of the earth. Thandiwe was laid to rest in dignity, the government covered costs of her funeral and gave her family a huge sum as a way to express their forgiveness for what Thapelo did. Thandi and I may not have been besties but I was deeply saddened by her passing, she didn't deserve to die like that well no one does.

I've asked for the weekend off from work because Kagiso is taking me for a weekend away to Cape Town, I honestly can't wait I have never been to Cape Town and I really cant wait to see it all with the love of my life by my side. Unfortunately wawa will remain behind this time, she will join us on the next trip this one is for us to bond and reconnect a lot of things happened over the past few months we both need this time away from everything and everyone.

Mom: "Take lots of pictures my baby"

Me: "I wish wawa was coming with us"

Mom: "Next time she will, enjoy yourself my love"

Me: "Thanks mom"

Mom and I have been having this conversation since the moment she found out about the trip, she's just so happy for me that she can't even hide it.

Mom: " Now go take a shower and get ready"

Yes I haven't bathed yet but I have already have my bags packed the only thing left to pack is my toiletries, Kagiso will only be here in an hour so I take my time in the bathtub scrubbing my body and shaving I don't want anything standing in the way of my pleasure I know how wild my man can get so

I'm always ready for anything. After my long shower I get dressed in boyfriend jeans, white bandeau top, yellow blazer and white stan Smith's.

I'm going through my luggage for the umpteenth time checking if I have everything I need and making sure not leave anything behind, when the door flies open and Dineo walks in

Dineo: "Sis abuti Kagiso has arrived he is waiting for you in the lounge"

Me: "Ok right behind you"

Dineo: " No let me help you with the bags"

She takes the largest luggage bag and drags it to the lounge while I follow behind her with the make up and toiletry bags in my hands. When I walk in I see Warona sitting on top of his lap with her hands on his face talking non stop

Me: " Babe"

He looks up and his mouth hangs open

Kagiso: “ Wow you look beautiful babe”

Me: “ Thanks, I’m done we can leave “

He stands up from the couch, puts wawa down and takes the luggage bag from Dineo.

Kagiso: “ mme sere tsamaya lesaleng hantle”

( Mom we are leaving)

Mom: “ safe travels my children may God’s angels protect you until you reach your destination”.

Wawa hangs on to my leg when she sees us heading to the door. I pick her up and give her kisses, Kagiso puts the luggage on the trunk I give wawa to my mother but she clings to me and cries

Wawa: “ ke batla ho tsamaya”

( I want to go)

Mom takes her by force and promises to make her weetbix and give her meat but Wawa doesn't budge she keeps crying and saying she wants to go with us

Mom: “ Tsamayang I'll calm her down”

(Go)

We have no choice but to leave or risk missing our flight. We drive to O.R Tambo international airport singing along to songs while I take pictures and make videos of us. If you have ever been in love or are in love then you know how amazing doing something as simple as cooking, singing, dancing or even cuddling in bed having a lengthy conversation with your partner feels just because you're doing it with someone you love.

When we reach the airport, we complete all the formalities and board the flight. I shut my eyes and hold on to Kagiso's hand tightly when the flight takes off from the ground.

Kagiso: "I want to marry you Nthatsi Monareng"

I don't know if this is his strategy to get my mind off the take off or he's really proposing.

Me: "What?"

Kagiso: "I don't need to be with you for five years for me to know you are the one who I want to spend the rest of my life with, look into my eyes and tell me you don't see how much I love you."

I open my eyes and stare into his, I see all his love for me I know how much this man loves me and I know he will do anything to make me happy. I feel his love from his touch, his voice and everytime he makes love to me but most importantly I see it in his actions.

Me: " I see it babe I do"

Kagiso: "I want to make you my wife baby."

My heart swells

Me: "Are you proposing?"

I say with a trembling voice

Kagiso: " Not yet, trust me when I do you'll know it"

sans-serif">And then what was that?

.

.

.

## KAGISO

If I told you that Nthathi is the first woman I've ever loved I'd be lying because I've loved and have been loved before but what I feel for her is deeper and greater than what I've ever felt for any other woman. I want nothing more than to make her my wife but I will only propose when I feel like she's ready for the next step.

The flight just landed at Cape Town international airport and somehow Bokamoso fell asleep during the flight, she is snoring softly with her lips slightly parted and drooling all over my white t shirt I feel bad that I have to wake her up from her peaceful sleep. My heart pounds faster when I look at her, I love her so much. I peck her forehead

Me: "Babe wake up"

I say shaking her but she doesn't respond, I shake her again and then she stirs awake and smiles at me

Nthati: “ I don’t even know when I fell asleep”

Me: “ Come here”

I say and suck on her lips for dear life, she wraps her hands around my neck and pulls me close so much so that I can feel her hard nipples on my chest. We deepen the kiss groping each other with so much urgency and need but someone loudly clearing their throat brings us back to reality.

Her: “ I’m sorry but you need to disembark”

I see that we are the only one’s left in the plane when I look around, Bokamoso giggles shyly and buries her face in my chest

Nthati: “ Gosh this is so embarrassing”

Me: “ you’ve got no reason to be embarrassed, you did nothing wrong”

Flight attendant: clears throat “ Sir ma'am please”

Her please is more like a warning and I can tell she’s getting irritated. We stand up and follow her out of the plane and go get our luggage and take an Uber to blue lagoon beach hotel, it has the view of the beach the view is just so beautiful, it has a calming and relaxing hue

Nthati: “Wow baby this is beautiful thank you so much”

Me: “ Anything for my future wife”

The moment we walk into our room we both have our mouth hanging to the floor, entirely blown away. The place looks way better than it did in the pictures we saw online. There’s a big glass wall facing the beach, the view is just breath-taking and so serene. Everything in the room is pure white from the curtains, pillows, bedding, carpet and the couch. It looks like a mini heaven with flower petals on top of the bed and the lavender scented candles burning and giving the room that amazing scent.

The bed is king sized, there's a wall fitted closet big enough for my entire family's luggage, there's a chandelier hanging from the ceiling. The floor is made from white Felecia Ecotech shiny porcelain glazed floor tiles.

Nthati: " I'm scared to touch anything here, it's just too white!"

I laugh at her

Me: "Let's take a bath my love so we can eat I'm starving".

I only had cheese and crackers on the plane

Nthati: " Only if you promise to scrub my back"

Me: " I'll do more than just wash your back"

She bites her lower lip

Nthati: "Come on let's go already"

Me: "Change so long I'll go run us a bath"

After our not so innocent bath together we order room service and tantalize our taste buds to their well cooked delicious Tasmanian salmon fillet with Dutch carrot puree dressed only in gowns and nothing else and live stream our favourite soapie Gomora.

Me: "What do you want us to do tomorrow?"

Nthati: "I've always wanted to cruise on a ship so I want us to go cruising"

Me: "Ok what else?"

Nthati: "I don't know surprise me"

Me: "I love the sound of that"

I kiss her, the kiss starts off softly and then deepens she unties the knot on my gown and roams her hands all over my bare skin. She strokes my dick and moves her hands up and down my length oh gosh. I quickly take off her gown and push her back to the couch

Me: " Open your legs babe"

She spreads her legs wide

Me: " Wider"

She obliges, I kneel on the floor next to her and pull her to the edge of the couch by her waist and dip my head in her shaved pussy and take in the moist smell of her sweet pussy.

Me: "I love how you smell baby it drives me crazy"

I move my tongue up and down her clit, labial lips and all the way down to her butthole, her breathing hitches when I start sucking on her sweet cunt while my forefinger encircles her butthole.

Nthati: " Baby this is so good, please go a bit faster".

My finger goes in and out of her ass faster while my mouth continues to suck, bite and lick her clit and occasionally tongue fuck her pussy.

Nthati: " You're too good baby oh my goodness I love it..aaaaah"

She holds my head and pushes it deeper into her pussy, I grab her legs and spread them wider and slightly move my head in circular motion that gets her on edge so she digs her nails into my arms and cums all over my face.

I wipe her clean with my tongue and wipe my face with a towel

Me: “ Babe you’re okay?”

Nthati: breathing heavily: “ Yeah just that my legs wont stop shaking”

We laugh

I slip my dick into her mound and stand still for few seconds as her warm, hot and wet pussy hugs my cock. Wow the feeling is out of this world a foreign sound escape my lips the moment I start moving in and out of her pussy, I continue to thrust in and out of her while biting on her earlobe to silence the sounds that threaten to escape from deep in my throat because of how great it feels to have my cock buried inside her warm and hot pussy.

She moves her hips in circular motion allowing my cock to go deeper into her wet pussy, I grab one of her breast and latch on

to her nipple like an infant desperate for milk. Her beautiful moans fill the entire room.

Nthati: “Aaaah Kagiso aaah”

Me: “Suck on your fingers imagine it is my cock”

She quickly latches on her fingers, how she wraps her mouth on her fingers sends me into a sexual high I push my middle finger into her ass

Nthati: “aaaah baby oh my god you’re so good”

I push myself deep into her hot pussy, It only takes a couple of thrusts before we both cum breathing heavily, I fall on top of her with my head nestled between her beautiful boobs

Nthati: “Wow baby”

I hug her waist holding on to her tightly listening to her fast beating heart

Nthathi: "I love you"

Me: "I love you so much more"

I say and pull out, and watch as both our cum run down her legs and that's when I realize that I am not wearing a condom. When I look at her face she has her eyes wide open with a horrified expression on her face, and in that moment it's evident that she realised it too.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#27**

I remember when I first found out I was pregnant, I was shit scared I mean I was only eighteen, in school, the baby daddy didn't want the baby and I knew my mother and everyone in the family will be so disappointed in me. I really didn't know what to do or who to tell but what I feel now is nothing compared to what I felt then, I'm terrified! The possibility of being HIV positive petrifies me.

How could I have been so careless, how could Kagiso be this careless he knows his status I was too horny to observe him wear a condom. I trusted him to have my best interests at heart, I trusted him to be responsible and wear a condom.

Me: "How could you put my life at risk like this? I trusted you"

I say hitting his chest with my fist as tears cascade down my face

Kagiso: "Baby calm down please and listen to me"

Me: “Calm down?, how am I supposed to calm down when you have possibly infected me with your disease!”

I see pain flush on his face and I immediately regret my words but I'm exasperated right now.

Kagiso: “Don't panic babe nothing will happen”.

Me: “Wow the way you're so chilled about this whole thing annoys me because it's my life we are talking about here”

I am so frustrated and very scared for my life while Kagiso looks cool like a cucumber I swear I feel like gauging his eyes out right now. He stands up from the couch and goes to the bathroom and I hear the shower running a few seconds later, wow so he's taking a shower at a time like this.

I go to the bathroom and find him under water with hands on his face while the water runs down his body, I get in the shower but scream when the cold water hits my skin damn the water is

way too cold. He looks up when he hears my scream, his eyes look blood shot red damn it is he crying?

Kagiso: "Get out you'll catch a cold"

Me: "No"

I say and walk closer to him, he sighs and adjusts the water temperature and looks at me

Kagiso: " I'm sorry love it wasn't intentional you know I wouldn't put you at risk on purpose"

Me: "I know babe, I know I'm just so scared right now."

Kagiso: " Come here"

He says and hugs me tight for a few minutes.

Kagiso: "Let's shower and go see a doctor I'm sure that will put you at ease right?"

I nod

We let the water run down our bodies, with no one speaking only the sounds of the running water can be heard. I am silently begging God asking him to make me negative if I'm indeed positive, In return I promise to stop having sex before marriage.

We dry our bodies, lotion and dress in our warm tracksuits and takkies.

Kagiso: "Let's go to a doctor love"

Me: " Ok"

We uber to V&A Waterfront to consult a doctor luckily she doesn't have any patients so she agrees to see us without an appointment.

Dr: "Good evening my name is Dr Tshepiso Motaung how may I help you today?"

Kagiso: "My girlfriend and I are in a serodiscordant relationship"

Dr: "Ok I understand so what seems to be the problem?"

Kagiso: " We had unprotected sex for the first time today and she's worried that I might have infected her with the virus, can you believe that she actually punched me!"

He says and the doctor cracks into a fit of laughter wow really Kagiso!

Dr: “ So I assume you want me to tell her about serodiscordant relationships and what her limits are when engaging in coitus am I correct?”

Kagiso: “ Absolutely correct”

The doctor fixes her gaze on me, she has a big smile on her face you'd swear she's about to deliver the most exciting news while I'm shaking like a leaf during autumn winds worried about my health yena le Kagiso are having fun at my expense, must be nice!

Dr: “ Ma'am I understand your fears but there's nothing to be scared of, as long as your partner's viral load is undetectable it's almost impossible to transmit the virus to someone else if you cant detect it then you can't transmit it. HIV is not as horrible as people make it out to be, it's quiet a manageable condition and people who have it can live for many many years what's important is to take your treatment religiously, exercise and lead a healthy lifestyle this helps strengthen your immune system so it can fight off the virus and makes it undetectable therefore making it almost impossible to transmit to someone else”

Wow I guess ignorant is the right word to describe me, my mother is a nurse and I have the internet at my disposal I should've found out more about HIV immediately after agreeing to get into a relationship with a positive partner but I guess it's better late than never!

Me: "Really?"

Dr: " Yes, partners in a serodiscordant relationship can have unprotected sex and not infect each other as long as the viral load of the positive one is undetectable but for your satisfaction we can take tests"

Me: " Ok"

Dr: " Ok there are three types of HIV tests available to you, the first option is NAT ( nucleic acid tests) is a test that looks for the virus from the blood and it involves drawing blood from the vein, with this type of test I can tell whether or not you have the virus and how much of the virus is in your blood. This type of test can detect the virus sooner than other types of HIV test

but it is extremely expensive. The second option is an antigen/antibody test it looks for HIV antibodies and antigens, your immune system produces antibodies when you're exposed to a virus like HIV While antigens are foreign substances that cause your immune system to activate. If you have HIV an antigen called p24 is produced even before antibodies develop the test is conducted by drawing blood from the vein. Your third and final option is the antibody test this is the commonly used type of HIV test, it looks for HIV in your blood or oral fluid we can conduct this test by drawing blood by pricking your finger or from oral fluid I wouldn't advise you to take this option because this kind of test takes longer to identify the virus so you would have to retake the test again after three months the upside though is that the results are rapid so the choice is yours".

Me: " there's no need for one, bae is very loyal to his treatment and leads a healthy lifestyle so I guess I'm good".

Dr: "I can give you the pre-exposure prophylaxis now as a precautionary measure"

Me: " Ok thanks doctor".

Me: “ Okay, so is it safe to blow him?”

Kagiso chokes on his saliva and coughs

Dr: “ What?”

Me: “ Like to give him a blow job, you know su...”

Dr: “ Woah I get it”

She says and laughs

Me: “ So?”

Dr: “ the virus is transmitted when fluids of one person come into contact with the bloodstream of another person. The contact can occur from a cut, broken skin or through the tissues of the vagina, rectum, foreskin or opening

of the penis. You can get STD's from oral sex but it doesn't appear as a common way to contract the virus. Oral sex ranks very low on the list of ways HIV can be transmitted, there is a risk but it's quite low but the risk is there"

Me: " Hmm Thanks"

I'm so going to blow him from now henceforth, motho has been refusing telling me about infecting me when he knows very well the risk is low Haha akadabukanga I'm so making his cock my lollipop from today!

Dr: " And since you have already started having unprotected sex you probably don't want to go back to using condoms"

She says and winks aibo this doctor

Dr: " so mogurl you can take PrEP, it's a pill that can be taken daily it helps lower your chances of getting the virus and then you can enjoy your sweet unwrapped I'm sure it's not nice

eating candy together with the packaging you don't get all the sugar from the sweet"

Ya doctor wa e puela shem.

I learnt a lot about HIV and it's transmission I was glad to know there were less chances of contracting the virus from oral sex, I will not listen to him now I will blow him like I have always wanted to. Doctor Motaung was very helpful and gave me a lot of information, I left that consultation room feeling a lot better than when I walked in.

When we went back to the hotel we immediately fell asleep, jet leg ha e bapale.

Everytime I'm sleeping with Kagiso he always wakes up first but for the first time today I woke up before him yay, I get the opportunity to stare at him and take pictures of this amazing human being next to me. Kagiso is a doctor, he knows all about HIV and it's transmission but he took me to another doctor for my own satisfaction I was just so freaked out I didn't let him get

a word in. I am so grateful that I have found such a loving, caring and considerate person like him in my life.

I feel like having muesli and yogurt for breakfast so I call room service and ask them to bring it for me, I'm halfway through my meal when Kagiso wakes up.

Kagiso: "Wow you're already eating without me?"

Me: "You took forever to wake up, I was really starving sorry baby"

He gets up from the bed and walks to the couch where I'm sitting.

Me: "babe you should consider modelling wow you're so sexy"

Kagiso: "I'm sexy like you"

He says and gives me a kiss, till this day his kisses still give me butterflies in my stomach.

Me: "Ew baby morning breath"

I tease

He chuckles and goes to the bathroom to shower, I finish my food and take a bath in the tub. When I'm done I find Kagiso on the couch in his boxers having english breakfast.

Me: "So room service found you dressed like this?"

Kagiso: "Yes"

Me: "What? Don't mess with me!"

He laughs so hard throwing his head back

Me: "What's so funny?"

Kagiso: "I'm pulling your leg babe I was wearing a gown you know better than anyone how much I respect myself, there's no way I'm flaunting your assets this view right here is for your eyes only"

My man though

Me: "I can't believe there was a time when I hated your guts"

Kagiso: "Liar you were secretly crushing on me"

Me: "Mxm"

I love being comfortable in whatever I'm dressed in so since today is a sunny day I wear a peach two piece floral short and crop top set with white NMD kicks and a big straw hat.

Kagiso: "Free styling today?"

Me: "What?"

Kagiso: "You're not wearing a bra so the boobs are free so ke freestyle"

What?

He chuckles when he sees my confusion, when he's done with breakfast he wears black denim shorts, a white polo tee and white drip sneakers.

Kagiso: "Let's go"

Me: " Don't forget your shades and cap"

We take an Uber to Marina center, and it seems like we are the first one's to arrive because there's no one else here except for the tour guide who introduces himself as Mark Mentjies. Five other people arrive a few minutes later then Mark leads us inside the yacht and prepares us for take off.

The yacht looks so luxurious inside everything looks so expensive, I wonder how much this cruise cost because the people on tour with us look very monied. Mark leads to an area in the yacht that looks like a cinema it has a big screen on the wall. We all settle down and focus on the big screen as videos about anecdotes and landmarks on the island play, there's also a video about Mandela's time in prison and many other educational videos.

The cruise is relaxing, very informative and educational I learnt a lot about the history of Cape Town, can you believe we were joined by Christo Brand who was Nelson Mandela's prison guard! He gave us more insight on Mandela and his time in prison. The yacht sailed from Cape Town's coast and into the Atlantic ocean.

We were offered refreshments during the trip they included wine, beers, soft drinks, snacks and canapés. I really enjoyed myself and took lots of pictures of myself and my bae.

After the cruise we took an Uber to Franschooek

Me: "Where are we going baby?"

Kagiso: "it's a surprise"

Me: "I hope I will like it"

Kagiso: " I promise you will"

When we arrive at Franschhoek he tells me we are going on a wine tasting tour around Franschhoek on a Tuk-tuk, do I love the surprise? Yes. I watch Indian telenovelas and I always see people riding in a Tuk Tuk and I've always wanted to ride in one myself I know its weird but nje I have always wondered how it feels driving in such a small car, can I even call it a car? So I wanted to experience it myself. I'm surprised Kagiso pays attention to the things I say.

Me: "Wow baby how did you know I wanted to ride in a tuk tuk?"

Kagiso: "I listen to you when you speak"

Me: "Ncoah thank you baby"

I say and peck his lips

Cape Town is really amazing there's so many activities and many places to explore, our country has so many beautiful places yaz my day was very well spent.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#28**

I had a lot of time to think and self introspect and I realise now that I lost a gem while chasing stones, Nthatisi loved me unconditionally but I failed to see all that because I was selfish. I can't believe I hated my own daughter for no reason, I realize now that Nthatisi is the one for me I hope she will take me back and forgive me for everything I did to her. I know she's kind hearted and very loving so I'm pretty sure she will take me back when she realises how sincere I am, I want to do things right by her and our daughter! I know I proposed with wrong intentions before but this time I'm sincere if I have to I will use all of my savings to make her my wife and pay for the baby's damages.

Vusi: " here's your food bra yami"

He says handing me four slices of dry brown bread with a cup of black tea

Me: " Thanks man"

This is what I've been living on for months, I only eat once a day and as a result I've lost so much weight.

Vusi: " Don't mention it"

Me: " I've been thinking here, I can't live like this forever so I have decided to surrender myself to the police. I want to fight for the love of my life and I can't do that from here, the time I spent here made me realise a lot of things I did wrong to her and my daughter in the past"

Vusi: " You know they can give you life right? You murdered your girlfriend and ran away "

Me: " Yes it's a risk I am willing to take, I cant live like this forever at least in prison my girlfriend and daughter can visit me"

Vusi: "so you're doing all this for Nthatisi?"

Me: " Yes"

Vusi: " What if she has moved on?"

Me: " Not possible I know her, that girl loves me a lot I was her first and only and you know how hard it is for women to get over their first. She's still hurt right now but I know she will come around soon"

Vusi: " For your sake I hope you're right"

I am right, Nthatisi loves me, I don't know how I could've been so foolish to not see all of that and chase after Thandiwe. I regret the day I laid my eyes on her for the first time, it's thanks to her that my life took a downward spiral and I ended up losing everything I loved and valued but it's time to right my wrongs and make up for my mistakes.

.

.

.

THEMBA

After the family meeting Maletsatsi had no choice but to vacate the house, I am working on transferring the property into my name my grandmother and aunt Makgotso are the one's helping with the entire process. For now the house is vacant, I'm thinking of renting it out for the time being and make money from it because I can't exactly leave my mother alone in the house she needs to be taken care of so renting the house seems like a good option.

Isipho and I are going through a rough patch this no sex thing is starting to get to me, I want to wait, I can wait and I'll wait for her but I'm no virgin so it's really hard I don't want to lie.

Isipho: " So next year you're going to Pretoria?"

Me: " Yes"

Isipho: " Are you sure you wont forget about me when you get there and meet all those beautiful girls who wear make up and put on long weaves and nails?"

I don't know why people like to assume that all men are fascinated by girls with make up and weaves, everyone has their preferences and I personally prefer natural and that's why I went for her in the first place.

Me: " Of course I wont"

Isipho and I have been having this conversation almost everyday since she found out about me going back to varsity in a few months time, she is suddenly insecure and thinks that I'll swap her for someone better

She sits on top of me with her legs on either side of my waist and kisses me, I respond and hold on to her for dear life I can never get used to how soft her lips are. She deepens the kiss and roams her hands on my chest and lowers them to the hem of my shirt and attempts to undress me but I grab her hands

Me: " Wenzani"

(What are you doing)

Isipho: “ Undressing you”

Me: “ Why?”

Isipho: “ What do you mean why? I want us to be intimate what else”

Me: “ Come on Isipho we agreed no sex until your 21<sup>st</sup> coming of age ceremony what changed now?”

Isipho: “ I want you to make me a woman”

Me: “ And I will but not now babe”

She gets off me and slides to the floor and fixes her dress

Isipho: “ Men never say no to sex, yini is there something wrong with me is that why you don’t want to have sex with me.

You better not go and cheat on me in Pta and claim you were tempted!"

Me: " Wow is that how little you think of me? Then maybe you shouldn't let me take your virginity!"

Honestly I'm getting annoyed of Isipho and her insecurities

Me: " So is that why you want me to break your virginity now? You think sex will keep me from cheating on you, well I've got news for you sex doesn't keep a man. A man can't be kept, cheating is a choice and nothing can stop a man from cheating unless he himself chooses not to. You need to understand that I love you for you, not what you can do for me. I don't know how many times I tell you this but you just don't seem to grasp it, you don't want to and maybe we need to take some time apart because I cannot be with someone who doesn't trust me and the love I have for her".

.

.

.

.

KAGISO

It's been an hour since we came back from Franschhoek, I'm tired but I am not complaining because I had so much fun with my girlfriend I'm happy Nthathi finally has clarity on my condition I hope she is willing to start taking PrEP so we can stop using condoms. Being one with her without a condom was amazing, out of this world I really don't want to go back to using rubber again. There's just something about condoms that prevents one from experiencing all the pleasure one can get from coitus.

I'm laying on my stomach and Nthathi is sitting on my back giving me a massage.

Nthathi; " babe"

Me: " Hmm?"

Nthathi: “ I’m sorry about what I said, It was very insensitive of me I shouldn’t have said that so please forgive me”.

Me: “ Don’t stress, I understand you were scared and a ball of emotions I get it”.

Nthathi: “ But I sh..”

John legend’s best you ever had cuts her shot

Nthathi: “ Ma”

She says when she answers the call, I can’t hear what her mother says .

Nthathi: “ He’s here let me put the phone on speaker”

Mom: “ Dumela Doc”

She says after a few seconds

Me: “ Dumela ma”

Mom: “ Wawa wants to speak to the both of you”

She says and I hear some shuffling before a tiny voice screams  
“hello” into the receiver, my heart swells at the sound of her  
voice

“Hello Mami”

“Hello princess”

Nthathi and I say at the same time

Warona: “ Mama, papa le ntshiyetsing?”

(Mom, dad why did you leave me behind)

I can sense a bit of hurt from her voice, I honestly thought she would be over it by now. Kanti kids don't forget?

We apologize and promise to bring her many gifts when we come back home, she goes on and on about everything she wants us to get for her when we come back. Kids are everything shem.

- .
- .
- .

NTHATI

This morning when I woke up I switched on the radio and listened to the preaching by Pastor Maine on Lesedi FM and I was so happy when Kagiso joined me, after the preaching we played a couple of worship songs and sang together and damn my man can sing yall! After our mini worship session we went down on our knees and prayed and somewhere in his prayer I heard him praying for me and Warona, I can't believe how lucky I am to have found a man like him in my life he is everything I've prayed for and more.

## Advertisement

We take an innocent shower together and have our breakfast in the balcony overlooking the beautiful beach, listening to the calming sound of the water it is indeed a beautiful morning.

Kagiso: "I want us to go out for a couple of hours or you're still tired from yesterday's activities?"

He asks feeding me a strawberry dipped in melted chocolate.

Me: " No babe I'm game"

Kagiso: "Don't forget we going back to work tomorrow"

Me: "Baby I said I'm game"

Kagiso: " Ok"

Me: “ Where are we going?”

Kagiso: “My lips are sealed, the only thing I can tell you is to be comfortable”

Me: “ I wonder”

Kagiso: “ keep wondering then, I’m going to prepare myself”

I can’t resist the strong urge to spank his firm buttocks when he stands up, he turns around and gives me a look.

Me: “ What? I’ve always wanted to do that from the first time I met you”

He titters

Kagiso: “ Then you deny when I tell you that you had a crush on me”

Me: “ Whatever”

I pick up the blankets and cushions from the floor and take them inside. He walks out from the bathroom dressed in black shorts, yellow Tee and black Adidas superstar and I must say the shorts do wonders for his calves. I quickly freshen up and get dressed in black sweatpants, white tee and black and white old skool vans.

We take an Uber to table mountain and meet with the instructor and other participants in front of the big wheel, almost everyone here is dressed in sweatpants and gym clothing I wonder what we are here for.

Me: “What are we doing here?”

I whisper

Kagiso: "Abseiling"

Me: "Hell no!, you know I'm scared of heights"

Kagiso: "the only way to get over your fears is by facing them"

Me: "No babe I can't."

Kagiso: "Please love"

Me: "ok but if I die you'll never find peace I'll haunt you till you die."

He laughs at me and I cant help but stare at him, he just looks so perfect everytime he laughs I cant get used to it.

We ascend the mountain to the top of the summit iconic landmark, the instructor ties us with double coiled ropes. When he let's go of the rope we descend from the top of the summit

iconic landmark, a 1000 meters above sea level making it the world's biggest commercial abseil.

The experience is exhilarating when you are lowered into the vortex, the vast blue ocean stretches out before you and you can see the camps bay, the lions head and the twelve apostles forming a panorama of splendour

Kagiso: "And how was that?"

Me: "Amazing babe"

Kagiso: " I knew you'd love it, I love exploring and learning new things"

Me: " I'm glad you're not only fucking me good but you're also teaching me new things"

He spans my ass

Kagiso: "Oh is it?"

Me: "Yes"

Kagiso: "Tell me about school how far did you go?"

Me: " Matric"

Kagiso: " ok tell me don't you wish to study further, pursue your dreams and be who you've always wanted to be growing up. By the way what did you want to be when you were younger, I know being a cleaner at a hospital is not it"

Me: " I wanted to be a lawyer, I was fascinated by law from the series I watched. Like how to get away with murder, suits and power and from there I would always picture myself in court saying the famous 'your honour' before I plead my case. I don't know but everything about law fascinates me, from solving cases that seem impossible to crack, court proceedings and nje there's so many people locked behind bars for crimes they

didn't commit while perpetrators roam around scot free I want to be the voice of the voiceless and give people justice."

Kagiso: "Wow you sound really passionate so tell me have you applied anywhere yet?"

Me: "No, not yet but I'm planning to"

Kagiso: "Tell you what, forward me your documents and I'll help you apply"

Me: "Wow really, thank you so much"

Kagiso: "my pleasure, so babe tell me what's your second choice?"

Me: "Social Work, if I can't help the society by putting away the bad guys then I can still help my community and society at large by providing support and protection to individuals, families and children who are in need or are enduring crises."

Kagiso: “ Ao Mamawesizwe!, your mother should’ve named you Masechaba once”

We laugh

We are having lunch at McDonald’s I blatantly refused when Kagiso wanted us to go to a fancy restaurant, yo I’m tired of eating food with names I cannot pronounce yo just yesterday we had Ravioli Di Erbette for dinner it was not bad yona but it’s hard to enjoy something you’re not used to so yeah a Mc Feast will do for today.

Kagiso: “I want us to go zip lining are you game?”

Me: “Keng is your plan to kill me today ne”

Kagiso: “No babe I want us to explore Cape Town as much as possible”

Me: “Why didn’t you rent a car we wasting so much money on Uber”

As if I’m footing the bill!

Kagiso: “ I didn’t want to drive, driving is tiring so I didn’t want to be too tired that I end up dozing off every time when we get back to the hotel. I just wanted to spend as much time with you as possible ”.

Me: “ Always so considerate”

After our lunch we take another Uber to Eglin Valley and soar over fynbos forests, majestic valleys and thundering waterfalls.

My entire weekend was eventful I did so many new things, learnt a lot of things from all the activities and places Kagiso took me to. It’s such a wonderful experience I enjoyed every single moment of it but I was so exhausted and guess what, we had to prepare ourselves to leave immediately when we got

back to the hotel I couldn't even take a power nap to give my body a boost. We had a quick shower I got out first from the shower, lotioned and got dressed in a maroon bodycon open back dress, it's three centimetres above the knee and reveals my smallernyana cleavage I pair it with black stiletto heels.

Kagiso: "damn it you look appetizing babe I guess I also have to bring my A game"

Me: "Yes you have no choice."

He gets dressed in willow plaid slacks, a long sleeve white shirt and black loafers. Wow we look so beautiful together

Kagiso: " This one is my new wallpaper"

He says staring at one of the many pictures we took together, he's been starring and zooming picture the picture in and out for the last 5 minutes or so

Me: " Yeah, I love it too"

We are on our way to the airport I can't believe this is the end of my vacation but I thoroughly enjoyed myself and learnt a lot of things. I slept the rest of the trip back to Johannesburg and only woke up when we had to disembark, when I got home everyone was excited to see me and wanted to know the details of my trip but I could hardly keep my eyes open so I went straight to bed after bonding with my daughter for an hour.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**UNEDITED, excuse errors**

**#29**

I'm really serious about turning my life around and regaining everything I lost, the first step is to get my girlfriend back and then turning myself in.

Vusi: " you know I got your back and can do anything for you man but I cant drive you to daveyton man, I cannot risk being seen with you. People hate you man, them knowing I'm the one who has been helping you all this time will put my life and that of my family in danger".

Me: " It's cool man I get it, I'll disguise myself and go see Nthati I hope I can still get her back man".

Vusi: " If she's anything like you described her then you have nothing to worry yourself about, the girl is yours"

Me: “ Yeah I guess so, thank you for everything man I’ll never forget what you did for me ta!”.

Vusi: “ Don’t mention it, here wear these”

He says handing me his blue jeans and white plain tee, who would’ve thought that I Thapelo would one day fit into Vusi's clothes! The same size 36 wearing Vusi?

It’s a Saturday morning his girlfriend and daughter are out doing grocery shopping so I quickly take a quick shower in the house, shave my hair and beard and slip into his clothes and yes they fit me just fine.

Vusi: “ here use this, you need to smell good women love a man that smells good”

He teases

He hands me his cologne, I puff some on my body and wear a cap and shades to disguise myself. Vusi and I man hug before I walk out of his yard and catch a taxi to Daveyton outside his house.

\*\*\*

I've been starring at Nthati's house for the past two hours but there's no sign of her, I only saw Dineo and Warona coming back from school about 45 minutes ago. I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw how much my daughter has grown, she's so beautiful and very precious how could I hate such a beautiful innocent soul mara? What's wrong with me? But Warona is still young she probably won't remember all the bad things I did to her and her mother that's all I'm grateful for.

A blue BMW 1 series drives into Nthati's street and stops next to the gate of her house, the fuck? The license plate is Kagiso's, why would Kagiso drive her home? They work in the same hospital they probably know each other from there, they can't possibly be dating now would they! I mean Kagiso is way out of Nthati's league and besides she's a kid.

I swallow my words when I see him getting out from the driver's side and walking around the car to open the passenger door for Nthati, He's always been a gentleman and practiced this cheese boy chivalry nonsense. Nthati gets out of the car and wraps her hands around his neck and stands on her tip toes and leans in for a kiss, I feel my stomach turning when Kagiso bends wrapping his hands around her waist and kisses her back. Wow!

I don't know if I should say I'm disappointed, hurt or shocked but I definitely didn't see this coming but I'm not one to back down without a fight so I will not allow them to be happy and play happy families while I'm suffering never! I walk towards them and clear my throat when I'm standing next to them, they quickly let go of each other and turn around to face me I watch as both their facial expressions change to shock when they see me.

Kagiso: " What do you want here?"

Me: " Oh so this is the woman you were bragging about? Wow did she tell you that she was mine first" .

I don't know how or when but it all happened so quickly, I only saw myself on the ground and Kagiso repeatedly punching me while Nthathi is screaming asking him to stop.

Me: " Hit me, but it won't change the fact that I broke her virginity"

I say and laugh

He lands a kick on my rib cage I literally feel the bones crack, I fall out of breath and wheeze holding on to my painful chest.

.  
. .  
. . .

**NTHATHI**

I have never seen Kagiso look so angry, he was navy black with veins popping on his forehead. I tried all I could to try and stop him from killing his own brother but my pleas fell on deaf eyes,

its like he was possessed by something he was like a wild animal. Fortunately the neighbours heard my screams and rushed to dismantle the fight, it wasn't easy because Kagiso was hitting anyone who touched him and got between him and his target(Thapelo) it took three men combined to stop him.

It's a messy situation, the neighbours called the police and ambulance. Kagiso was cuffed and taken by the police. Thapelo was also rushed to the hospital, I pray he makes it not because I care about him but if he dies Kagiso will land in big trouble.

Its been two hours since the police took Kagiso to custody, I have his phone with me and I know his password but I'm scared to call his parents and inform them about this

Themba: " Just call already"

He came running the moment I told him about what happened with Kagiso and Thapelo

Me: " I'm scared what if they blame me for what happened? Because of me both their sons are in custody"

Thapelo is a wanted criminal so when the police saw him, they assigned two wardens to watch over him for the duration of his stay in the hospital as soon as he recovers he's going straight to prison, so he's technically behind bars as well!

Themba: " Just call and stop assuming"

I take a deep breath and call his mother and hold my breath as I listen to the phone ring against my ear

" Oh my boy I knew you would come around sooner or later" his mother says

Me: clears throat " I'm sorry ma it's not him, it's Nthatisi his girlfriend"

Her: " Oh, what are you doing with my son's phone and why are you calling me?"

The venom in her voice!

Me: " umm he..he is"

Her: " Ey wena ako bue otlohele hontshenyana nako"

(Talk and stop wasting my time)

" Give me the phone" a male voice says in the background

I hear some shuffling before a bold authoritative voice says " Mr Mofokeng speaking, who am I speaking to?"

Me: " Dumela Ntate o bua le Nthatisi, Kagiso got arrested two hours ago I'm calling to inform you"

Him: " What? What happened?"

Me: " He beat up Thapelo and almost killed him"

Him: “ Where did they take him?”

Me: “ Benoni police station”

Him: “ Meet me there in an hour”.

He says and drops the call on me, am I scared? I’m terrified!

\*\*\*

I don’t need anyone to show me who Mr Mofokeng is, he looks exactly like Thapelo even the body is the same. There’s a short light skinned beautiful woman next to him

Advertisement

I assume she’s Mrs Mofokeng and I can tell from how she’s sizing me up with a scrunched nose that she doesn’t fancy me.

Me: “ Dumelang baholo my name is Nthatisi Monareng”

I say when I reach them, not exactly sure how to introduce myself. Vele how does one introduce themselves to their bae's parents?

Mr Mofokeng shakes my hand, the Mrs looks at my hand until I retract it. If I could I'd disappear this woman clearly doesn't like me and Mr Mofokeng's stoic expression doesn't give much away so it's an uncomfortable situation, awkward doesn't begin to describe it.

Mr Mofokeng: “ I already called my lawyer, he's on his way here don't worry Kagiso will be out in a few minutes I trust Barker”

Mrs: “ and you better stay away from my sons, what kind of girl are you? Moving from one brother to the next, turning them

against each other! My eldest son almost killed his younger brother because of you!”

Mr Mofokeng: “ No MaKagiso stop it, we both know it’s not her fault”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ I will never accept you, even Sbahle was way better than you! Don’t you think Kagiso is too old for you, I mean even Thapelo was too old for you. Are you not supposed to be in school or something instead of chasing old men? Sies you’re a disgrace no wonder Thapelo left you phu!”

She says and spits on the ground, I walk away with tears burning my eyes threatening to fall I think I hear Mr Mofokeng reprimanding her and calling out my name before I run out of the police station feeling humiliated and so embarrassed.

.

.

.

KAGISO

“Mofokeng come!”

A Guard calls out and unlocks the holding cell, I walk out of the cell and follow him out. I’m grateful to be out of that stinky cell, lord knows I would not have survived another hour in that cell.

“You rich people always get away with just about anything, but I swear one day your luck will run out and I’ll be here waiting for you” he says

I don’t reply because first of all I’m not rich, I don’t know what his problem is so I won’t entertain him. He leads me to the reception where I find both my parents and our lawyer waiting

Mom wails when she sees me and embraces me tightly

Dad: “ Lets go home son”

Me: " I'm sorry ma, I know I shouldn't have done what I did but he forced my hand".

I say when she breaks the hug

Mom: " Let's rather not go there "

She says and rushes out of the station, there's no denying it she's angry that I put my hands on her son.

Me: " Thanks for this, Barker"

Barker: " don't mention it but don't do it again"

He says and walks away

Dad: " let's go back home my son"

Me: “ I need to see my girlfriend first, I’m sure she is scared to see me in that state”

Dad: “ yes please do that, she came here and your mother said some harsh things to her. She left here crying, I tried to go after her but she ran off”

Mom!

Me: “ ok thanks dad let me run, I’ll come and see you tomorrow”

I say and run outside, I have no choice but to catch a taxi because I don’t have my phone nor my car with me both are at Nthati’s house. The taxi takes time to get full so by the time I get to Bokamoso’s house it’s a few minutes after 8 in the evening, seeing that I don’t have my phone with me I’m forced to go in

“Abuti”

Dineo says when she opens the door for me

Me: “ hello Dinny, where’s your sister?”

Dineo: “ She’s been locked up in her room since she came back from the station”.

I know sister Monareng is working night shift this week so I know it’s only the three of them in the house, so I walk in and head straight to her bedroom I knock on the door but there’s no answer so I walk in and switch on the lights. What I see breaks my heart to shreds, it’s Nthati hugging her giant teddy and crying her eyes out.

I get on the bed and spoon her, holding on to her from behind

Me: “ Babe I’m sorry, you shouldn’t have seen that. I’m sorry please forgive me”

Nthati: “ Your mother blames me for everything, maybe she’s right I am to blame I should have dumped you when I found out about you and Thapelo being brothers”

Me: " What? Why, no babe please don't do this"

Nthati: " she told me she will never accept me, she told me I'm too young for you".

Me: " But I love you, isn't that enough for you?"

Nthati: " No it's not, she's not just anyone she's your mother Kagiso and we can't pretend her opinion doesn't matter to you because it does"

Me: " so you're in my head now you know what I think and feel?"

Nthati: " Maybe she's right I'm not the right woman for you, you deserve someone better than me."

Me: " Babe please look at me"

Nthati:” no"

Me: “ Please"

Nthati: “ No I won’t, I’m sorry but I cant continue doing this. Your mother made it clear that she’ll never accept me and trust me she wasn’t joking"

Me: “ Are you dating me or my mother? Isn’t my love enough for you? Why do you need my mother’s approval?”

Nthati: “ Sometimes love is not enough"

Me: “ are you sure about this?”

Nthati: “ Yes"

Me: “ Ok I will respect your decision”

I wipe my tears and stand up from the bed and head to the door

Me: “ if it means anything, I really loved you".

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #30

“ So you dumped your boyfriend because his mother doesn’t like you? Are you crazy or just plain stupid Thati?” My mother bellows

Me: “ Mama please you should’ve seen the look that woman had on her face when she told me to stay away from her son, and all the other hurtful things she said”

Mom: “ But most in laws are like that many women are married to men whose parents despise them, the sooner you understand that the relationship is between two people the better it’ll be for you. No tlama pantie lefito ausi and fight for your man, that man loves you and I’m sure he won’t standby and watch his mother mistreat you.”

Me: “ Eish”

Mom: “ I don’t know hore ojwang shem you excel at making bad decisions especially when it comes to your relationships, you held on to Thapelo for years and tolerated his mistreatment, emotional abuse and him hating your daughter. You did not want to listen to anyone’s advice, you didn’t care what anyone else said about him but now that you found a man who loves you and treats you well you’re willing to break up with him because his mother doesn’t like you? Haibo why are you so weak mara Nthathi! You better call the good doctor and rectify your mistake, tell him you acted on impulse or else you’ll lose a good man over nothing”.

Me: “ I’ll talk to him at work tomorrow”

Mom: “ you better, and please don’t hate his mother. She may be what she is but she’s his mother at the end of the day and your daughter’s grandmother, she probably doesn’t trust you with her son so be yourself and I’m sure eventually she’s going to see that you love her son and that you’re the right woman for him. She doesn’t know you so you can’t expect her to trust and love you immediately, you have the doctor’s heart I can assure you that is more than enough. Stop being a weakling, relationships come with challenges you need to fight for your love otherwise someone else will come and snatch him from

right under your nose. He loves you but he'll grow tired of your childish behavior at some point and find someone else who's willing to be his woman not a weak little girl who breaks up with him because his mother told her a few harsh words".

The thought of him with another woman tears my heart to shreds, mom is right I need to fight for my love. He is definitely worth it.

.

.

.

KAGISO

I still can't believe how easy it was for Nthathi to dump me, I thought I meant so much more to her than what she reduced me to. It all feels surreal, I can't believe it I know after everything that happened with Thapelo she is less trusting but I believe I've done everything in my power to show her how much I love and appreciate her and that I'm in this for the long haul but I guess even my best is not good enough for her, I love

her but this whole thing is getting tiring I honestly cannot keep up.

My parents are preparing themselves to go to the hospital to see how Thapelo is doing, I barely got any sleep last night because mom was praying the whole night asking God to spare her son's life.

Mom: " I'm glad you're still here, we can all go together and visit your brother".

Me: " Mom why do you hate me so much?"

She looks at me confused

Mom: " O bua kang?"

(What are you talking about)

Me: " What did you say to my girlfriend yesterday?, keng can you not stand to see me happy?"

Dad: “ Kagiso! You will not talk to your mother like that!”

He reprimands

Me: “ But papa why did she say all those hurtful things to her, anyway I came here to tell you that you got what you wanted she broke up with me”

Mom: “ you see she never loved you in the first place, for her to give up on you at the first sign of trouble says a lot about the kind of woman she is”

I hate to admit but my mother is right, Nthati is still immature if she can dump me over a few unkind words from my mother what’s going to happen when we face real challenges? I’m too old for this back and fourth I love her but she’s not ready for me and the kind of relationship I want with her.

Me: “ You don’t regret it now do you?”

Mom: “ of course not, how old is she? 17 or 18, no Kagiso where are your age mates”

Me: “ age means nothing, I love her and she loves me and that’s all that matters”.

Dad: “ I don’t mean it in a bad way but how old is she? She looks so young “

Me: “ 22”

Dad: “ Olekana le Koketso? Yo I thought she’s still a teenager, I wouldn’t have guessed that she was in her twenties and a mother by just looking at her”.

Yeah Nthathi does look young but ke I don’t look my age either and besides age means nothing to me

Mom: “ Papa let’s go see our son, wena Kagiso forget about that kid and find someone your own size hee haleditshabe otsofetse ole mokana ontso sarolla noka tsahao tse telele

hodima ngwana! Leena haditshabe ntsa paqama le motho amoholo hakalekale le ho yena"

( old as you are, you're busy sweating on top of a kid. She's brave though sleeping with someone so much older than her)

She says and they walk out

Mom is exaggerating, I'm not that old hao. It's okay for the man to be a bit older than the woman. Women age quicker than men after all and besides love knows no age.

.  
. .  
. .

THAPELO

" You suffered from blunt trauma the blood vessels on your body were torn causing internal bleeding, we gave you intravenous fluids and did a blood transfusion so don't worry

you'll be ok the damage is repairable. But you have three fractured ribs and a punctured lung, so it'll be difficult for you to breathe, you'll experience mild to severe pain on your chest, feel pain when you breathe, have a headache and feel dizzy, sleepy or tired most of the time" the doctor says

Dr: " I'll give you medicine and take a few tests but I assure you, you'll be out of here soon"

He says and walks away

I feel like shit and I can bet ten dollars I look like one, my hand is cuffed to the bed and there's two guards who keep walking in and out of my ward as they please. I should have stayed in Vusi's house and forgot about Nthatisi look at what trying to get her back led me to

An hour later my parents walk into the ward, my mother tears up when she sees the condition I'm in she has a Tupperware in her hands knowing her I know she probably cooked or baked something for me.

Mom: " Oh my poor boy, I brought you food"

She says and pecks my forehead

Dad: " Thapelo"

He looks like he's forced to be here, he can't even pretend to be happy to see me alive I bet he would have preferred it if his son killed me

Mom: " What's this I hear about you having a child and denying her!"

She says after all the formalities

Me: " I wont lie and say I know what happened or why I did what I did but she's mine

Advertisement

Nthati was a virgin when I met her"

Dad: “ Then why didn’t you introduce us to her and tell her about us?”

Me: “ I have no excuse “

Dad: “ Then you know that this is all on you, leave your brother alone he didn’t do anything wrong neither did the girl. They love each other and are happy together let them be happy and stop being selfish I hope you’re not thinking of pressing charges against him"

Trust my father to look out for Kagiso’s interests

Mom: “ Yes my boy, he was only released because you didn’t open a case, please don’t do it he’s your brother remember everything he did for you please. You don’t have to worry about him dating your baby mama because that stupid girl didn’t hesitate to dump him"

Me: “ Really, when?”

I won't lie I'm happy to know that they broke up

Mom: " I'm not sure but I think it was yesterday"

I can't help the smile that covers my face

Dad: " Don't even think of doing anything stupid because this time I'll beat you up myself "

He warns

Mom: " I don't like that Nthatisi girl she's a kid man, definitely not good enough for my son. Kagiso is a good well mannered and educated man he deserves an equally educated woman, not some high school kid who doesn't have ambition or dreams"

My mother really doesn't like Nthatisi shem, you should see her face when she speaks about her.

.  
.br/>.

NTHATISI

I thought about what my mom said long and hard and yeah she's right, I acted impulsively I shouldn't have broken up with my boyfriend over what his mother said about me. I'll admit what she said hurt me but there's some truth in the things she said, if I wasn't with Kagiso him and his brother wouldn't have fought. Sometimes I feel like he deserves someone better than me, someone mature enough for him but ke dumping him was not a good move.

I waited for him to finish his rounds before I went to his office dragging my cleaning materials, when I get to the door I swallow nothingness and knock.

"It's open" he says

I turn the knob and walk in, he stares at me for a while and shifts his gaze back to his laptop completely dismissing me. It feels like someone just shoved a sharp knife into my heart.

Kagiso: “ can I help you with something?”

He asks after a while, I’ve been stuck on the same spot next to the door since I walked in

Me: “ Babe can I please talk to you?”

He stops typing and gives me his attention, his expression is stoic. He looks nothing like the man who was looking at me with eyes full of love just yesterday, it feels like I don’t know him.

Kagiso: “ Nthatsi are you going to talk or not?”

Me: clears throat “ I’m sorry about what I said yesterday, I shouldn’t have I acted impulsively...what I’m trying to say is that I love you and I’m sorry for breaking up with you yesterday”.

Silence

Me: “ Uhm did you hear me?”

Kagiso: “ Yes”

Me: “ so don’t you want to say something?”

Kagiso: “ why should I say something?”

Yoh

Kagiso: “ You see the problem with you is not that you’re young or immature like my mother said, problem yahao is that you know I love you and that I would do anything for you and

forgive you for whatever hobane kea horata. It's true I love you, I love you so much but I'll not tolerate you playing with my feelings like I'm some yoyo. One minute you want me the next minute you don't, what's going to happen when my mother or someone else from my family says something mean to you again, are you going to break up with me again?"

Me: " No I won't, I promise it won't happen again"

Kagiso: " Don't make promises you can't keep"

Me: " Love please, I'm sorry"

I say and walk closer to him

Kagiso: " No Nthati you're not ready for the kind of relationship I want"

Me: " No please don't do this, I'm sorry it'll never happen again"

(Silence)

Me: " Please forgive me I promise it will never happen again"

He gives me a blank look but doesn't reply

Me: " Babe I'm sorry"

I beseech holding his hands

Kagiso: " Nthati I love you, like I've never loved anyone before but I can't help but think maybe you're not ready for the kind of relationship I want. Maybe you still need to be by yourself, deal with your past relationship and get over any residual feelings you might have from your previous relationships"

Me: " But I.."

He puts his index finger on my lips to silence me

Kagiso: “ I think you’re not ready for the kind of commitment I want, I told you from the onset that I was looking for something solid, serious and that can hopefully lead to marriage but from where I’m standing you don’t look at all ready for marriage and the responsibility that comes with being someone’s wife. I need a strong woman by my side, one who’ll be my strength when I’m weak, my voice of reason when I’m going astray and one who will help me become the best version of myself. Now I get worried when such a minor thing like my mother saying a few unkind words to you can lead you to end things with me, don’t get me wrong I don’t condone what my mother did or said to you but you played right into her trap when you broke up with me, you proved her right.”

Me: “ What are you saying Kagiso?”

Kagiso: “ what I’m trying to say is that yeah I love you, a lot matter of fact. It’s only because of the love I have for you that I’m willing to give us another go but a lot needs to change, I am not willing to go back and fourth with you like this. The next time anything like this happens it’ll be the end of us, for good”.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#31**

I'm so glad Kagiso gave me another chance I wouldn't have forgiven myself if I lost him over my own stupidity and childish behaviour, Thapelo has recovered and was taken to prison the state has a watertight case against him. Moroka is personally taking on his case, he's a prosecutor and he has put away so many powerful people behind bars and he's never lost a case. I don't see Thapelo getting out of this one alive, he should prepare himself for life imprisonment ngoba kubi!

Kagiso says none of the lawyers his parents approached to represent him agreed to take his case, by the look of things he'll end up using a state lawyer since no lawyer is willing to get themselves humiliated by Moroka in court not even Barker. I guess the chickens have come home to roost, it's time for Thapelo face the music and face the consequences of his actions.

I received an email from UJ last week unfortunately they didn't accept me for LLB Law but not all is lost because I was accepted for Social Work so in a few months time mogurl is going to

varsity, I can't wait shem I'm so excited I cannot believe that this is finally happening.

Themba's mother asked me and Dineo to come see her, I don't know why but it sounded urgent so my mother borrowed Themba her car immediately when she heard about it so we are driving to Themba's home in Tembisa and I am feeling anxious shem.

Themba: " Welcome to my humble abode"

He says and parks next to a beautiful face brick house

Me: " It looks beautiful here"

Themba: " Thanks, let's go in"

I climb down from the car and take wawa into my arms, Dineo is already walking behind Themba following him to the house so I follow behind.

Themba: “ please sit here I’ll go and call her”

He says gesturing us towards the lounge and disappears on the passage.

I sit next to Dineo and sit wawa on my lap she’s just so clingy nowadays I don’t know why but motho acts like a toddler, there’s a big framed photo of Themba and a beautiful light skinned woman on the wall. Wow she’s really beautiful now I know where Themba gets that beautiful smile of his, my father really knew how to pick them! A few minutes later I hear footsteps approaching the living room before the beautiful lady I saw on the picture emerges with her arm hanging over Themba's shoulder using him as a crutch, Her lips break into a beautiful smile when our eyes meet, I can’t help but return the smile.

Her: “ I’m so glad you came, thank you for honouring my invitation”

She says and sits on the couch across us

Me: “ it’s a pleasure ma, thank you for the invitation”.

Her: “ Themba my son please excuse us”

Themba looks at her with a quirked eyebrow and a frown on his face.

Her: “ Give us some privacy hao ndoda, we want to gossip and have some girl talk”

She teases

It’s easy to tell from how they interact and body language that they have a close and special, mother and son relationship

Themba; “ Yo ok I’ll go and prepare something for the girls”

He says and walks out, a brief moment of silence befalls us for a few minutes after he leaves the room. Until his mother breaks it

Her: “ You both look so beautiful, I’ve heard so much about you from Themba I’m happy to finally meet you”

Dineo: “ I’ve also heard a lot about you ma, you’re so beautiful”.

She is, she’s frail with sunken eyes but she still looks beautiful

Her: “ Ah come on, you’re the pretty one. You look just like your mom”

True, Dineo is my mother’s copy

She attempts to laugh but coughs violently, Dineo runs to the kitchen and comes back with a glass of water and gives it to MaThemba. She raises the glass to take a sip but almost drops it because of her shaky hands, Dineo holds the glass just in time and helps her drink.

Her: “ Thank you my love, as I was saying you look like your mother and you look like your aunt Maletsatsi”

She says after taking a sip of the water

Me: “ I wish I didn’t”

Her: “ Why because she’s quite a looker and has a beautiful petite body, the last time I saw her she had three kids but still had the body of a 16 year old”

Me: “ Now she has five kids and still looks the same”

Her: “ Exactly, so why are you complaining angeke uguge?”

(you wont age)

Me: “ You know how she is, Rakgadi is something else shem”

Her: " Oh she's still like that? I guess she'll never change, this must be the infamous Warona"

Me: " Yes, it is"

Her: " she's truly beautiful but she doesn't look like you"

Me: " True she doesn't, akemotsebe otshwana lemang shem"

(I don't know who she looks like)

Her: " Anyway I'm sure you're wondering why I called you here?"

Dineo and I nod

Her: " As you can see I'm dying my kids, ngibonga amadlozi ngokuhlanganisa wena no Themba bengiphatheka kabi uma ngicabanga ukuthi ngizomshiya yedwa umfana wami kodwa manje kuncono ngizomshiya nomdeni. Please take care of my son in my absence, I know what I'm asking is not exactly ideal

he's the eldest he's supposed to take care of you two but I know my death will crush him but I can't take the pain anymore, I'm tired of living like this I can feel myself deteriorating angikholwa ukuthi unyaka omusha uzangithola ngisaphila"

(I thank the ancestors that brought you together, I was worried when I thought of leaving my son all alone. I'm happy that he won't be alone he will be with family)

She says with tears running down her cheeks

I feel my own tears threatening to escape, I didn't expect this when I came here I don't know what I expected but it wasn't this.

Dineo: " can't you fight

Advertisement

get a specialist or try other ways to fight your sickness"

She has double pneumonia, the infection is serious on both lungs and arthritis.

Her: " No my child I'm tired, I want to rest it's time"

.

.

.

KAGISO

Bokamoso is off today and time is moving on a snail's pace  
shem, I am counting down the hours to knock off time so I can  
see my lady and run my hands all over her beautiful skin I really  
need to get laid it's been long bathong salt is dealing with me.  
Kholo received a call from his wife and had to rush home, their  
son got into a fight at school the other kid is injured so the  
principal wants to see them both so I have no choice but have  
my lunch alone today.

My landline rings

Me: "Hello"

Mandisa: "Hello Dr. Mofokeng, there's someone looking for you here"

Oh okay, strange!

Me: " Did she or he give you a name?"

Mandisa: " it's a she, please hold on let me ask her name"

She should've asked this in the first place but she's probably busy gossiping instead of doing her job.

Mandisa: " Doc she says she's your varsity friend and you'll definitely want to see her"

Curiosity killed the cat, in this case I'm the cat.

Me: " It's okay Mandisa send her in"

I wonder who it can be, I suspect Koketso this has her name written all over it. A few minutes later there's a knock on the door

Me: "Come in"

I say

She struts in, her perfume fills the entire office. I blink a couple of times and still see her, I guess I'm not seeing things she really is here. I have a sudden urge to puke the food I just had

Sbahle: "I take it you're not happy to see me"

She says with her a huge smile plastered on her face and stretches out her right hand for a handshake.

Me: "What do you want here?"

Sbahle: “ Haibo ulwelani?”

( why are you fighting)

Me: “ I’ve never laid my hands on a woman before, don’t make me start with you”

Sbahle: “ Ah nawe ke, loosen up I only came to check up on you and see if you’re okay”

Me: “ We’re not friends so there’s no need for you to check up on me”

Sbahle: “ But we aren’t enemies either”

Me: “ Please leave before I lose my cool and land you in hospital”

Sbahle: “ Yini you don’t want your 2k seeing me with you?”

She laughs

Sbahle: " What? Of course I know about her, it wasn't hard really because you never miss an opportunity to brag about her on social media so yeah I know her. She's cute but she's a kid man"

Me: " I'll warn you for the last time, leave or I'll make you"

Sbahle: " Oh ohk I'm leaving"

She turns around and walks away I shut the door and take my phone and call reception

Mandisa: "Doc"

Me: " Never ever allow that woman in this hospital ever again, please inform security"

Mandisa: “ Why? What did she do?”

Me: “ Mandisa!”

Mandisa: “ Sorry doc, consider it done!”

.  
.br/>.

Sbahle

When I walked out of his office I stood next to the door and listened to his entire conversation with the receptionist before I took the stairs to the first floor, Kagiso was everything I wanted in a man he loved me and treated me well but he was kind of boring. He was too perfect and did everything right so I got bored of him and our relationship, he was just too serious and spoke of marriage and kids and I honestly didn't see myself getting married at that time.

My family approved of our relationship so did his, we were the 'it' couple I was an OB/GYN and he was the paediatrician we were socially, financially and realistically good for each other 'a perfect match' I mean it made sense for us to be together but I wasn't happy, I loved him but there was just something missing so I looked for happiness elsewhere in another man's arms to be specific.

I felt bad when I cheated on him for the first time, couldn't look at him in the eye and struggled with my conscience for days but I hooked up with a random stranger at the club and had the wildest sex of my life and somehow I always found my way back in his bed. We were addicted to each other and had unprotected sex a couple of times, I started getting sick and lost weight rapidly and that's how I found out I was HIV positive.

When I found out I had to confess everything to Kagiso so he too could get tested, I wasn't sure when I got the virus so I didn't know if I infected him or not but unfortunately it was already too late he found out he was HIV positive when he took a test. He broke up with me and cut off all ties with me, my family was disappointed in me but forgave me eventually.

A few days ago a friend of mine sent me a picture of him that she found on Facebook, in the picture he is with a girl who I later found out is Nthatisi Monareng. It was easy to find her profile because she's in his bio, I stalked her and learnt a couple of things about her. I know she has a daughter Warona and a sister Dineo.

Call me crazy but I cant stand by and watch another woman enjoy what is mine, Kagiso is mine and mine alone. I know I messed up and hurt him but I know deep down he still loves me, the only obstacle standing in our way is that silly little girl and I have to remove her from the picture so we can be happy together and enjoy our relationship, I'm ready for marriage and kids now Nthati needs to die so we can have our happily ever after.

I'm back for what's mine.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #32

Narrated

It's the end of Mandisa's shift, Ntokozo was in a hurry and couldn't wait for her like she always does so she has to catch a taxi. She packs her lunch tin and laptop inside her bag and heads out. She bumps into Tselane outside, one of the security guards.

Mandisa: " I'm off"

Tselane: " I wish I was you"

Mandisa: " You're working night?"

Tselane: " Yeah eish"

They have a brief conversation before Mandisa says her goodbyes and walks towards the hospital's exit. She has been standing at the gate for about fifteen minutes now, three taxi's turned at the corner and none of the drivers saw her flagging them because it is dark so she has no choice but to walk to the corner.

“ Aphi manje la ma taxi? Bewamaningi ngisame le e gate(ini)” she says to herself in frustration

(Now where have those taxi's disappeared to, they were many while I was standing at the gate)

She retrieves her phone from her pocket and views WhatsApp status updates to keep herself busy, a cold sensation on the back of her neck has her heartbeat and breathing rate snowballing.

“ Don't dare think of doing anything stupid, turn around slowly with your hands raised and face me” a man says

She turns around with her legs shaking and comes face to face with a man pointing a weapon at her, he doesn't look like your

typical wannabe gangster he looks like someone who can take a life without so much as batting an eyelash, she doesn't know what a trained assassin looks like but he's the perfect example of one.

Mandisa: " You can take anything but please don't kill me"

She beseechs with tears in her eyes

" Oh darling I doubt there's anything you own I could possibly want"

Says a voice behind the man with the gun, the street light is the only source of light so she cannot see the woman's face clearly the only thing she can make out is her body shape. The woman

struts towards her and stands next to her, confusion spreads on her face when she finally sees who the woman is, why would Doctor Mofokeng's varsity friend have a man point a gun at her?

Sbahle: " I need you to cooperate then I'll let you go understood?"

Mandisa: " Crystal"

Sbahle: "Ok this is how this is going to work, I give you an instruction you follow it or you die, are we clear?"

Mandisa nods repeatedly

Sbahle: "Good girl, now let's start I want you to keep an eye on Nthatsi and tell me everything she does, including when she eats, blinks and how many times a day she goes to the restroom am I clear?"

Mandisa: “ we are not friends I doubt I can give you anything useful”.

Sbahle throws a mean punch on her face that immediately has Mandisa bleeding

Sbahle: “ I wasn’t asking you, now let’s start afresh you’re going to tell me everything about that little twit specifically what time does she knock off, who she leaves the building with and whether she catches a taxi or she drives with Kagiso am I clear?”

Mandisa: “ I might los...”

Sbahle knees her on the stomach before she can finish her sentence. Mandisa bends holding her belly and coughs violently

Man: “ Boss please take it easy on her”

Sbahle: “Shut up!!”

She paces around for a while with drops of sweat beaded on her forehead. She retrieves a gun from her handbag and fires a shot, straight at Mandisa's shoulder causing her to cry out in pain with her hand on her shoulder

Sbahle: "You still not willing to cooperate?"

Mandisa grunts in pain

Mandisa: " I'll..give you all the information you want....but please..please let me go".

Sbahle: "Good girl now you'll tell everyone you got mugged, if you dare mention my name tiger here won't mind putting a bullet on your vagina"

.

.

.

NTHATI

Mandisa got mugged and shot at yesterday, the superintendent wanted to give her a couple of days off but she refused. Talk about people who love their jobs, there's only so much she can do with one hand because she was shot on her left shoulder so she is not supposed to put too much strain on her left hand. I was asked to help her out until they bring in a temp tomorrow. The superintendent told Mandisa she will only let her be here for today but doesn't want to see her anywhere near the hospital tomorrow, Mandisa tried to put up a fight but Sup's word is final.

I don't know why sup chose me to help Mandisa because I don't know the first thing about being a receptionist but ke this is definitely better than mopping floors and cleaning after people. Mandisa doesn't like me so I didn't have any expectations when I came here but surprisingly motho has been nice to me, way too nice if you ask me!

Mandisa: " so you and the doctor huh?"

Me: “ what?”

Mandisa: “ Nothing I just think you make such a cute couple”

I ignore her

She’s been going on and on about the Okwonko and I, I don’t know but it seems like she’s fishing for something

Mandisa: “ Doc looks like a gentleman I’m sure he doesn’t let you use taxi’s ne?”

Me: “ What’s up with you? Why are you suddenly so interested in my relationship?”

Mandisa: “ Nothing I am trying to make a conversation, I realise that I never gave you a chance when you first came here who knows maybe you and I can be friends”.

She says and fakes a laugh, she’s being strange!

Me: " I'm sorry but we're not friends and I doubt we will ever be friends, no offence"

Mandisa: " None taken"

.  
. .  
.

THEMBA

I don't know why my mother wanted to see the girls, I asked them what she wanted to talk to them about but they both refused to tell me. The mood was sombre when I returned back to the living room, it felt like something intense was being discussed they tried to cover it up with fake smiles but they failed because I saw right through all of them.

Since Isipho and I took time apart, my life revolves around my mom like it always did before I met her. I love Isipho, a lot but I really can't stand her insecurities and her wild accusations

honestly I'm dealing with a lot already I don't need her adding to the stress.

Mom: " Come here my son"

She says and pats the space next to her on the couch for me to sit

I sit down and take her hands into mine.

Mom: " Oh my boy, I am so proud of the man you've become. You do more for me than I expected of you, I wish nothing but prosperity in all spheres of your life I know you'll make a good father and an even greater husband. You were a good brother to Lihle and I know you'll be an even greater brother to Nthathi and Dineo, I love you my son"

Why does this feel like a goodbye?

Me: " Ma why are talking like this, no stop this talk."

Mom: “ Lets face facts my son, I’m dying. I’m tired of living on medicines and needing help for everything, you deserve to live like other youngsters your age without having to worry about your sick mother I am so sorry I know I robbed you a chance to enjoy your youth like other people your age, you had to grow up too quickly and man up taking the responsibility of bread winner and neglect your education all because of me”.

Me: “ But I am not complaining ma I would do it again given a chance to, I love you and you know I can do anything for you”.

Mom: “ I know my son but I want you to be happy, to enjoy your life and be free”

Me: “ I have no life without you!”

I look up preventing the tears in my eyes from running down my face.

Mom: “ Oh Themba my boy, please help me to my room I want to lie down”.

I help her up and walk her to her bedroom

Mom: " Please close the door on your way out"

Me: " Why? You never close the door why today?"

Mom: " Can you for once do as I say and stop questioning me?"

She snaps

Me: " I'm sorry ma"

Mom: " it's fine, please go to Ngamla's supermarket and buy me bananas"

Me: " Dlamini also has bananas ma I'll buy them there"

Mom: “ Themba I’m your mother, I’m telling you I want bananas from Ngamla's supermarket so be a good son go and buy them without asking questions or trying to oppose me”

I guess I have no choice but to go all the way to Ngamla's for bananas! I don’t get it, they’re all bananas is it necessary for me to walk so far just for bananas?

\*\*\*

I didn’t want to upset my mother so I walked all the way to Ngamla’s and bought her the bananas she wanted, I unlock the front door and make my way inside the house

“Ma I’m back”

I call out as I walk on the passage heading towards her bedroom

Me: “ Mamami! I’m back with your bananas”

(Silence)

I wonder why she's not replying, it's so unlike her. I push the door of her bedroom open and approach her bed calling out her name but I don't get any reply, why isn't she answering me? Panic engulfs me and I drop the bananas to the floor and rush to her bedside

Me: " Ma!!"

.

.

.

NTHATI

Last night I was talking with my cousin Tshidi on videocall, during our conversation I asked her to recommend a hot series because I have watched all the one's I have in my external hard drive. She recommended Bridgeton apparently the tlof tlof in the series is explicit, so she told me to download it because she

knows how much I enjoy those kinds of series/movies. Hey don't look at me like that, mogurl can use a few tips. So after completing my cleaning duties today I went to Kagiso's office and started with the download, the site I'm downloading from is so slow shem it takes time for one episode to be downloaded unfortunately the other websites I know are blocked so I can't access them using the hospital's Wi-Fi.

Kagiso: " Babe you're still here"

Me: " I'm left with two episodes then I'm done".

He chuckles

Kagiso: " Why don't you download at home?"

Me: " Come on I don't have Wi-Fi at home"

Kagiso: " Come on let's go I'll buy you data then"

Me: “ No it’s fine I’m almost done anyway”

Kagiso: “ Nna I’m leaving you shem it’s been a long day, I’ll call you when I get home I love you”

He does look exhausted

Me: “ I love you more”

Kagiso: “ Give me a kiss”

I pout my lips

Kagiso: “ Im not wawa I want a proper kiss, please stand up and kiss me like I’m your man”

I chuckle, drama ya Kagiso

I stand up and wrap my hands around his neck and kiss him, his hands roam my body and land on my ass. I can't help but moan in his mouth as I feel my clit swelling with need.

Kagiso: " Fuck I miss making love to you"

He says after we break the kiss, starring at me with red half hooded eyes and his hands on my ass slightly squeezing it.

Me: " I know, it's been a while"

Kagiso: " I can't wait for this coming weekend, girl the things I'm going to do to you! I cant wait to bury myself balls deep inside your warm nuna"

My panties soak at the thought of him making sweet love to me.

Me: " Yo tsamaya before I lose my morals and have you for dinner right here right now"

He titters

Kagiso: “ You’re corrupt, if only the bishop knew what his beloved Nthatisi gets up to!”

We both laugh...

The way the Bishop loves me though, I’m humbled I didn’t expect so much love from the man but him and his beautiful wife have been so good to me I’m honestly blown away by the love they show to me.

\*\*\*\*

I cover my hand in shock when I see the time damn I didn’t realise it was this late, Kagiso left a while ago and I continued to download my series yoh my mother will chew me wu mara motho orata ntho tse stout I can’t believe it’s 7PM and I’m still here only because of tlof tlof! I quickly pack up my stuff and

request an Uber. I only leave the building when the driver calls and tells me that he has arrived

I rush towards the gate but someone hits me with something cold and heavy at the back of my head, I feel dizzy and my vision gets blurry before I stagger and fall to the ground and then it is lights out for me!

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #33

I had a very hectic day at the hospital today so the first thing I did when I got to my place was to take a shower. After my shower I warmed up yesterday's food and sat in front of the TV watching all the games I recorded on super sport 4. I'm halfway through my meal when my phone rings disturbing me. It's MaNthati, yes I have her numbers but we hardly call each other I wonder why she's calling me now.

Me: " Dumela mme lekae?"

(Greetings mom how are you)

MaNthati: " I'm ok my son, may you please give Nthati the phone I want to speak to her"

Me: " Mama I'm not with her ma"

MaNthati: “ Kagiso what are you trying to say? Nthati didn’t come back home from work, she doesn’t pick up when I call so I assumed she was with you”

What

Me: “ No ma she’s not here I left her at work downloading a series but that was an hour ago, she should be home by now”

MaNthati: “ Modimo waka! Kagiso do you think something happened to my daughter?”

Me: “ Please don’t panic ma, I’ll drive back to the hospital and look for her who knows maybe she dozed off in my office”.

MaNthati: “ Ok my son, I’ll wait for your call”

She says and drops the call

I hope I'm right, that Nthati dozed off while downloading the series. That nothing happened to her, that she's not answering her phone only because she can't hear it otherwise I'll not be able to live with myself if anything happens to her, I will not forgive myself for being negligent I shouldn't have left her all alone in the first place.

I grab my car keys on top of the kitchen counter and run outside to my car.

.  
.br/>.

DINEO

Nthati didn't come back home after work, mom and I assumed that she was at crystal park with her boyfriend I mean there's nowhere else she could be except with him. My mother was very angry that Nthati decided to sleep over without informing her about it, mostly for wawa's sake I mean who will prepare her for school in the morning? Mom phoned her wanting to tell her off but her phone rang unanswered, so she had no choice but to call Kagiso. But he told us that he last saw her about an

hour ago, now we are worried sick crossing our fingers that she's somewhere in Kagiso's office passed out due to exhaustion.

Mom: " I really hope nothing bad happened my daughter, I don't trust that Thapelo guy what if he escaped from prison and kidnapped my daughter"

Me: " Mom let's not get ahead of ourselves and wait for news from brother K, maybe she fell asleep while downloading the series"

Mom: " I hope you're right"

My phone rings in my hands

Mom: " Kemang? Is it Thati?"

(Who is it)

Me: " No it's my brother"

I answer and put the phone on speaker

Me: " Hello brother"

Themba: " Hey.. is your mom and Nthati next to you by any chance?"

He doesn't sound anything at all like the Themba I know, he sounds...I don't know troubled?? sad, broken even.

Me: " I'm with my mother, Nthati is with her boyfriend"

I lie, I don't want to worry him unnecessarily

Themba: " Oh that must be why she's not picking up my calls, please put me on speaker I need to tell you both something"

Me: " Done"

Themba: sighs heavily “ my mother is no more, she passed on this afternoon.”

She did say she was dying but I didn't think it would be so soon, I thought she still had some time left but I guess it's true what they say, some people know when their time is up and death is knocking on their door. Poor Themba his mother was the only family he knew for the longest time, he lived for her! I didn't know the woman well I mean I only met her once and that was it but hearing she's no more cuts deep, I'm deeply saddened by her passing.

Mom: “ What happened to her?”

She enquires with pain vivid in her voice

Themba: “ I don't know ma, she woke up feeling and looking better than she did on other days.(sniffs) We had a chat in the lounge then she told me she was tired and wanted to lie down for a while...(sniffs) I took her to her bedroom to lie down, and then she sent me to buy bananas ka Ngamla I guess she felt she

was dying so she sent me outside of the house so she could die in peace"

He says and breaks into a painful sob, my mother also breaks down.

Me: " I'm so sorry Themba, I know how much you loved your mother but she's free now she is free from all the pain. She was tired and ready to go. I'm sure she's finally at peace now, it's God will"

Themba: " Thanks a lot little sis, I know but sometimes intando yakhe ibuhlungu I still need my mother alive there are so many things I wanted to share with her. I wanted her to see me wearing my graduation gown, I wanted for her to see me get married and become someone's husband. I wanted her to live to see my kids and spoil them rotten like I know she would have".

I really don't know how to comfort him because I don't know the pain he's going through, my mother is in no state to talk she's broken I've never seen her cry this much until today, she even has hiccups. Yes she did what she did to Themba's mom but she still loved and cared for her.

- .
- .
- .

## KAGISO

I speed all the way to the hospital, ignoring all rules of the road. Fortunately I didn't bump into any traffic cops, otherwise I would have definitely scored myself a ticket. Odwa should be at the gate, Tselane and Zola are supposed to be patrolling the hospital yard and checking for any irregularities but I can't see all three of them. The gate is left unattended, left at disposal for anyone to walk in and out of the hospital as they please.

I make it inside the hospital and head straight to my office to look for Nthatsi but I find the office vacant, my heart pumps rapidly at the thought of something happening to her. I pace around the office like a madman looking for her everywhere, even under the table and walk out calling her name down the corridor.

Zethu: “ Doctor M what's going, why are you shouting?”

Me: “ Have you seen Nthatisi?”

Zethu: “ Ntha what?”

She says with confusion on her face

Me: “ The cleaner who joined us a few months back, my girlfriend.”

Zethu: “ Oh the slay queen, I’m sorry doc but you missed her.”

She looks at her wrist watch

Zethu: “ she left an hour and half ago, if you’ll excuse me I have work to get back to”

She says and walks away

I feel my head buzzing, and sweat gushing down my face. Where the hell is Nthathi? I walk out of the hospital feeling defeated and pass the guard house before I leave to ask them about Nthathi maybe they saw something that can help me, the sight I walk into has me gasping in shock. All three security guards are lying on the cold hard floor dead, with stab wounds all over their bodies! How is it possible that three people were brutally murdered and no one heard anything?

.  
. .  
. .

ORATILE

I've never been hurt by anyone's passing like I am about Thobeka's, what hurts me the most is that she died before we could mend fences I know she said she forgave me but I know her so I know she didn't forgive me. I wish I could get one last opportunity to tell her how much I love her

Advertisement

show her how sorry I am for everything I did to her. It hurts, it hurts physically and I don't think I can live with the guilt.

It's 23:00 hours now and there's still no news from the good doctor. I have a feeling that something is wrong with my daughter, you know that feeling you get as a mother whenever your child is in trouble, that motherly instinct? I hope and pray that my hunch is wrong.

My mind is peeled away from my thoughts by a persistent knock on the door

Dineo: " I'll get it Mom"

I nod

A few seconds later she walks back to the living room followed by Kagiso, I jump to my feet and look behind him hoping to see my daughter but nothing

Me: " Where's my child Kagiso?"

I ask close to tears

Kagiso: “ Eish ma”

He says and runs his hands on his hair in frustration

Me: “ Talk!”

Kagiso: “ I don’t know ma, I really don’t know but Zethu told me she saw her leave around 8 and eish..”

My heart sinks

Me: “ What?”

Kagiso: “ Zola, Tselane and Odwa are dead I found them dead in the guard house with stab wounds all over their bodies.”

Dineo wails in pain

Oh my God! What's going first Mandisa was shot, now three innocent people were murdered, who's doing all this and why?

I plop to the couch

Me: " So do you think their murder is related to Nthatisi's disappearance?"

Kagiso: " The police think so, I really don't understand why anyone would do this".

Since the guards were killed, it was mandatory for police to be called and statements taken from everyone in order for them to start their investigations and come up with a suspect.

Me: " I suspect your brother he's a nutcase, I'm sure he's the one behind this".

Kagiso: " I'll find whoever did this and make them pay, that person better not touch Nthati or else so help him God"

He says with a murderers look on his face, he looks so dark and scary, nothing like the handsome doctor Mofokeng I know.

\*\*\*\*

I didn't sleep a wink last night praying for my daughter's wellbeing and safety, if whoever took her is the same person who killed the three security guards so mercilessly like the police suspect then chances of finding her alive are slim. The bible says those who put their trust in the lord will never be put to shame, I have faith in him and I trust him to bring me back my daughter alive and unharmed I know I sound crazy but faith is not to be understood by a carnal mind only those who walk in faith will understand.

Everyone at the hospital knows about my daughter's disappearance and I was given a few days off from work. Dineo and wawa also missed school, we don't know who took Nthathi or why so its not safe for the kids to school until we know what we are dealing with.

Dineo: “ Mama I made you breakfast”

She walks inside my bedroom with a tray of tea and a bowl of oats.

Me: “ Thank you so much my love but I don’t think I can stomach anything”

Dineo: “ I don’t have appetite either”

Me: “ I’ll feed this to wawa when she wakes up, please put it in the microwave for me. Thanks for breakfast ne”

She offers me a thin smile and walks away

My phone vibrates in my hand, it’s a call from Kagiso.

Me: “ Kagiso”

Kagiso: “ Good morning ma I hope I didn’t wake you”

Me: “ No you didn’t, what’s going on?”

Kagiso: “ I hired a PI to look into Nthatisi’s disappearance I cannot rely only on SAPS, I’ll do everything in my power to get her back”.

Me: “ Thanks a lot my son”

Kagiso: “ We will find Nthati, I promise you”

SECRET LOCATION

“ Her phone has been ringing off the hook and it’s driving me crazy” the woman says looking annoyed

“I told you to switch it off, you’ll get us caught they can track our location with the phone on” the man replies

“No turning it off will only draw attention to ourselves, I am waiting for this little twit to wake up so she can call Kagiso and break up with him then I’ll kill her and have someone travel with her phone to Liberia or something”

The man shakes his head at the woman, it’s clear she knows nothing about kidnapping. Who the hell kidnaps a person but keeps their phone on? He's been telling her but the woman doesn’t want to be corrected, she acts crazy when someone doesn’t agree with what she says and the last thing he wants now is to end up shot for suggesting something different from the women’s plan.

All he needs to do now is to agree to everything she says feigning ignorance and hopefully get paid so he can disappear before the police find them, because they will. The phone will lead the police right to where they are.

“when am I getting my payment ma'am?" he asks

“When you’ve killed and fed her body to wild animals”

“I think you went overboard with the dosage she’s been sleeping for 12 hours straight”

“ Ah she’s a weak little kid, killing her will be so easy and fun. Can you believe she’ll be my second victim?”

She says looking at the unconscious Nthathi on the floor and laughs hard throwing her head back

“ The first one was my friend, we were actually best friends but she betrayed me and fell in love with my crush so I had to get rid of her and I did”

The man looks at her perplexed, he's not exactly a saint but he would never kill anyone for falling in love with someone he has a crush on. That’s just crazy!

“ You’re deranged” he mutters under his breath

“ I enjoyed watching her lose her life, somehow it was therapeutic for me” she says with a strange look on her face

“How did you manage to get away with her murder?”

“My father took care of it and had me seeing some psychiatrist, she diagnosed me with OLD- obsessive love disorder”

“I’m confused how did you become a doctor then, I read somewhere that you can’t be a medical doctor if you have a mental condition”

“Oh that’s easy my father got rid of all records of my illness and I relied on mood stabilizers and antidepressants like Prozac, paxil, zoloft and antipsychotics to keep myself ‘normal’.”

“I was thinking, instead of killing her why don’t you sell her to Jay, I’m sure he will make a lot of money out of her I mean look

at her she's beautiful surely men will pay to have her for the night". He suggests

The woman beams with excitement

" Why didn't I think of that? You're a genius! Haha now that is the perfect idea, killing her will be too easy"

" Poor kid will pay for dating the wrong guy"

He says and fakes a laugh

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #34

Simamkele or Tiger like they call him in the streets is not a saint, he's a murderer who's has killed more people than he can count with all his toes and fingers combined but this feels wrong, the young girl did nothing wrong her only crime was to fall in love with Sbahle's ex. His conscience wont let him be a part of this, he will not help destroy an innocent life he needs to find a way to help her escape from the psycho's clutches even if it means putting his own life in danger.

Sbahle stepped out for a while, to take a long bath in her ridiculously large tub with scented bath oils and salts. He will never understand rich people's obsession with long baths and all of that shebang, anyway this is probably the only shot he has at saving her so he needs to use it. He steps closer to her and shakes her, slowly at first and a bit rough when the girl still doesn't regain consciousness Sbahle went a bit hard on midazolam- a sedative she injected the girl with.

Nthati feels her body being shaken and forces her heavy eyelids open but her heart rate and breathing snowball when she meets a pair of big red eyes starring at her and feels the weight of the man's hands on her shoulders, the man looks scary, dangerous even with a big scar running from the bottom of his right eye down to his cheek who knows how he got the scar?. He quickly retracts his hands from her shoulders when he sees the discomfort and fear in her eyes

“ I’m sorry but you were not waking up” the man explains

Her hands go to her head, she has a painful headache it feels like someone is bashing her head with a hummer

“ Do you have a headache?”

Headache is one of the many after effects of taking midazolam

“ what ..(clears throat) what am I doing here, who are you and what do you want from me?”

The memory of herself about to leave the hospital but got bashed in the head and fell to the ground replays on her mind over and over again like a jammed CD

“ We don’t have much time, I want to help you but for that I’m going to need you to trust me”

This man expects her to trust him just like that? After he kidnapped her and took her to God knows where!

“ I know you don’t trust me and I really don’t blame you. I swear I only want to help you out here so please work with me ok? ...do you by any chance know your boyfriend’s number by heart?”

She reluctantly nods, she shouldn’t be trusting him but it’s not like she has any other choice plus he looks sincere

“ Great give me his numbers, I’ll send him a text with the address of this place using my phone”

The unstable woman took the girl's phone with her

" Really you'll do that for me? Thank you so much"

" That's all I'm willing to do, you better pray he sees my message and gets here before that crazy woman sells you into prostitution"

A woman? Why would anyone want to sell her to prostitution, now is the perfect time for her to exercise her faith in God. She needs to pray to God that Kagiso finds her before whoever the woman is does, and sells her off to prostitution!

.  
.br/.

KAGISO

Sleep is a distant memory, I haven't been able to sleep ever since my woman disappeared I try but everytime I sleep I get

dreams of her being raped, killed and all sorts of disturbing things. The police didn't get anything from the hospital's CCTV footage, I was banking on them finding something from there but they found nothing. The footage between 8:05 to 8:28 has been cleared and wiped. This was a well thought out plan, whoever took Nthathi planned this thoroughly and covered all his tracks, now it feels like we are chasing a ghost.

The PI I hired came highly recommended so I hope he will find something, anything by the end of the today. Right on cue my phone beeps, I hurriedly unlock it with my fingerprint and the screen comes alight disappointment creeps in when I discern it's not the PI. it's a message from an unsaved number.

**“ IF YOU WANT YOUR GIRLFRIEND ALIVE AND UNHARMED BE AT 2316 FOX STREET, PETIT GREEN BUILDING WITHIN AN HOUR OR RISK LOSING HER FOREVER”**

I don't know what to make of message is it a warning, a trap or soccour?

The sound of the doorbell going off pulls me from my confusion, I run to the door and the PI rushes in, almost running really.

PI: " I found something man, I tracked Nthati's phone this morning and it led me to this address"

He says handing me a piece of paper with the same address from the SMS

Me: " I don't know what this means man but I just received this message a few minutes before you walked in"

I say showing him the SMS

PI: " I think there's more than one kidnapper, and now it seems like they are turning against each other so let's send this address to the police and drive to this location asap"

Me: " Let's go"

We are driving in his car, mine was in the garage. Getting it out would've wasted time, time I do not have. I'm feeling anxious begging God to spare her life, we informed the police about the message so we will meet the detective and his team at a filling station 5 meters away from the given location to devise a plan of attack. I can't wait to break the bones of the person who had the audacity to kidnap my woman!

PI: " The phone's location changed about two hours ago, it's no longer at the given address now it's at some golf estate near Pretoria"

Me: " Do you think this is a trick to lure me out?"

PI: " I'm confused honestly, I think we should go back it's obvious this is all a game or some stupid bait set up for you"

What he's saying makes sense but my instincts tell me otherwise, I want to explore this option what if it's not a trick?

Me: “ No please don’t, let’s go to the given location”

PI: “ Okay, oh I forgot to tell you the address and building are registered under a Samson Nkutha” .

What?

PI: “ What? Don’t tell me you know him?”

Me: “ I do, it’s my ex girlfriend’s father”

He whistles

What would Samson gain from kidnapping Nthatisi? It doesn’t make any sense.

.

.

.

NTHATI

The man went outside after taking Kagiso's numbers from me, well he tied me to a chair and gagged my mouth before he stepped out. Apparently we have to make this whole thing look real to the 'crazy lady' as he calls her, I really have no idea who this lady can be or why she would kidnap me.

I don't know if the goon sent Kagiso a text like he promised to or he used the number for his own devious plans, I hope I didn't put my man in danger by giving his number to the stranger. The building I'm kept in looks like a warehouse, maybe it was a warehouse but I'm sure it's no longer used for storage judging by the poor condition the building is in. It has cracks on the walls

Advertisement

dusty floors and surfaces and rusty forklifts, cherry pickers and containers handling equipment.

I hear the sounds of heels clicking on the floor and an intoxicating scent filling the wide warehouse before a thick dark beautiful woman draped in Versace from head to toe comes to view. There's something about her that forces you to look at her, she looks very sophisticated.

She has nude long manicured nails, long lashes and a weave that reaches her butt. It bounces elegantly as she struts towards me grinning at me like we besties, honestly she looks like a goat's head(skop) right now with all her teeth out like that I can even see her molars yah no hadire mtswala mo( she's crazy).

I guess she's the crazy woman the man has been referring to

She: " Ncoah Nunu you're finally awake"

She says and removes the tape on my mouth, I release a low grunt and bite my lips to prevent myself from screaming out in pain

Me: " What do you want from me?"

She: " From you? Let me see ...Nothing but ke you happen to have something I own"

Me: " Which is?"

I don't know this person, I've never seen her before so what can I possibly have that she owns?

She laughs sarcastically

" come on I'm sure my man told you about me once or twice"

Me: " Your man? Who's he?"

Like I'm a ball of confusion

Her: " Don't play dumb, my man is Kagiso. Well I'm Sbahle under different circumstances I would say nice to meet you but I'd be lying it's not nice to meet you, you took what's mine"

Oh so this is the Sbahle, the cheating Sbahle that infected my man with HIV!

Me: “ Oh Sbahle, now that you mention it ‘your man’ told me about you, everything about you or at least that’s what I thought because he never mentioned that you’re one sick psycho”

She smacks me so hard that I still feel her hand on my cheek a few seconds after she has removed it.

Her: “ If you ever say something like that again I swear I’ll do more than just slap you, I’ll kill you and feed your body to wild animals” .

I stare at her blankly

I hate this woman, I hate her for cheating on my man and infecting him. I hate her for kidnapping me and keeping me here, I detest her.

Her: “ You should have focused on your studies and forgot about old man, look now you’ll spend the rest of your life

working as a prostitute all because you couldn't keep your thin legs closed."

She says and shakes her head in disbelief

Her: " Yo mara ma 2k!"

I don't dignify her statement with a reply, let her think whatever she wants I really don't care. The scary looking man walks in with a phone in his hand

"Ma'am Jay wants to talk to you, it's time he wants to see the girl"

Sbahle grabs the phone and presses it against her ear and listens

Her: " Hi Jay, I have the girl with me"

Unfortunately I can't hear what the person on the other side is saying , they keep talking for a while until Sbahle drops the call.

Her: " It's time Tiger, please bring my laptop from the car. Jay wants to see our hoe so we have to skype"

She says handing him car keys, my heart gallops upon hearing this. Where the hell is Kagiso, didn't he get the message or Tiger tricked me? Is this my fate, living the rest of my life as a prostitute

Her: " Hao wakhapha amehlo nje, seiyephi I attitude?  
Awuphunyukanga wena ngizokuthengisa ngenze imali ngawe rubbish"

( Now you look frightened, what happened to the attitude?  
There's no way out for you, I'm going to sell you and make money from you)

Right on cue Tiger walks back in with the PC tugged under his arm and switches it on, Sbahle presses on it for a while and a man appears on the screen they exchange pleasantries before Sbahle turns the camera to me

"Wow she is a beauty, damn my clients will love her"

He says with a perverted smile on his face

Her: " So how much are you willing to pay for her?"

Man: " 250k"

Her: " I'm not selling her for anything less than 350k"

Wow, so I'm some commodity whose value is determined by  
Boyfriend's crazy ex

Man: " Ey Sbahle uyangibulala phela kanje?

(You're killing me)

Her: " Take it or leave it"

The man keeps quiet for a while, clearly deep in thought

Man: " Ok 350 it is but only on one condition"

Her: " Go ahead"

" Strip her, I want to see her angeke ngithenge ingulube ese sakeni"

(I want to see if she's worth it)

What?

Her: " Consider it done, Tiger untie her and strip her"

Oh my goodness this is not happening

Tiger walks towards me and unties the rope on my hands and feet, I can't help but burst into tears. He gives me a pitiful look,

shrugs his shoulders and grabs the hem of my shirt and attempts to undress me

“DON’T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT”

Kagiso’s bold voice echoes the entire building

That’s when I see him and the police at the door, he came! God is faithful.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#35**

“you have the right to remain silent anything you say can be used against you in the court of law, you have a right to an attorney the state will provide you with one if you cannot afford to hire your own” the detective says as the police handcuff Sbahle and Tiger

When Sbahle saw Kagiso and the police at the door she tried to run but she obviously didn't make it far, not with those high heels on. Kagiso was so angry he wanted to beat her up, if the police didn't intervene on time I know Sbahle would probably be at the back of a vehicle on her way to the hospital or even worse the mortuary! I've seen what this man is capable of when provoked.

“Are you sure I shouldn't take you to the hospital?” Kagiso asks inspecting me for the umpteenth time

Me: “ Yes I’m sure, I’m okay really..the only thing I want to do now is to go home, take a long bath and eat”

I’m starving, I haven’t eaten anything since I was kidnapped. My body feels so weak so much that I almost fell when I tried to run to Kagiso’s arms earlier so now he is carrying me bridal style as we walk out of the warehouse. We watch as the police load Sbahle and Tiger into the back of the police van, I will forever be indebted to Tiger though I mean he risked his freedom in order to save me from Sbahle and her devious plans. I hope telling the police this will help his case, I owe him my freedom.

Like I expected Sbahle is not taking this well so she’s been hurling profanities and making all sorts of threats

“I’m going to sue to you to your last cent for this, you’ll pay do you know who I am and who my father is?”

Detective: “ I don’t care who you are, all I know is that I’m going to lock you away for a very long time”

Sbahle: " My father will rain hell on you"

The detective snickers and tells the officer to drive away, he obeys and drives away.

Detective: " Miss Monareng, I'm going to need you to come down to the station tomorrow and give a statement. For now you're free to go home and get some rest"

Me: " of course"

Detective: " I have to leave now, see you soon".

\*\*\*

My mother and Dineo both burst into tears when they see me walk through the door, Dineo squeezes me into a tight embrace and sobs

Dineo: " I wouldn't have survived it if anything happened to you"

Me: “ nothing happened to me lil sis, I’m here and I’m okay”.

I cup her face and wipe her tears with my palms.

Me: “ I’m alright, nothing happened to me okay?”

She nods repeatedly with tears in her eyes.

Mom: “ Thank you so much for bringing my daughter back to me safe and sound”

She says looking at Kagiso

I see guilt flash in his eyes, I told him to stop blaming himself for this.

Kagiso: “ No ma you don’t need to thank me, Nthati wouldn’t have gone through all of that if it wasn’t for me.”

Mom: “ No my son, you’re not responsible for anyone’s actions, don’t blame yourself for this please”.

My mother says reassuring him.

.

.

THEMBA

Funerals have a way of bringing people together, when my extended family heard about my mother’s passing they came in numbers. Even relatives I had not seen in years came, my neighbors were shocked when they came to offer their condolences and walked into a house full of people. Anyone would be, judging from how we have lived for years struggling to make ends meet and me taking care of my mother on her sickbed single handedly, it’s easy for one to conclude that we have no family.

As much as I appreciate their presence and support during this difficult time I hate how demanding they are, why is it that families who come to your house for the funeral expect you to provide for their every need? I mean I just lost my mother for heavens sake, we survived from the money I made from selling vegetables and fruits at the rank. Where will I get money to buy meat everyday? Milk for tea- apparently they don't drink black tea! Yey kubi I'm honestly annoyed by them.

Only a selected few actually sat me down and asked me how they could help me while the rest only demanded things from me, fortunately enough I have a funeral policy and mom had a burial society- they didn't give me much but the 10k I got from the society will go a long way. With the money from the policy pay out and the 10k I got from her society I will be able to give my mother a dignified send off, cow and all- it's the least I can do for the woman who was everything to me, I am who I am today because of her and the good values she taught me.

Emotionally I'm shattered but I have to keep it together because indoda ayikhali! A part of me died with my mother, I really don't know how I'm going to live without her. I'm laying

on my bed facing up listening to music reminiscing about all the good times I had with my mom, there's a painful stab in my heart everytime someone refers to my mother in the past tense I detest the word "umufi" that mourners use everytime they refer to her.

"Buti Themba khona usis' okufunayo la ngaphandle"

(There's a lady looking for you outside)

Nobuhle, my aunt's youngest daughter says and runs outside before I can enquire about the lady who wants to see me, I get up from the bed and straighten it before locking the door to my room and heading out. I swoon when I spot Isipho sitting on top of the big rock next to the Indian shop

Me: " Hey"

I say when I reach her

She doesn't say anything but gives me a warm hug that I didn't know I needed until now

Isipho: “ I’m so sorry about your mom... I’m here for you okay”

Me: “ Thank you so much, you don’t know how much this means to me”

Isipho: “ It’s okay, I’m here now”

How lucky am I? After breaking up with her the way I did she’s the last person I expected to be here for me.

Me: “ You’re so kind hearted”

Isipho: “ not even, I’m equally hurt your mother was a good person and I cared about her.”

.

.

.

## KAGISO

I still can't believe Sbahle almost sold Nthati to prostitution, I wouldn't have forgiven myself if anything happened to her. I still can't believe I was with Sbahle for so many years and almost married her but I never picked up that she was mentally unstable, I mean it all makes now why she was so possessive of me. Bokamoso, Koketso and I are driving to MaThemba's funeral, Koketso came back from Pretoria yesterday and wanted to tag along to the funeral.

I didn't know the woman so I'm only going to support Bokamoso and her brother in this difficult time, by the time we make it to the church the funeral service has already started and one family member is in front talking about the deceased. While Koketso and I settle at the back, Bokamoso walks all the way to the front and sits next to her brother and other family members.

The service proceeds until it's time for Themba to say a few words about his mother. He stands up and makes his way to the front, pain flushes in his eyes when he makes contact with his mother's coffin he tries to say something but his lips quiver

and tears make their way down his cheeks instead. Nthathi and Dineo rush to the front and stand on either side of him.

Koketso: " This is so sad to watch, he's so hot he shouldn't be going through this."

She says whispering

Themba: " Where do I start talking about my mother? My everything! My mother was an excellent mother, a mother who would've given up anything for the sake of her children's happiness. I am what I am today because of her teachings, I'm able to survive and make ends meet because of her. She was more than just my mother, she was my friend, my number one cheerleader, my advisor and my confidant I have suffered a great loss with her passing. I don't care if this will make me sound weak but I don't know how I'm going to go on without her because she was..she shh"

He looks up preventing his tears from cascading his face

Koketso: “ I wish I can go up there and give him a tight hug”

Haibo??

Me: “ Careful he’s taken”

Koketso: “ Who said anything about dating him?”

Me: “I know you Koketso, you’re my sister. So I’m telling you, you’re barking at the wrong tree you’ll only get yourself hurt”.

Koketso: “ chill dude I was only admiring”

Me: “ hmm”

Advertisement

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">

The elderly woman sitting next to us loudly clears her throat and gives us the evil eye y'all know that scolding look parents give to you when you're misbehaving in public, yes that one! we immediately stop talking and look to the front. When the woman eventually turns and looks to the front we look at each other and laugh at our mischief, I can't believe I'm being scolded like a child at my big age all because of my crazy sister.

- .
- .
- .

NTHATI

I was hurt when I found out about MaThemba's passing, I know how much Themba loves his mom I can only imagine the pain his going through right now because I know I would die if anything happens to my mother, I wouldn't survive it!

Everything went smoothly I'm proud of my brother he gave his mother a dignified funeral. We are back from the cemetery and I haven't got an opportunity to sit down and socialize because I'm helping the society ladies serve everyone, Kagiso and his

sister are sitting somewhere inside the tent the last time I spoke to them was when I gave them their food.

Mom: " All done"

She says and plops to the couch.

My mother was responsible for serving the family and relatives, y'all know how demanding family is. So my mother has been going up and down serving them food and juice and biscuits afterwards, then there were two difficult old ladies who wanted tea instead of juice, and apparently they don't drink black tea!

Me: " Thank God my feet are killing me"

I'm wearing heels, I didn't bring any flats because I didn't think I'd work but I couldn't help but assist when I saw how long the queue was outside. People came in numbers to accompany

MaThemba to her final resting place, she was loved by everyone that much is clear.

Mom: “ Now go out there and give my son in law attention”.

Mom!

I walk out and squint my eyes searching for Kagiso and Koketso from the crowd in the tent but I don't see them, so I take out my phone and call him. He answers on the first ring

Kagiso: “ Bokamoso baka”

My heart always pumps faster when he calls me his future.

Me: “ Where are you, I can't find you in the tent don't tell me you left without telling me”

Kagiso: “ I'd never do that, I can see you look to your left”

I turn my head to the left and spot him sitting under the tree with my brother and his friends. I drop the call and walk towards them

Me: “ Dumelang”

Them: “ Sure”

Kagiso: “ motho waka, you look tired”

Me: “ I am”

I pull a chair and sit between him and Themba

Me: “ how are you?”

Themba: “ I’ll be fine, have you seen Isipho by any chance”

Are they back together or something ?

Me: “ She's here? you never introduced us remember so I don't know her”

His lips break into a thin smile

Themba: “ yes she's here, she came throughout the week”

How supportive of her!

Me: “ I'd love to meet her”

Themba: “ Well you're in luck because here she comes”

I follow the direction of his eyes and spot a slightly chubby girl walking towards us

“ Sanibonani”

She says unable to make eye contact, ncoah she's so cute.

Me: " Hey cutie"

Isipho: " Bengizokutshela kuthi sengiya hamba"

(I came to tell you I'm leaving)

Themba: " hau why so soon?"

Isipho: " I need to study, I'm writing tomorrow remember?"

Themba: " oh it completely slipped my mind I'm sorry, well let me officially introduce you to my sister before you leave. Everyone this is my girlfriend, the love of my life Samkeleisipho, babe this is my sister Nthati and her boyfriend Kagiso you already met my friends."

Us: " Nice to meet you"

Isipho: “ Likewise”

Themba: “ I don’t know where my other sister is, I wanted you to meet her as well”

Me: “ I can call her and find out”

Themba: “ please do”

I call Dineo and tell her to come, luckily she was not far from where we are so she makes her way towards with Koketso by her side. The two instantly hit it off when we introduced them earlier

Themba: “ oh yah, this is my youngest sister Dineo and Kagiso’s sister Koketso. Ladies this is my woman, Samkeleisipho”

Dineo: “ Nice to meet you sis in law, you look beautiful”.

Koketso: “ It’s a pleasure”

Isipho: “ thank you, you look beautiful as well”

\*\*\*

Before I was kidnapped Kagiso and I had plans to spend the weekend together but unfortunately Sbahle happened. To make up for it we are spending the night together, I packed my overnight bag when we went to the funeral so that we would drive straight to crystal park from the funeral. It was already late when we left Tembisa so we bought take aways on the way and ate when we arrived, now we are watching a movie in the lounge while he’s giving me a foot massage

Me: “ Babe I wanted to ask but It completely slipped my mind, hao babe what’s up with Koketso?”

Kagiso: “ What do you mean?”

Me: “ Don’t tell me you didn’t see how she was looking at my brother, she has the hots for him”

He chuckles

Kagiso: “ Yeah I saw that, I doubt it’s anything serious though its probably a silly crush”

Me: “ I hope so, because Themba really loves Isipho”

Kagiso: “ I warned her so don’t worry about it, it’s probably nothing”.

I’m woken up from sleep by excruciating pain on my abdomen, I untangle myself from Kagiso’s tight grip and go to the medicine cabinet and search for pain killers

“ what are you looking for?”

Kagiso says startling me

Me: " oh babe you're awake, I thought you were sleeping,"

Kagiso: " I'm sorry I didn't mean to scare you, what are you looking for at this hour"

Me: " Painkillers I'm in pain"

Worry embodies his features

Kagiso: " Where exactly does it hur.."

He stops mid sentence and looks at me with fear in his eyes.

Kagiso: " You're bleeding!"

What?

I look down and see blood running down my legs, oh my goodness what's happening to me?

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#36**

My heart almost stopped when Dr Makhubo told me Nthati was miscarrying, I couldn't breathe properly for a few seconds my chest felt like it was on fire. I didn't know Nthati was pregnant, neither did she! I thought heartbreak was the worst kind of pain anyone could ever feel but I was mistaken losing a child hurts more than anything I've ever experienced before.

I can't believe I was robbed a chance at being a father, I'm not a crier like ever but the pain I feel is too much to bare. I left the hospital when Nthati fell asleep and came straight to my place, I tried screaming and thrashing the place but none of that numbs the pain I feel inside so I head to the in house gym and punch the punching bag but this also doesn't do trick so I take off my boxing gloves and punch the wall, I punch repeatedly until I see blood. The more pain I feel physically the less pain I feel emotionally, I can take physical pain over emotional pain any day!

.

•  
•  
NTHATI

I open my eyes and look around in confusion, I'm in a hospital bed. How did I end up here? Pain rips my heart to shreds the moment I remember how I landed in hospital and the last words I heard just before I fell unconscious, "she's having a miscarriage" replay over and over again in my mind.

My mother sees me first and exclaims

"She's awake"

Themba, Dineo and Koketso all jolt up from the couch and encircle me on the bed with pain reflected on their faces.

Mom: "I'm so sorry my love"

She says with tears in her eyes, I can't bring myself to say anything so I nod and look the other way.

Everyone is here except him, where is he? Why isn't he here with me when I need him the most? I didn't know I was pregnant, heck I didn't want a baby but losing him hurts so much, knowing that I had a part of me growing inside of me and now he's gone hurts. I know Kagiso would've made an excellent father to our child but life robbed us a chance to meet and raise our child together. I wish I knew, maybe I would've taken better care of myself, I wouldn't have refused to go for a check up after my kidnapping and maybe, just maybe my child would still be here.

Themba: " I'm sorry baby sis, I know you probably don't want to hear this right now but it's going to be ok"

Koketso looks at me with puffy red eyes, a clear indication that she's been crying and gives me a tight hug. I don't hold her back, she holds me for a while and eventually breaks it.

Koketso: " I know it looks like the end but I promise it isn't, you'll get over this you're much stronger than you think"

She plants a peck on my forehead and excuses herself

Mom: “ Did you know? The doctor says you were 8 weeks pregnant”

I didn't know nor did I suspect anything, Thapelo didn't like condoms so I've been on contraceptives since wawa was born, falling pregnant was the last thing I expected. I didn't have any symptoms so I couldn't have known, after the HIV scare back in Cape Town Kagiso and I spoke and agreed to stop using condoms. I started taking PrEP, there was no way we could continue to use protection not after experiencing what it was like to be one without any barriers.

Mom: “My child please talk to me, don't do this to yourself..don't shut us out, we love you and we are here for you”

Me: “ Where's Kagiso? Why is he not here?”

She looks down and avoids my eyes, I look to Themba and Dineo for answers but they also avert their eyes.

Me: “ What’s going on? What are you not telling me?”

I bellow

But no one replies

Me: “ Where’s my phone?”

Mom: “ Baby calm down, you’re still recovering you shouldn’t be stressing”

Me: “ how am I supposed to calm down when no one is telling me anything, where’s Kagiso mom? Did anything happen to him?”

Silence

Me: “ Why won’t you tell me anything?”

The door opens, it’s doctor Makhubo

Dr: “ I’d like to examine my patient so please leave us”

They all scurry to the door, I wonder what they’re hiding from me.

.

.

.

KOKETSO

I couldn’t bare to be in that room any longer and seeing the pain Nthati is going through so I asked to be excused and came to the cafeteria and bought myself a cup of coffee, I don’t know why good people always go through the worst kind of pain, my brother is a good person he doesn’t deserve any of the things

that happen to him. I know how much he loves kids so I know losing his unborn child will crush him.

MaNthati: “ Koketso please go to your brother’s house and tell him Nthati is awake and wants to see him”

Kagiso had Nthati admitted and left when she fell unconscious, he didn’t look good when he left and I am worried something bad happened to him. We tried to call him but he doesn’t pick up any of our calls, I pray nothing happened to him

Me: “ Ok ma”

MaNthati: “ Themba please go with her my boy”

Themba: “ Ok ma, let’s go ketso”

Ketso? Omg did he just give me a nickname, come on Koketso this is not the time to go crazy over your crush.

Me: “ I don’t think I am in a good space to drive, do you mind driving?”

I say when we reach the parking lot

Themba: “ No, not at all"

I throw him my car keys and make it to the passenger side, I’m about to get my own door when he beats me to it

Themba: “ You didn’t think I’d let you open your own door now did you?”

I can’t help but blush

Me: “ Thank you"

Themba: “ Don’t mention it”

He says and walks to the drivers seat, my heart drums against my chest in happiness. I know I shouldn't be feeling like this over someone else's boyfriend but I can't help it, there's something about him that draws me in. And chill I'm not about to make any move on him or pursue what I feel, I respect other people's relationships and I wouldn't want to be a source of anyone's pain.

Themba: " Ketso are you still here?"

Me: " I'm sorry what did you say?"

Themba: " No, nothing never mind"

Me: " Hmm"

We drive all the way to Crystal park in silence, it's not awkward or anything ok I'm lying it is awkward. I'm usually talkative, a bit too talkative at times but when it comes to him I just don't know what to say

Themba: “ And we are here”

I climb off the car and run towards the door, ringing the door bell repeatedly.

Themba: “ Do you think he’s inside?”

Advertisement

sans-serif">

Me: “ yeah his car is here”

Themba: “ Ok keep ringing the bell then, I’ll go around the house and see if there’s no other way we can use to get inside the house”

Then it hits me

Me: “ Actually there is, there’s a door in the garage that leads to the kitchen. Damn why didn’t I think of it”

Themba doesn't waste time he leads the way to the garage and fortunately it's open so we make our way inside the house through the garage door, the place is a mess he probably thrashed it as an attempt to numb the pain.

Themba: " He's not in here"

He says after looking around the house

Me: " let me go look for him in the gym"

I scurry to the direction of the gym, the sight that welcomes me has me screaming.

Me: " Abuti no"

I say unable to hold back my tears

He's punching the wall repeatedly, the white walls of his gym are covered in blood and so are his clothes

Kagiso: " Leave!"

Me: " No!"

Themba: " What's going on here?"

He says looking around the bloody room, he gulps when he finally sees my brother's condition

Themba: " Groetman don't do this to yourself"

He says restraining him

A painful sob escapes my brother's mouth and he slowly sinks to the floor. I walk towards him and kneel before him

Kagiso: " It's all my fault, my baby died because of me"

Me: " No it's not your fault"

Kagiso: " stop lying, it is my fault. Sbahle came after Nthatisi all because of me, If I didn't leave her alone that night then none of this would've happened, my baby would still be alive"

Me: " You don't know that, maybe he wasn't meant to live. Everything happens for a reason".

I don't know what I'm saying but I know it's not my brother's fault, it's not anyone's fault. If there's anyone to blame then it's Sbahle

Kagiso: " Just shut up! You're talking nonsense"

Themba: " Groetman If there's anyone who can understand your pain then it's me, I know how much it hurts losing someone you love and care about but please don't do this to yourself. You still have so much to live for, your woman needs you, Nthati needs you!"

That seems to get through to him because he immediately stands up and pulls himself together.

Kagiso: " I'll take a quick shower then we can leave"

.  
. .  
.

NTHATI

I catch a whiff of his cologne before I feel his footsteps approaching my bed

"Bokamoso"

(Silence)

"Baby I know you're not sleeping, please turn around and look at me"

I turn around and face him but immediately regret it when I see his condition. He looks nothing like the Kagiso I know with those puffy and empty eyes, I have never seen him look so broken he looks like a shell of himself.

Kagiso: “ I’m so sorry, it’s all my fault I..”

I place my index finger on his lips halting him from saying anything more

Me: “ No it’s not your fault my love please don’t blame yourself”

Fresh tears run down his face

He removes my hands from his lips and takes them into his

Me: “ What happened to your hands, why are they banged?”

(Silence)

Me: “ What did you do Kagiso?”

Kagiso: “ I’m sorry I wasn’t here when you woke up, I’m sorry I failed to protect you and our baby I’m sorry please forgive me”

He says digressing and I relent

Me: “ It wasn’t your fault Kagiso please stop this, don’t do this to yourself”

Kagiso: “ how could I have missed it, I’m a doctor for crying out loud..how come I didn’t see it”

Me: “ you’re right, you’re only a doctor and not God. You won’t know everything, come here”

I say with my arms spread wide open

He takes off his shoes and joins me on the bed, he lays his head on my breasts and encircles his arms around my waist and cries silently in my arms, the only evidence of his break down is the soaked hospital gown.

.

.

.

NARRATED

Koketso walks in the front door and passes her parents in the lounge without greeting them

“Hey wena where do you think you are?”

Her mother reprimands

“ I’m so sorry ma forgive me”

“Since when do you talk to us with your back facing us, What’s gotten into you!” her father reprimands

She slowly turns around and faces her parents, her mother jolts up from the couch when she sees her daughter's tear stained face

"What happened, why are you crying"

Her father enquires

He loves all his kids equally but Koketso is his only princess so he happens to have a soft spot for her

"Abuti Kagiso's girlfriend had a miscarriage"

"WHAT!" Both the parents exclaim in shock

"What's wrong with that boy why would he keep such important news from us" the mother says

“ I don’t blame him, after how you treated his girlfriend did you actually expect him to tell you about this?”

“ Don’t do that papa, I’m not a horrible mother. I know I don’t like Nthati but I would never rejoice in her pain. The baby was my grandchild after all”

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#37**

After crying to my heart's content Nthathi and I fell into comfortable silence, I think we are both coming to terms with what happened. Judging by her breathing I know she has fallen asleep so I climb out of bed, wear my shoes, peck her forehead and walk out the door. My phone rings as I walk towards the parking lot, it's my dad.

"Pops"

Dad: " Son, I heard about what happened please come home your mother and I are worried about you"

Me: " Thanks Dad but I'd rather be alone"

Dad: " please my son, just for today"

Me: " Ok pops I'm on my way"

Dad: " Thank you"

From the hospital I drive straight to my parent's house, I find my mother waiting for me in the kitchen when I walk in.

Mom: " I'm so sorry my son"

She says embracing me, there's just something about a mother's embrace that makes you feel like everything will be alright.

Mom: " How is she?"

I look at her with furrowed eyebrows

Mom: " What? I know what I said in the past, but that doesn't mean I wish ill on her"

I know my mother, what you see is what you get with her so I know she is genuinely worried about Nthathi

Me: " She's broken ma"

Mom: " I can only imagine, let's go to the lounge your dad is waiting for us".

Dad: " I'm so sorry my son"

He says the moment he sees me

I'm so tired of hearing the word 'sorry', I don't want to talk about this anymore because nothing anyone says will bring back my child but of course I don't tell him that.

Me: " Thanks pops"

Mom: " Did you even eat today, there's some food left from dinner I can dish up for you"

Me: " No, I'm okay ma"

Food is the last thing on my mind right now

Dad: “ No something is definitely wrong, first it was Thapelo’s fiancé now this? I don’t know but this can’t be a coincidence”.

Me: “ I don’t know how Thapelo’s fiancé lost her child but it’s not related to how my girlfriend lost our baby, She was kidnapped and injected with Midazolam and that’s what caused her miscarriage, the drug and her high blood pressure”

Mom: “ Did you just say kidnapped, why are you keeping such important things from us Kagiso?”

Me: “ I’m sorry but I didn’t think you’d care”

She scoffs

Me: “ I’m sorry ma I don’t mean to disrespect you”

Mom: “ No it’s okay I don’t blame you after how I treated your girlfriend, anyway who kidnapped her and drugged her”

Me: “ Sbahle”

Mom: “ Sbahle your ex?”

Me: “ Yes ma, that girl is crazy can you believe she wanted me back”

My mother exclaims and claps her hands

Dad: “ I hope you got her arrested”

Me: “ I did, she’s behind bars as we speak. Her bail hearing was on Thursday but fortunately the judge didn’t grant it”

Dad: “ At least justice still prevails to a certain extent”

Mom: “ Yes”

Dad: “ you need to bring your girlfriend for a cleansing ceremony”

I doubt Nthati will agree to a cleansing ceremony, she’s a Christian and doesn’t practice tradition.

Me: “I’ll see”

Mom: “ Don’t see, make sure she comes. The ceremony is important”

Ya neh!

.

.

.

NTHATI

I was discharged from the hospital two days ago, Mpule gave me time off to recover so I'm spending all this time making up for lost time with my daughter. The miscarriage made me realize how fast we can lose the people we love so its important to show our loved ones how much we love them when still have a chance.

" Mama ke batla kota" wawa says

(Mom I want kota)

Me: " Wa thaba, wa ibatla?"

(How nice you want it)

Wawa: " Kea ikopa"

(I'm asking for it)

She corrects herself

Me: " Good, apara dieta reye shopong"

(Wear your shoes and let's go to the shop)

She jumps to the floor and wears her shoes, I straighten the bed and slip into my slides

Me: " Let's go mami"

I can't help but wonder how my child would've been like, life is not fair. When I was pregnant for Thapelo I was under a lot of stress but I carried the pregnancy to term and now that I was pregnant for someone who actually loves me, I lose the baby. Don't get me wrong I don't regret Warona but I wonder why God allowed my baby to die.

" You're next"

A guy standing behind me in the queue impatiently says

I step to the front and place my order

"Sauces, Atchaar?"

Me: " Only tomato sauce"

Advertisement

Wawa and I step aside and make way for other people to order

Wawa: " mama, ke batla Papa"

(Mom, I want daddy)

Me: " we will call him when we get home"

Wawa: " mama mo phounele"

(Mom call him)

She says and cries, drawing attention to us

Me: " Okay stop crying I'll call him ok"

She nods repeatedly

I understand why wawa is behaving like this, Kagiso hasn't called her in days. I call, he picks up on the third ring.

" Mme wa bana baka"

(Mother of my kids)

Me: " funny you should say that, when last did you call your princess?"

Kagiso: " Eish"

Me: " Don't say 'eish', you're the one who wanted to be her father and now that she's gotten used to it and you're backing out".

Kagiso: " I am her father, that will never change. I'm sorry I haven't been calling like I should but I'm not okay emotionally I just didn't want my princess to see that".

Me: “ Must be nice, you get to choose when to be a father and when not to be. I’m going through the same pain but you don’t see me backing out from my motherly duties”

Kagiso: “ You’re right I’m sorry, please put her on the phone let me talk to her”

I lift up wawa and place the call on speaker before giving her

“ Papa”

She excitedly says

Kagiso: “ Hello my princess”

Wawa: “ keo hopotse”

(I miss you)

Kagiso: “ lenna keo hopotse ngwanaka, papa otlotla atloho bona today ne”

(I miss you too my child, daddy will come see you today ok)

Wawa: “ otlotla le surprise”

(Will you bring a surprise)

He chuckles

Kagiso: “ of course my princess”

So Kagiso has this tendency of saying ‘surprise’ everytime he gives her goodies so now wawa demands a surprise everytime she sees him.

Kagiso: “ Neha Mama phone”

(give your mom the phone)

KAGISO

I am a strong willed person it takes a lot to get me down but the miscarriage thing really hit me hard I didn't know how much I wanted a baby till I lost my baby, it saddens me when I see pregnant women with bulging bellies I think of how far we would be in our pregnancy if it wasn't for Sbahle! I badly want to put my hands on her and snap her neck or something.

I didn't realise that my silence was hurting Warona, I thought I was doing what was best for her I am not in a good space and I don't want her seeing me in that state but what Nthathi is saying makes sense, I can't be a father only when it pleases me. Wawa needs a present father, and I need to be exactly that for her. I love that little girl and I would never hurt her, intentionally that is.

I'm on my way to Bokamoso but I make a stop at the filling station to buy my princess her 'surprise', I buy her a packet of Cheese curls, 6 pack Danone and a slab of chocolate.

"I'm outside" I say the moment she picks up

Nthati: " Ok I'm coming"

It doesn't take long before I see my princess running towards the car, with my future walking behind her. I climb out the car and meet wawa halfway, she excitedly runs to my arms I pick her up and spin her around giving her kisses. This right here is exactly what I needed, If I knew Warona was all I need then I would have came here the moment I found out about the miscarriage.

Nthati: " Hey"

She says giving me a side hug

Me: " how are you doing my love?"

Nthati: " Taking it one day at a time I guess"

She then shrugs

Me: “ I’m sorry once again”

Nthati: “ And I told you It wasn’t your fault so stop apologizing, we have our whole lives ahead of us. We will have more kids in the future”

Me: “ Hmm, Wawa obatla hobana surprise yahao?”

(Do you want to see your surprise)

She beams excitedly and chants the word ‘surprise’ over and over again.

I open the backseat and show her what I bought for her, she jumps down and gets in the backseat

Me: “ come here”

She obliges and falls right in my embrace, she and Wawa are everything I need. There’s nowhere I would rather be in the world than to be here with both of them.

Me: “ Koketso told my parents about the miscarriage and they want to see you”

Nthati: “ What? You know your mother hates me”

She says pulling away from me

Me: “ come here”

Nthati: “ No Kagiso I’m not going to your parent’s house”

Me: “ look I know what my mom said to you in the past but trust me I wouldn’t invite you to my house only for you to be insulted, no one will say anything to you I promise”

Nthati: “ I don’t know”

Me: “ please think about it my love, my family is very traditional so they feel it’s important for me to pay damages for impregnating you out of wedlock. They also want to do perform a cleansing ceremony well since you lost the baby, so it’s important for you to meet them”

Nthati: sighs “ I don’t know but I’ll think about it”

Me: “ that’s all I ask, now come here”

This time she doesn’t resist she throws herself in my arms and wraps her arms around me, oh my goodness I’m in love with this woman.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #38

I don't know but it's hard to believe that Kagiso's mother suddenly started liking me overnight and wants to see me, I don't know but it's all a bit too sudden man.

Mom: " What are you thinking about?"

Me: " how did you know?"

Mom: " you're my baby, I know everything about you.. now tell me what's wrong?"

Me: " Kagiso's parents want to see me"

Mom: " Ok"

Me: “ Hah mama ware 'ok', don't you think it's a bit too sudden”

Mom: “ I don't know Kagiso's mother so I won't speak for her but maybe she finally accepted that her son loves you and there is nothing she can do about it”

Me: “ Ok if you put it like that I guess it makes sense, Kagiso ore they want to do a cleansing ceremony for me and pay damages for the child I miscarried”

Mom: “ what do you want to do?”

Me: “ I don't know ma that's why I'm telling you about this”

Mom: “ I can't tell you what to do my child, the decision is yours to make but keep this in mind- a relationship is not only about you and what you want, you have to make compromises along the way and please don't get me wrong when I say compromise I'm not saying sacrifice your happiness but whatever decision you make should benefit the both of you”

Me: " Ok thanks ma"

\*\*\*\*

I thought about what my mother said long and hard, this seems important to Kagiso so I guess I will do it. At least he's taking responsibility for his actions, doing right by me and our deceased baby. Speak of the devil, he's calling me.

Me: " Babe"

Kagiso: " My love, how are you?"

Me: " I'm ok you?"

Kagiso: " I'm not ok"

Me: " what's wrong?"

I ask sitting up

Kagiso: “ I miss you, I miss being with you. I’m dying to be inside of you, my tongue is dying to taste your sweet cunt. I can’t wait to eat you up and brand you with my love”

I feel my nipples harden

Me: “ Baby please stop”

Kagiso: “ why, am I making you horny? Please let me see my cookie”

Me: “ stop being nasty, I called you to talk about something important”

Kagiso: “ ok what is it?”

Me: “ I thought about your request, fine I will meet your parents”

Kagiso: “ what about the ceremony and the damages for our child?”

Me: “ That too”

Kagiso: “ I’m so happy to hear that, thank you for this”

Me: “ you don’t need to thank me, it’s the least I can do for the father of my kids”

Kagiso: “ I love the sound of that”

Me: “ And I love you”

Kagiso: “ I love you so much more, never ever doubt that. No matter what happens”

- 
- 
- 

KAGISO

I'm so happy my lady agreed to meet my family, I know it took a lot for her to agree to this. I invited Koketso to the dinner, at least she and Nthati are familiar with each other I think with her there Nthati will feel a bit better. I know my dad likes her, he just doesn't wear his emotions on his sleeve he only smiles when my mother is concerned but either than that he always has this stoic expression on his face.

However underneath all that hard exterior lies a huge teddy bear, he's the sweetest person ever. I'm so excited I'm happy that I'm about to officially introduce her to my family, I have intentions to marry her so the sooner she meets my family the better it'll be for her and everyone.

We are at my house preparing ourselves to leave, Nthati changed into four different outfits in the last ten minutes she's indecisive on what to wear.

Me: " Relax my love stop stressing they'll like you"

Nthati: "What if they think I'm not good enough for you, I mean I am only 22 but I already have a three year old daughter. Your mother already has a problem with my age, Warona will make things worse"

I sit on the bed and pull her between my legs

Me: " Babe my parents already know everything about you, there's nothing shocking or new they will learn about you today so relax. I know they will like you, not only you but wawa too"

Nthati: " Is it really necessary to take wawa with? I mean what if it gets hectic there, I don't want my daughter to be exposed to negativity"

Me: “ Warona is my daughter too, I’d never let anyone mistreat her. I thought you knew that, I would never expose her to any toxicity”

Nthati: “ I know, I know I’m sorry I’m just really anxious”

Me: “ You don’t have to be, I got you”

Nthati: “ Ok do you think I should wear a skirt and a doek?”

Me: “ I think you should wear whatever you want, you’re my girlfriend not my wife so no one should expect you to dress a certain way”

Nthati: “ You’re not helping”

.

.

.

NTHATI

I'm so nervous right now, I could barely sleep last night thinking about this dinner and preparing myself for the questions I think they will ask me. Even after all that rehearsal I'm still scared, this is honestly nerve wracking I have never been introduced to anyone's parents before. I don't even know what to wear to their home I don't want to seem disrespectful by wearing jeans or short revealing clothes. I know many people would say they don't care if their in laws like them or not but truth is all of us want our in laws to like us whether we admit it or not

Kagiso: "Babe hurry up, we are already running late"

Kagiso and wawa are dressed and ready to leave, I'm the only one who's not yet dressed. Suddenly none of the clothes I have in my closet seem good enough for this dinner, I really should've gone shopping.

Me: " can we pass by the mall?"

Kagiso: “ That’s it, I’m leaving you. If you’re not out in the next fifteen minutes then you will find your own way there”

He says and leaves the room, I can’t help but laugh at him. He sounds exactly like my mother right now.

I settle for a nude criss cross tie back bodycon dress and clear point toe court heels. I tie my fro in a high ponytail and apply eyeliner and mascara

Me: “I’m done let’s go”

Kagiso: “ Finally!, let’s go”

sans-serif">

Call me petty or childish but I’m offended he didn’t complement me, I mean I made an effort to look this good for him and he doesn’t even see it! We drive to Soweto listening to music, Wawa is at the back playing candy crush with her Papa's phone.

Kagiso: “ The funniest thing happened at work yesterday”

(Silence)

Kagiso: “ Babe did you hear me?”

He asks looking at me and I stare back

Kagiso: “ Ok what’s going on, what did I do?”

Me: “ Oh so you don’t see anything wrong?”

Kagiso: “ I wouldn’t be asking if I did”

Me: “ So do you think it’s ok for you to not compliment me?”

He looks at me and laughs rolling his head back

Me; "Wow"

I honestly feel like crying right now

Kagiso: "Is that it? But babe I always tell you that you're beautiful mos"

Me: "I want to hear it everyday"

Kagiso: "Do you tell me I'm handsome daily?"

Me: "i..uhm"

Kagiso: "Exactly, but don't worry I'll never make this mistake again. You're beautiful my love"

Yall should see the smile on my face right now.

\*\*

We finally drive into his parents house, Koketso is the one who opens the gate for us.

Koketso: "Nthatisi I haven't seen you in forever"

She's exaggerating but I relent

Me: "it's been a minute"

We hug

We're not friends or anything but we get along just fine.

Koketso: "I'm guessing this cute baby is Warona"

Me: "Yes, it's her"

Warona being her bubbly self starts talking to Koketso like she didn't just meet her, by the time we walk through the front door the two of them are already best friends. The house looks really beautiful from the furniture arrangement, the colour scheme and decoration pieces I conclude that the lady of the house is classy!

When we walk into the dining room we find the parents on the table, seemingly waiting for us. MaKagiso went all out for this, from the food she cooked, the cutlery she used- fine china ntate! She smiles sweetly at me when our eyes lock, I don't know if she's pretending or genuine but she really put her best foot forward with this dinner so maybe I should also relax and give her a chance.

Me: "Dumelang batho ba baholo"

In sotho it's considered disrespectful to just say " Dumelang" to elderly people

Mrs Mofokeng: "Dumela Ngwanaka"

(hello my child)

Mr Mofokeng looks at me straight in the eye till I avert my eyes but then responds to my greeting

Warona: "Dumelang batho ba baholo"

Haibo phaphiyos!

Everyone cracks up

Mrs. Mofokeng: "And who's this cute respectful girl"

Wawa: " Warona Monareng"

Mrs Mofokeng: " Such a beautiful name you have"

We haven't even sat down but wawa's already made her presence known, but it doesn't look like anyone minds her talkative nature.

Kagiso pulls the chair for me and perches next to me

Mr Mofokeng: “ Warona is a sweet child MaWarona, you raised her well”

Me: “ Thank you sir”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ True papa, she reminds me of Koketso at her age. Can you remember how talkative she was?”

Mr Mofokeng: “ Exactly what I thought when I saw her, she even looks like her”

Now that they mention it I see it, Warona looks like Koketso!  
Now it makes sense why I always felt like something about Koketso reminds me of wawa

Koketso: “ Yeah ke ngwana rakgadi”

She proudly says

Kagiso: “ damn how did I not see it before? They really look alike and they both talk a lot”

We laugh

Mrs Mofokeng: “ Koketso please say grace so we can eat”

Koketso prays and we dish up, it’s a serve yourself kinda thing.

Me: “ Why ain’t you dishing up?”

I ask nudging him with my elbow

Kagiso: “ Look at my mother, she is dishing up for my dad so I thought you’d also dish up for me”

Aibo, mehlolo

I plate for myself, wawa and 'Mr Mofokeng' next to me. We all dig in over mild conversations, we are halfway through the meal when Wawa does the unthinkable. She climbs down from her chair and go all the way to Mr Mofokeng and asks him to take her.

They were complementing my good parenting skills a few minutes ago and then wawa does this!

Me: "Warona buya otlodula le mama"

( come and sit down next to me)

I say as softly as I can master when in actual fact I'm dying to bite her head off for embarrassing me like this. She shakes her head no and stares at Mr Mofokeng expectantly, the man doesn't look like someone who has time for kids but he gladly lifts her up and puts her on his lap and gets engrossed in a conversation with her.

Mrs Mofokeng asks me a few questions, nothing demeaning, spiteful or condescending like I was expecting her to. It was general stuff about where I'm from, my family and how and

where I grew up. Mr Mofokeng didn't ask me anything, he was engrossed in his own inaudible conversation with Warona he even fed her, ya Warona is something else!

Mrs Mofokeng: " Nthati please come and help me serve the dessert"

She says smiling at me

She didn't do or say anything bad to me since I arrived but I don't think I want to be in the same room alone with her so I look at Kagiso for support but he looks away, wow so much for having my back! I have no choice but to follow the Mrs to the kitchen.

Mrs Mofokeng: " I baked you a cake, Kagiso told me you love Caramel cake I hope you will like it"

She says when we finally get to the kitchen

Me: " Thank you"

Mrs Mofokeng: “ I asked you to come with me because I want us to be alone so we can talk and clear the air, look my child I don't hate you nor have anything against you in particular. Kagiso has been through a lot in terms of his relationships, he just loves too much and gets too blinded to people's true intention. I didn't want him making the same mistake again but I see It was wrong of me to judge you without getting to know you, you seem like a good person and Im willing to know you better. I'm so sorry about the baby, I know exactly how you feel I had three miscarriages before I conceived Koketso so trust me when I say it'll be ok. My child please find it in your heart to forgive me for everything I said to you in the past"

I didn't expect it!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#39**

The meeting with the family went really well, better than I expected honestly. I'm glad my mom kept her promise and played nice, I know its too soon but I see her and Nthati forging a tight mother and daughter relationship in the future plus they have a lot in common. Baking and cooking are one of the many things they have in common.

My parents liked Nthatisi but they adore Warona, that little girl doesn't give you a choice but to love her I don't know but there's just something about her that's extremely loveable. Koketso is done with her exams, instead of going to her parents house she decided to come to my house and bother me. Ok not really, but you know what I mean.

My door opens, Koketso walks in with a bowl of cereal in her hands. She lowers herself on my bed and digs in

Me: " Koketso you know I love you right?"

Koketso: “ yeah why?”

Me: “ Things have changed baby sis, I’m no longer a bachelor you can’t go in and out of my room without knocking”

Koketso: “ But it’s not like Nthati is here mos”

Me: “ yes she isn’t but you need to teach yourself now, so that you don’t forget when she’s here and walk into a ‘situation’ “

Koketso: “ Ok I get it, I’ll knock before I enter and not just budge in”

Me: “ Thanks, and you need to learn to clean after yourself”

Koketso: “ But I clean up after myself”

Me: “ No you don’t. After using a cup or a dish please wash it”

Koketso: " Yo so many rules"

My sister is a slob, she's only neat when it comes to her body.

Me: " I just don't want you giving my girlfriend a hard time, unlike you my woman is very neat so I don't want you taking advantage of her"

Koketso: " Noted"

Me: " So you only made breakfast for yourself? I feel sorry for the man who's going marry you. I'll tell him to take you for free because I know he'll definitely bring you back, yo Koketso o botswa man!"

(You're lazy)

We laugh

Koketso: " Do you think Themba cares about all those things?"

She suddenly looks serious

Me: “ Why are we talking about Themba again? Didn’t I tell you to forget about him. He’s in a relationship, you saw the girl they are in love so do yourself a favour and forget about him”.

Koketso: “ Honestly I try but he’s all I think about”

Me: “ You going to have to try harder, forget about him. You’ll meet someone else don’t worry”

Koketso: “ Ok let’s video call my twin”

Me: “You must start buying Nthatisi data, you always want to video call Warona”

Koketso: “ today is the last time I promise”

Me: “ That’s what you said yesterday”

We laugh

Koketso: “ Please video call her then”

I call and give her the phone and head to the shower. Fifteen minutes later when I walk out the shower, Koketso is still on video call blubbering with Warona. Their calls are always lengthy, I just don’t get what they talk about but ke what can I say.

I pick out an outfit, take my toiletry bag and head to the spare room to lotion and dress up

Me: “Nah give me my phone and leave my room we want to discuss adult matters”

I say when I walk back into my room, Nthati supervises all Warona’s calls. Wawa is naughty so leaving her alone with the phone unsupervised would be asking for trouble.

Nthati giggles

Koketso: “Nthati are you an adult? Wena? I was born before you”

Me: “it doesn’t matter she is your eldest brother’s soon to be wife, that automatically makes her older than you so get out”

She leaves the room mumbling

Me: “ Yo babe I miss you so much.”

Nthati: “I miss you too, what are your plans for the 16<sup>th</sup>?”

Me: “I don’t care what I do or where I am as long as I’m with you”

Nthati: “ that’s so sweet”

- .
- .
- .

NTHATI

I still can't believe that dinner with Kagiso's parents was successful, I am so relieved this whole thing was weighing heavily on me. I still can't believe the stunt Warona pulled, Warona is something else shem I don't even know why she did what she did. My daughter is free spirited and loves people, I pray she keeps her personality when she grows up.

I receive a lot of calls from Koketso lately, all for Warona. Those two are super tight I just love how Warona gets along with her family, I thought forging a relationship with them would be a work in progress, a one step at a time kinda thing but not with my daughter. Warona knows her family members and connects with them, well except for her biological father I don't know why but there's no connection there.

When Koketso and wawa are done talking Warona leaves the room.

Kagiso: “ What did you want us to do for the 16<sup>th</sup> ?”

Me: “ I really don’t know”

The knob on my towel loosens, so the towel opens, revealing my nakedness.

Kagiso: “Damn, so you’re not wearing anything underneath that towel”

The knob on my towel loosens causing the towel to fall, revealing my nakedness.

Kagiso: “Damn, you’re not wearing anything underneath that towel huh”

Me: “Yes, I was from the bathroom when you called”

Kagiso: "Ok open it let me see your twins."

I oblige and move the phone down to my chest

He groans

Kagiso: " Touch yourself, Imagine it was me doing it".

There's something about the way he commands me that beckons to submit and do like he says, no questions asked.

I place the phone on the dressing table thank the lord for these new age phone covers I don't need a trick the cover has a ring at the back that makes it possible for the phone to stand on it's own. The plan is to appear full body to the camera so the phone stands longitudinally on the dressing table. I seductively climb on top of the bed and crawl towards the camera

Kagiso: " Damn it let me see the ass"

I turn around and twerk for him, which makes my ass jingle a bit

Kagiso: " Oh Fuck! Babe"

There's just something about the way he looks at me that injects me with confidence and makes me feel perfect, with him I'm not afraid to share parts of my body that I hate.

Kagiso: " touch yourself, do it"

He commands

I don't need to hear it twice I spread my legs and start working my fingers on my engorged clit, my nuna is so moist I feel my core pulsating beckoning for a release.

He bites on his lower lip

Kagiso: "Damn it babe you're killing me, now finger yourself imagine it was me"

I lay on my back, wet my index finger with my saliva before slowly guiding it in my pulsating core

Kagiso: " Go deeper and focus your finger on the upper vaginal wall and find your g spot"

My finger launches deeper inside of my wet hole and reaches my g spot, a moan escapes my mouth when I touch on it. It feels bumpy, swollen and raised.

Kagiso: " that's it  
rub on it a bit faster now"

My eyes roll at the back of my head and my clit vibrates, I fight the urge to squeeze my legs together and reach my high

Kagiso: " Don't cum yet, wait for me" .

Me: " No ohhh"

I am close to tears, my body needs a release

He moves the camera from his face down to his big black meat, it stands tall with veins popping and the cockhead swollen looking like it will burst

He jerks off, moving his hand up and down his thick shaft.

Kagiso: " Rub on your clit babe"

He says spreading his precum all over his cockhead

I move my fingers up and down my clit, panting heavily my heart drumming against my chest

I have never been one to self service no matter how horny I can be, but this right here gives me so much pleasure.

Kagiso: "Now finger yourself, exactly how I told you to"

I dip my finger back into my pussy, rubbing on my g spot. It doesn't take long before I feel the waves of pleasure running through me as I reach my climax with my thighs vibrating and my toes curled. The feeling is so great I cant help but shed tears, wow! Kagiso follows after me

Me: "Wow that was epic"

Kagiso: "Absolutely"

The door flies open, mind you I'm naked with my legs all spread I quickly jump to the floor and run around like a headless chicken looking for the towel, but I don't find it I don't remember where I threw it to during my phone session.

Dineo freezes at the door and looks at me shocked or is it embarrassed? I really cant read the expression on her face, she mumbles "im sorry" and closes the door, I run to my closet and wear my gown.

I hear laughter coming from the phone I pick it up Kagiso is laughing at me

Me: "Wow you're laughing at me?"

Kagiso: "You should've locked the door."

Me: "How would I have known we were gonna get freaky"

Kagiso: "Come on we adults things like this are a given my love, you know how Warona is what if she was the one who walked in? you should have locked as soon as she walked out."

Me: "Mxm!"

I'm so embarrassed I really don't know how I'll look at Dineo from now going forward.

.

.

.

THAPELO

I've always heard people say 'you never know what you have until it's gone' and today I finally understand what they mean by those words, my life took a turn for the worst I'm no longer living I'm just merely existing. Life behind bars is a nightmare, I don't know how many times I've attempted to take my own life but somehow Axe always finds me and stops me in time.

I'm laying on the bed facing up, my hands at the back of my head thinking about my life when I feel him approaching my bed

" My bitch" Axe says

Yeah, I've turned into someone's bitch, I don't only satisfy his sexual needs I do his laundry and many other things

Axe: " Hey didn't you hear me talk to you?"

Me: " I'm sorry daddy"

Yeah I call him daddy, I remember how he beat me up, landed in the infirmary for calling him 'Axe', he told me a good bitch never calls her husband by his name. The saddest part about all of this is that everyone knows what he does to me, but no one cares not even the warders who are meant to look out for us. Money makes the world go round around here and I don't have any, so my abuse means nothing.

Axe: " I need a dick massage"

He says undoing his belt and lowering his pants together with his underwear, his dick springs out. So thick, firm and long I used to hate doing this I remember I used to vomit afterwards but now I enjoy it especially how he squirms and groans when I tease his cockhead with my tongue while caressing his balls.

So I kneel and give daddy his massage, it doesn't take long until he spills all of his cum in my mouth and I happily swallow.

Axe: " Good boy, you're getting there"

He says slightly patting the back of my head

Warden Zulu approaches the cell

Zulu: " Thapelo you have a visitor"

I know its my mother, apart from my dad she's the only one who visits me.

Axe: " Go my bitch and come back with my mother in law's delicious cooking and cookies"

My mother always brings me a lunchbox box with cookies and another one with food, unfortunately I don't get to eat any of the food she brings me because Axe takes everything from me.

Mom: " My son"

She says with tears in her eyes and attempts to touch my hand but the warden immediately yells ' no touching'

Mom: " What happened to your face, who did this to you?"

I chuckle

Me: " Oh you mean this? this is nothing, you should see the other guy"

I lie

Mom: " You shouldn't be fighting in the first place, if you behave you might just get out on parole or something"

Me: " come on ma you know its not going to happen, how long have I been in prison for yet I've not been convicted yet?"

Mom: “ I know but have faith things always work out for the good of those who love the lord”

I scoff

Me: “ yeah right, how is Kagiso and Nthati?”

Mom: “ Why are you asking me about them?”

Me: “ Because I want to be honest with you”

She cocks her eyebrow

Mom: “ What do you mean?”

Me: “ I want to tell you everything that happened, I want to be honest who knows maybe God will forgive me and allow me in his kingdom”

Mom: “ what are you talking about my son?”

The fear in her eyes cant be missed

Me: “ I’m joking ma, ok I met Nthati four years ago at first I couldn’t believe that such a beautiful girl agreed to be my girlfriend I mean she loved me for me and never ever complained about my weight or anything else, for once in my life I could be myself with someone and not be forced to be someone I’m not.”

Mom: “ I don’t get it, why did you treat her the way you did if she was so good to you?”

Me: “ I saw how much she loved me, how she was willing to do anything I wanted she was too naïve and had no back bone she was just this feeble woman who would do anything I say no questions asked and that somehow turned me off. I started using her as an outlet for all the pain I felt growing up, all the demeaning comments from ladies and other guys and every condescending thing that was ever said to me I said it to her. I enjoyed hurting her and breaking her confidence”

Mom: “ Thapelo!”

She exclaims with tears in her eyes

Mom: “ How could you do something like that to someone else’s daughter, you have a sister for God’s sake what if someone else did something like that to her?”

I shrug

Me: “ I didn’t think about all of that, I realise my mistakes right now and I regret ever doing them. If I could I would turn back the hands of time and do things better, she’s a gem Kagiso is lucky to have someone like that in his life. I know you hate her and you think she’s not good enough for your son but trust me, she’s the best thing to ever happen to him. They deserve each other and I wish them all the happiness in the world, I know my daughter is safe with Kagiso raising her. I was never good enough for her anyway that’s why I never wanted to get close to her in the first place, I know she deserves better than me and Kagiso is that”

Mom: “ Thapelo you’re a monster, but I don’t blame you because I created this monster by defending you, failing to show you the right path and letting you get away with things instead of making you face the consequences of your actions. I’m sorry my son, please forgive me”

She says in between hiccups

I feel lighter now that the truth is out, now there’s nothing preventing Kagiso and Nthati from being together. I wish them nothing but happiness in their life together.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #40

Sihle is done with her final exams so she's back in the township, I'm so happy now we will spend more time together and make up for lost time. I'm off from work today so the plan is spend the day together and catch up, Koketso offered to babysit Warona for me so I don't have to worry about who to leave her with since crèche is closed for December holidays.

After my bath I slip into a mint green off the shoulder ruched drawstring bodycon mini dress and pair it with white air-forces, I leave my dirty blonde box braids hanging and take my white clutch bag. When I open the door I'm met by Koketso who was about to knock

Koketso: "Wow you look hot"

Me: "Thanks sis"

Koketso: "I wanted to let you that wawa and I are leaving"

Me: " thanks again for doing this"

Koketso: " don't mention it, I'm her aunt after all, where are you going maybe I can give you a lift"

Me: " Eastrand mall"

Koketso: " Nah that's out of my way, but come on I'll drop you at the rank"

Me: " Thank you're a star"

Koketso: " I know right"

I roll my eyes dramatically

Koketso: " Dinny baby bye we are out"

She says when we get to the lounge

Dineo: “ Bye, have fun mense”

She drives me to the rank luckily Sihle is already here, I introduce the two and then we go our separate ways. Fortunately enough the Eastrand mall taxi is short of 3 people before it gets full so we get in and wait for the last person to arrive so the taxi can depart.

Sihle: “ She’s beautiful”

Me: “ yeah she is”

Sihle: “ So friend spill what did I miss?”

Me: “ I’ll tell you relax”

There’s this lady sitting next to me who keeps stealing glances at us, I’m not sure if she’s nosy or she knows me or Sihle but yo

the way mogurl has been starring at us! I'm even tempted to ask 'Yini' but unfortunately I'm not that brave.

Sihle: " Hao what's with the suspense"

I gesture towards the lady with my eyes, she laughs out loud when she catches on.

Sihle: " Alright sizoy'khuluma"

(We will talk)

\*\*\*\*

When we get to the mall we shop around for a few things, lingerie to be specific your girl wants to spice up things in the bedroom. There's just something about my relationship with Kagiso that makes me feel liberated, it's like I've been caged all along and now I'm free to be myself and explore without holding back. So I want to try all this kinky stuff like blind folding and all that 50 shades of grey shebang!

Sihle: " No ngeke let's go eat"

She's been complaining about exhaustion for a while so I have no choice but to relent

Me: " Ok where are we going to eat?"

Sihle: " I'm craving spur ribs so let's go there"

Me: " Ok let's go I don't mind"

It's December people have money the mall is packed Monday to Sunday and so are the restaurants, there's a long queue outside spur it takes some time for us to find a table. Since mogurl is craving ribs we order two owner's choice combos with passion fruit.

Sihle: " So tell me what did I miss?"

Me: " Nothing much, except my kidnapping and miscarriage nothing talk worthy happened"

Her hands protectively go to her tummy

Sihle: " Miscarriage?"

Me: " I really don't want to talk about it friend, I'm still dealing with the loss"

Sihle: " I'm sorry my love I know I'd die if I was in your place, I haven't met my baby but I'm already in love with him or her"

What?

Her eyes pop wide open when she realises what she just said

Me: " Sihle what are you saying? Are you pregnant"

Sihle: " Yes"

Me: “ I don’t get it, weren’t you with.. what’s her name again?”

Sihle: “ I was.. I am but I had a one night stand and this happened”.

Shock is an understatement

Me: “ So does your girlfriend know you’re pregnant?”

She shakes her head no

Me: “ What? How are planning to hide an entire pregnancy?, sooner or later you’ll start showing”

Sihle: “ You’re the only one who knows”

She looks down embarrassed

Me: “ What about the baby daddy?”

Sihle: " I don't know him, I don't know how to get hold of him"

Wow!

- .
- .
- .

KAGISO

I was absent from work for a number of days during the time Nthathi was kidnapped and also when she had a miscarriage, so I'm working my ass off trying to recover all the time I missed from work and rescheduling appointments with my patients. I missed three appointments last week so I had to squeeze everyone in today, I'm exhausted all I want to do is to take a long bath and sleep.

Kholo budes in my office without knocking

Me: " Not you too"

He looks at me with confused

Kholo: " What did I do?"

Me: " You budged in here without knocking, I recently reprimanded my sister for the same thing. I'm no longer a bachelor you guys need to respect my space, the last thing I want is for you to walk on me and my woman in a compromising position"

Kholo: " You shouldn't be having sex in the office in the first place"

Me: " you don't know how wonderful spontaneous sex is anyway why are you here?"

Kholo: " I miss us man, when last did we go out and have fun? You're always with your girlfriend so I got us tickets to Bahamas for the 16<sup>th</sup> bash"

Me: " I'm sorry man, already made plans with my lady"

Advertisement

sans-serif">He rolls his eyes in boredom

Kholo: " on the 17<sup>th</sup> then?"

My phone rings before I can reply

Me: " Hold that thought, hello"

Mom: " Hey son are you good?"

Me: " I'm ok ma what's going on?"

Mom: sighs " Can you please come here after work? There's something I need to talk to you about"

Me: " it sounds serious"

Mom: " It is, so will you come?"

Me: " I will"

Mom: " ok Fana, bye"

Me: " Bye Mom"

I say and drop the call

Kholo: " Something wrong?"

Me: " I don't know yet, about the 17<sup>th</sup> it's cool I'm in"

Kholo: " Ta"

\*\*\*

My parents are sitting in the lounge when I walk in, staring at the black TV screen. There's no conversation between them which is so unlike them, I wonder what's going on

Me: " Dumelang batswadi ba Kagiso"

Dad: " seun"

Mom: " Dumela my boy, I'm glad you could make it. There's something your father and I need to talk to you about"

Me: " Okay I'm listening"

I say and change my sitting position

Mom: " Papa you tell him"

Dad: clears throat " there's no simple way to say this so I'm going to go ahead and say it"

I nod

Dad: " Thapelo wants to see you and Nthati"

What?

Me: " I can't believe you made me come all the way only to talk to me about Thapelo, Dad I didn't expect this from you"

I say already on my feet

Dad: " Kagiso listen it's not what you think, your mother went to see him in prison yesterday and he told her everything"

Me: " What does everything mean?"

Mom: " Sit down"

I slowly lower my behind back to the couch

Mom: " he told me everything about his relationship with Nthati, everything he did to her and even gave you both his blessings"

I snicker

Like we needed his blessings to be together

Mom: " I don't know what's going on inside there but whatever it is, it broke my son. He's a walking corpse, he always has bruises on his body whenever I visit him. He is so thin, nama ephuthetse masapo mola"

Me: " that sounds like someone paying for their sins to me"

Mom: " Kagiso please he's your brother"

Me: “ Mom I really don’t understand what you want from me, it’s not like there’s anything I can do to help him”

Dad: “ True, he wants to see both you and Nthati to apologize and sign away his paternal rights to Wawa”

Me: “ I won’t be part of his ploy, guilt is eating away at him so now he wants to apologize to Nthati and I so he can feel better about himself”

Mom: “ Kagiso when did you become so cruel?”

Me: “ I’m sorry ma but you won’t force me to see him, please tell him I forgive him the next time you visit him. Goodnight”.

Mom: “Kagiso!”

I stand up and walk away

- .
- .
- .

## THEMBA

It's only now that the reality of my mother's death sinks in, its because I'm all alone in this big house I built for her. It's going to take some time for me to get used to not having her around, the first day after everyone left and went back to their homes was the hardest. I woke up early in the morning and prepared soft porridge and added vinegar just like how she preferred, I only remembered that she was no more when I walked into her bedroom. The empty, cold bedroom forced me back to reality. A reality where I will never see my mother again.

I'm even contemplating selling the house, I don't think I can continue living in this house without my mother. This house holds so many memories of my mother and I'm afraid I will not heal if I keep staying here, not when everything in this house reminds me of my mother. My relationship with Isipho is going from strength to strength, I cant believe I almost lost such a gem over sex. I'm glad she's back to the Isipho I knew and fell in love with

Since I'm going back to school next year I wanted to live on campus, unfortunately I applied for residence late so I have no choice but to find residence off campus. I'm meeting up with Koketso for lunch, apparently she knows of cheap and affordable off campus residences not far from campus.

I've been sitting in this restaurant for the last hour now, there's no sign of Koketso. Her phone doesn't go through when I call, I ordered a bottle of Heineken to keep myself busy. I'm on my second bottle and there's still no news from her, I'm about to leave when I spot her outside running towards the restaurant

Koki: " I'm so sorry I'm late"

She says panting and fanning herself

Me: " You should've called me"

Koki: " Yeah I know but I ran out of battery look".

She says showing me her phone

Me: " Ok let's get right to it"

Koki: " I'd like to order food first if you don't mind, I'm starving"

Me: " Sure"

Koki: " Thanks again for waiting"

I dislike people who don't respect their commitments I'm so fed up and over this whole meeting already!.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#41**

Last night Kagiso called me and told me Thapelo wants to see the both of us, apparently he wants to ask for forgiveness and sign off his paternal rights to Kagiso. I don't know how I feel about this whole thing, I was with Thapelo for 4 years and I've never heard the words ' I'm sorry' come out of his mouth so I can't help but wonder why now.

Kagiso told me he doesn't want to see him but he doesn't have a problem if I want to go see him for my own closure, well I'm not about to go anywhere near Thapelo without Kagiso's approval yes he says he is cool with me going but I know he is not. So Thapelo should rest, there's no way I'll put his feelings above my man asoze!

Mpule: " Take your phone, it's been ringing off the hook"

I left my phone charging in the canteen before I came to clean the offices, I take off my gloves and wipe my hands on the

overall before taking the phone from her. It's an unsaved number

"Nthatsi Monareng Hello"

"Hello my child, you're speaking to Mrs Mofokeng ...Kagiso's mother"

Why is she calling me and where did she get my number from?  
My heart beat accelerates

Her: " Hello are you still there?"

Me: clears throat " Sorry..yes I'm still here"

Her: " Look my child I really need to talk to you about something important, do you mind coming over to my house when you have time"

Me: " No I don't mind ma"

Of course I do!

Her: " Ok this is my number you'll let me know when you have time"

Me: " Okay ma"

Her: " and please don't tell Kagiso about this"

Why?

Me: " I'm sorry ma but I don't keep secrets from him"

Her: " I understand my child but please this is important"

Me: " Ma I.."

Her: " please"

I'm probably gonna regret this

Me: " Okay ma, I'm off tomorrow so I can come tomorrow if that's okay with you"

Her: " it's more than okay my child, tell me before you get to the rank I'll get papa to come and fetch you"

Me: " I will ma, thanks"

Her: " Goodbye ausi"

Me: " Bye ma"

I don't know if I'm doing the right thing by agreeing to meet with Kagiso's mom behind his back, but I think she's desperate I was probably her last resort. She doesn't look like someone who begs so for her to beg me so much whatever it is must really be important.

- .
- .
- .

## KOKETSO

Lunch with Themba didn't go as planned, not that I had any plans for it or anything but he looked very bored and disinterested the entire time I guess he got pissed off when I made him wait for over an hour. It wasn't intentional I got held up in traffic and my battery died so I had no way of letting him know what was happening, I gave him the list of residences to choose from and he narrowed the list down to three I'm happy I could help.

My December holidays are pretty boring, it's either I'm cooped up in the house watching TV or I'm spending time with my niece so I drove to Daveyton to see Dineo and find out whether or not she has any plans for the 16<sup>th</sup>

Dineo: “ Eish sisters I’m afraid you came to the wrong place, nna I’m underage my mother will kill me if I go to a club or drink alcohol”

Me: “ I’m not much of a drinker myself, we don’t necessarily have to go to a club or drink alcohol. It can be an outing during the day, a braai or a movie date”

Dineo: “ Oh I get it now, so what did you have in mind?”

Me: “ How about we go to gold reef city or ice skating or even horseback riding”

Dineo: “ I like it, ok I’ll ask my mother for some cash injection but please understand if she says no phela it’s short notice”.

Me: “ If she says no I can ask my brother for money”

Dineo: “ Poor Kagiso, everyone is milking him dry if it’s not you then its Warona and Nthati”

I chuckle

Me: “ He doesn’t have a choice my love, he’s a father, a boyfriend and a brother”

Dineo: “ Wow!”

We laugh

.

.

.

NTHATI

I’m feeling anxious I don’t know what Mrs Mofokeng wants to talk to me about, I hope she didn’t pretend to be nice to me at dinner that night and summoned me here today to threaten me to leave her son alone I’ve seen it happen so many times in movies. The ‘monster in law’ pretends to like you in front of

everyone and threatens you in private, you end up looking like a liar when you tell your bae what his mom did.

I'm sitting on her grey Copenhagen's Daybed couches waiting for her to come back from the kitchen with tea and biscuits, I don't know where Mr Mofokeng disappeared to I only agreed to this secret meeting because I thought he would be part of it.

He always has a stoic expression on his face and an intense stare but I know I'm safe with him around, I don't know if I can say the same thing about Mrs Mofokeng though yes she was nice the last time we met and even apologized but who knows maybe it was all pretense. I sit upright when I hear her footsteps approaching the lounge, the last thing I want is for her to think I'm not good enough for her son because I don't sit like a lady yey you can never know with in laws.

Her: " I'm sorry for taking long koti, I hope you'll enjoy the cookies it's a new recipe I'm trying"

She says placing a tray with a cup of tea and a saucer with biscuits

I release a forced chuckle

Me: “ No it’s okay ma, thanks”

Her: “ I’m sure you’re asking yourself why I called you here, I called you here to ask for your help. I know I have no right to ask this of you but I’ll ask anyway because I’m desperate”

Okay!

Her: “ I went to visit Thapelo in prison a few days ago, he told me all about your relationship and everything he did to you. He regrets everything he did to you and is asking for an opportunity to apologize to both you and Kagiso, he also wants to sign away his paternal rights over Wawa to Kagiso because he knows Kagiso will be the father he could never be”

Me: “ Oh Kagiso told me about that but he doesn’t want to go to see him, he says he forgave him a long time ago and doesn’t need his apology.”

Her: " What about you?"

Me: " I honestly wouldn't mind seeing him and hearing what he has to say but I'm not comfortable going against Kagiso ma, I understand that Thapelo is your son and I don't blame you for doing this for him I know I would've done the same in your place but ma I will never go against Kagiso for Thapelo's sake I'm sorry"

Her lips spread into a wide smile

Her: " You really love him ne"

I involuntary smile

Me: " A lot, he's the best thing to ever happen to me"

Her: " I was wrong about you, you're perfect for my son. Kagiso is lucky to have you in his life"

Wow, I never thought I'd live long enough to hear these words coming from her mouth

Me: " Thank you ma, but I'm the lucky one"

Her: " Ok koti, can you at least convince him to see his brother at least once? I know I'm putting you in a difficult position but I think Thapelo is suicidal I know Kagiso will regret it if his brother dies while he refused to give him a chance"

Me: " I'll try ma but you know your son, he's hot headed"

Her: " Ai Nthati he's your man you know where to press to get him to agree to anything you say, lenna I have my techniques to get papa to agree to anything I want"

Then she winks at me

No she didn't!

I take a swig of my tea to musk my unease

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">.

.  
.

Operation convince Kagiso is underway, because I'm a good little girl who listens to elders I told Koketso to leave the house for a couple of hours and cooked his favorite meal- Grilled potatoes, baked chicken breast and tossed garden salad. I took a shower and wore my new red floral lace mesh slips and thong and wore my fluffy gown on top, the lingerie will be a surprise. I sprinkled his favorite perfume, he loves the smell of Victoria's secret bombshell scent on me.

I have my romantic dinner for two set up with a bottle of champagne, RNB love songs playlist ready the only thing missing is him. There's a clanking of keys outside before the door opens, his pupils contract into slits when he walks into the dimly lit dining area.

“Koketso why is it so dark in here” he bellows

He hasn't seen me yet so I stand up and strut towards him, I'm wearing black stiletto platform heeled pumps by the way.

Kagiso: “ Oh hey babe I didn't know you were here”

He says after giving me a long peck on the lips

Me: “ That's because I wanted to surprise you”

I press play and Beyonce's dance for you starts playing. I pull him to the table with his tie, he has an amused smile spread on his face I start dancing well I'm not the best dancer but judging by how he's looking at me with lustful desire I know I'm doing a good enough job.

Kagiso: “ Lose the gown, I can't see you properly”

Me: “ No, let's eat first”

I command

Kagiso: “ What’s up with you tonight?”

Me: “ Nothing I’m just trying to show my boyfriend appreciation is that wrong?”

Kagiso: “ No I’m not complaining baby I can get used to coming back to this after a long day of work”

Me: “ Nyala abuti”

(Marry me)

He laughs

Kagiso: “ Wu girls of today, le ikopela manyalo”

(Asking to be married)

He says in between laughs

Me: “ Mxm, you better eat before the food gets cold”

Kagiso: “ I’m waiting for you to serve me”

I give him an evil eye, his mutter and amusement blossoms into an enormous belly laugh

Kagiso: “ I’m kidding chill”

We have our dinner over mild conversations, after dinner I clear the table and take the dishes to the sink. I find him in the lounge channel hopping

Kagiso: “ Thank you so much my love, dinner was delicious”

Me: “ it’s pleasure babe”

Kagiso: “ Why are you dressed like this by the way?”

Me: “ How am I dressed?”

I feign ignorance

Kagiso: “ A fluffy gown and heels?”

I strut towards him and seductively take off my gown and drop it to the floor, his eyes turn to slits and burn with nothing but fiery lust and passion when he sees my lingerie.

“Damn it Bokamoso you’re killing me”

He points at his manhood

I slowly walk towards him shaking my hips feeling the sexiest I’ve ever felt. He stands up and onslaughts me with a kiss, pushing his tongue in my mouth and cups my butt with his hands. The kiss is full of passion and lust, he tears my lingerie apart and kicks off his shoes. I slap his hands when he tries to take off my thong

Kagiso: “ What?”

He asks with red half hooded eyes

Me: “ Kiss me”

I say and push him down to his knees, he quickly catches on and lifts my left leg over his shoulder and buries his face on my nuna, the combination of his tongue and lacy fabric of my thong drives me absolutely crazy I find myself yelping breathing heavily like tired dog.

Me: “ aaah!”

He encircles his finger on my anus and slowly traces it around the wrinkles of my anus. I throw my head back and enjoy the feeling. He unexpectedly turns me around, takes off my thong and buries his face on my ass, he feasts on my ass like it's his favourite dessert and trails his tongue on my crack while his index finger is buried deep on my wet hole rubbing on my

swollen G- spot. Tears run down my face as I reach my climax and cum undone, thighs shaking vigorously screaming his name out loud.

He wipes his face with the torn pieces of my lingerie and carries me bridal style to the couch.

Me: " I can't feel my legs Papi"

He smiles and onslaughts me with a kiss making me taste myself

Kagiso: " I want to love you with my body, brand you with my love and engrave my name on your body"

My clit vibrates when I see his thick cock standing to attention, when did he get undressed anyway? He climbs on the couch with one leg, leaving the other one the floor and spreads my legs wide open

Kagiso: " hello beautiful"

He says starring at my exposed cookie, with him I feel beautiful in every way. He loves every part of me as is, I love how he stares at my nuna like it's the most beautiful thing he has ever seen yet I have discoloration on my inner thighs.

He dips his head in between my legs and French kisses my labial lips and sucks on my clit for a while

Me: " Baby give my twins attention"

I love it when he latches on my boob, a wave of pleasure washes over me everytime he does. He doesn't waste time, he lays on top of me and takes my nipples into his mouth and stares at me as he sucks on me like a hunger stricken baby. I love it when he looks at me when he pleasures me, I love seeing that fire of passion on his eyes it takes me on a sexual journey.

He rubs his long thick shaft on my clit and encircles it on my hole before pushing it inside and stills for a while before he thrusts in and out of me slowly

Me: “ Aaah”

He bites on my shoulder and pumps into me harder and faster, I move my waist in circular motion allowing him to go deeper into me and cross my legs on his back. It doesn't take long before I reach my climax, he fucks me throughout my orgasm moving his waist in circles

Me: “ Mofokeng ...phuka hae lale.. makwala re none”

I call out his clan names and watch as his faces turns monstrous. He screams like a wounded animal and spills inside of me, I love how his sperms feel inside me.

After our steamy session my man fell asleep so I couldn't really talk to him, I didn't sleep a wink last night thinking of a way to bring up the Thapelo topic.

“ Bokamoso Ba Kagiso Mofokeng”

He says with that raspy morning voice of his, I'm anxious so there's no time to swoon over his sexy morning voice

Kagiso: " what's bothering you?"

Me: " I need to talk to you about something"

He turns, sleeping on his back facing up pillowing his hands

Kagiso: " Talk to me"

Me: " I think we should go to see Thapelo and hear what he has to say"

Kagiso: " I thought we spoke about this, I don't want to see Thapelo we have nothing to talk about but I won't stop stand in your way if you want to go and see him. You have a past together, and he's hurt you in more ways than one so you deserve to know why he did what he did and get closure"

Me: " That's exactly my problem, I don't want to go there alone I want to go with you by my side holding my hand through it all. You're my strength, my backbone and I don't want to do this without you"

Kagiso: " You're putting me in a difficult position love"

Me: " Please reconsider, I need you to do this. I can't and I won't do it without you"

He looks at me for a while and sighs heavily afterwards

Kagiso: " ok"

Me: " Thank you, thank you"

I say and plant kisses from his torso down to his manhood

Kagiso: " Fuck"

He curses when I take him in my warm mouth

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #42

I'm laying in his arms tracing my hands on the tattoo that's on his arm, I love doing this especially when I'm in his arms. Today is the day, we are going to prison to see Thapelo and I don't think either of us is ready to do this. His cold lips on my forehead pull me from my thoughts

Kagiso: " You don't have to look so worried I'll be there with you"

Me: " I know but I'm still anxious, why now all of the sudden?"

Kagiso: " I don't have the answers my love"

His hands land on my tummy and slowly caress my flat stomach, a minute or so later his breathing changes.

Me: " Babe"

Kagiso: “ Hmm?”

Me: “ Are you okay?”

I turn my head so that I'm eye level with him, he tries to look away but it's already too late I saw his eyes glistening with tears. My heart shatters at the sight, I grab his face with both of my hands and make him face me.

Me: “ You don't have to pretend with me, you're my shoulder to cry on but who's yours? Please talk to me..please”

I plead, fighting my own tears. He sighs heavily

Kagiso: “ I cant get over the miscarriage, the wound is still fresh in my heart. I can't help but wonder about the gender of our baby, how he would have looked, what we would have named him/her and what kind of person she/he would have grown up to be, I can't believe I was that close to being a father and I didn't even know it”.

I'm unable to speak, there's a huge lump in my throat. I don't think one can truly get over the pain of losing a child, I think we eventually learn to live with it.

Me: " I'm sorry papi, I know exactly how you feel"

Kagiso: " we'll be fine my love...I know we will be ok"

He plants a long peck on my forehead and climbs down the bed and brisk walks naked to the bathroom, I know he's going to cry in the shower. I wonder who lied to men and told them expressing their emotions makes them weak?

\*\*\*\*

When Mrs Mofokeng hinted that Thapelo was broken I didn't expect him to look this bad, he looks so skinny like those nyaope boys who ask for R2 everytime they see you. His once light skin now looks so dark, he has dark circles under his eyes and so many scars on his hands. It's been a few minutes since he walked in and sat across us on the table, the only thing he

said since he sat down was “ Dumelang”. When I came here I had every intention to rub my thriving relationship with his brother in his face, pull some ‘In your face sucker’ stunts but I’m not one to kick a dog when it’s down. The only thing I want to do now is to offer him food, he looks like he could really use something to eat.

Kagiso tries to act nonchalant after seeing the condition Thapelo is in but he can’t hide from me, I can see the pain in his eyes.

Me: “ How are you?”

I genuinely ask

He looks down, rubs his hands on his face and sighs heavily

Thapelo: “ I would be lying if I told you I’m okay, I’m not okay but that’s okay maybe this is the price I have to pay for everything I put you through”

I really don't know what to say, because it's true he deserves this.

Kagiso: "What are they doing to you in there man?" he asks concerned

What did I tell you? He can pretend all he wants but the brother in him cares about Thapelo, Thapelo looks taken aback by Kagiso's interest in his wellbeing yeah he's kind like that.

Thapelo: "Nothing to worry about brother man, before I start I'd like to thank you both for agreeing to see me I appreciate it"

Kagiso doesn't look satisfied with his response but he lets him get away with it.

Me: "it's a pleasure"

Thapelo: "Firstly I'd like to apologize to you Nthati, you did not deserve any of the things I did to you, I'm sorry I was not man enough to appreciate you and love you like you deserve but it's

clear you were not mine to begin with. I could never love you like Kagiso does"

Me: " Thank you for your apology, I'm glad you finally realized your mistakes but I'm honestly over everything I'm too happy to hold on to grudges"

He flinches at my words, I wasn't rude now was I?

Thapelo: " it's true anyone can see how happy you are, I've never seen you glow this much"

He jokes

I laugh, if he knew the things his brother does to me in bed then he would definitely understand the glow.

Me: " Yeah man what can I say undiphethe kahle u dali man"

Thapelo: “ On the real though I’m truly sorry for everything I did to you, for every insult, every negative remark and every demeaning word I’m sorry for it all”

Me; “ you’re forgiven”

Thapelo: “ I’m sorry Kagiso for disrespecting you like that the other day, please forgive me. Thank you so much for loving my daughter like I never could, for being the father she deserves thank you so much brother”

Kagiso: “ Don’t mention it, that girl is as much mine as she’s yours”

Honestly I feel better like a weight has been lifted off my shoulders, Thapelo looks and sounds sorry. He doesn’t look like how he did all the other times when he apologized as a means to an end, this time he means it, he’s sorry.

.

.

.

ISIPHO

Today is the 16<sup>th</sup> of December, in all my life I've never had to worry about having plans on this day because to me this day is no different from any other day. I can never understand what the fuss is about, Themba asked me to tag along to a braai at crystal park apparently his sister's boyfriend is hosting, I don't have any problem with it because I like his sister she seems cool but I cant say the same about the boyfriend he looked a bit strict and unapproachable the other day at Themba's mothers funeral.

The only time I heard him talking was when Themba's sister was talking to him, I think he's not the talkative type. I'm wearing a one button skinny jean, white long sleeved turtleneck top and a black leather jacket on top. I hope I look good enough, the last thing I want is to look like a peasant because those people can surely dress!

Themba: " are you sure you're not overdoing it"

He says looking at my 6 inch heels

Me: “ no I’m fine”

Nthathi was walking in heels like they were flats on the day on his mother’s funeral, the way she effortlessly walked in them was amazing she looked some model walking the runway she’s such a confident woman!

Themba: “ Ohk if you say so”

We call a cab and before long we are parked outside a very big and beautiful looking house, hmm guy must be well off but he’s a doctor after all. The sister is the one who receives us at the door, she’s dressed in a pink bodycon bodysuit and white Adidas kicks I’m not afraid to admit she looks effortlessly beautiful especially with that beautiful crown on her head.

Koketso: “ Thank you for coming please follow me to the back”

She says after giving me and Themba side hugs

Me: “ Thank you for having us, I love your hair”

I would kill to have an afro that healthy and rich

Koketso: “ oh my thanks, please follow me”

sans-serif">We follow her to the backyard where everyone is gathered, the backyard looks absolutely stunning the landscape is so beautiful. Music is blasting through the speakers, everyone is gathered around the long wooden table already eating. There are a couple of new faces but Kagiso being the good host that he is, immediately rises from his seat when he sees us walk in and introduces us to everyone and asks Nthati to plate for us.

Nthati: “ Oh my God you look beautiful”

She says hugging me

Me: “ Thanks you too”

But I honestly look stupid, I'm the only one wearing heels what was I thinking wearing heels to a braai! Arg. Nthati hands me a plate with pap, variety of meat and a garden salad, my father would definitely love this that man is carnivore he doesn't get satiated unless there's meat in his plate. He doesn't care if it's breakfast, lunch or supper.

When Shay' impepe plays the girls go crazy and pull me to the middle of the garden to dance, I don't know how to dance to save my life but I find myself imitating their moves and dancing to the rhythm of the music I think its liquor courage yes I drank alcohol for the first time in my life. My dad is probably going to kill me but I don't regret it, not at all I'm having a good time, the vibe is amazing, the company is good and I'm having the time of my life.

.

.

.

KOKETSO

When my brother told me about the braai, Dineo and I postponed our outing to another day. My brother keeps a small circle so only a few people were invited to the braai, only a few friends of his and our cousins. From Nthati's side only Themba, the girlfriend, her friend Sihle and her cousin Tshidi came.

When I found out Themba accepted the invitation I had a heart to heart conversation with myself in front of the mirror and decided to bury the feelings or whatever I had for Themba afterwards, I am not the type to chase after a man or meddle in other people's relationships. At the right time I believe I'll meet the one for me.

The one thing I hate about alcohol is constant urination yoh, I don't know how many times I've been to the bathroom in the last thirty minutes. I collide with someone's chest on my way out from the bathroom

"Ouch!"

Themba says

Judging from his unbuckled belt I conclude he is here for the same thing I was doing, peeing!

Me: " I'm sorry I wasn't looking"

I say and attempt to walk past him but he grabs my arm and halts me from taking another step.

Themba: " Are we cool? Why do I feel like there's tension"

He sounds slightly different from the Themba I received at the door a couple of hours earlier, I guess he's tipsy.

Me: " There is nothing like that, I'm sorry if I made you feel that way"

Themba; " yet you can't even face me"

I turn around and look at him

Themba: “ is this about the other day? I’m sorry I didn’t mean to act that way I’m sorry”

Me: “ it’s ok”

Themba: “ Sure?”

Me: “ Yes”

I say and walk back outside to the girls, Sihle is the only one who’s not drinking she’s been drinking juice all night but the way she dances one would swear she’s intoxicated I’m so envious right now why can’t I move like that? Nthati has been looking at my brother lustfully all night, undressing him with her eyes and making all sorts of seductive faces whenever their eyes meet.

Nomusa: “ Yo Nthati cant even hide how horny she is, the way you’ve been starring at your man girl”

We laugh

Nthathi: “ I can’t help it, wine makes me horny. When are you guys leaving anyway”

We laugh

Isipho: “ I know it was a joke but I really have to leave now, my parents will kill me if I come back any minute later than my curfew”

“what time is your curfew?” Nobovu asks

Isipho: “ For tonight it’s 00:00”

Nthathi: “ Shem sorry girl but parents come first”

Isipho: “ Yeah”

- .
- .
- .

THEMBA

I'm driving Isipho back to Tembisa, Kagiso was kind enough to borrow me his car. I drank a litre of water before I left so I'm not too drunk now.

Isipho: " I don't look drunk now do I?"

Me: " No you don't look drunk, you only had three bottles of Flying fish and drank water before we left so relax your parents wont know you've been drinking"

Isipho: " They better not, I better get going good night I love you"

I smash my lips into hers

Me: " I love you more"

When I walk back inside Kagiso's house I find Koketso sitting alone in the lounge watching TV already changed into her pyjamas

Me: " Don't tell me the braai is already over?"

That would be a bummer, I was really having a good time

Koki: " Not even, I just felt like being alone"

Me: " Why is something the matter?"

Koki: " No, I'm okay I just love being alone sometimes"

Me: " Wow I didn't expect it"

Koki: “ Why?”

Me: “ Duh, you’re an extrovert I thought you love being around other people”

Koki: “ I love people and I love to talk even more but I prefer to be alone most of the time which is why I don’t have any friends or a boyfriend I think it’s hard for people to understand my personality”.

Me: “ You’re weird”

Koki: “ Exactly”

Me: “so what are you watching?”

I say already lowering myself next to her on the couch

Koki: “ Dude I said I want to be alone, so please beat it”

She says softly but stern

Oh okay!

I jolt up from the couch and drag my sorry ass to the backyard. I find Kholo and his wife dancing together, laughing at their drunkenness and occasionally kissing. They look so cute honestly, apparently they've been married for 10 years and have two children together but looking at them now it's like they recently started dating wow I also want love like that!

I wonder where Nthati disappeared to, I don't see both her or Kagiso anywhere

Nobovu: " Looking for your sister? That one sneaked out with her man a while ago, they're probably on their third round as we speak"

Me: " Oh ok"

Nobovu: " How about we get to know each other since your girlfriend is gone?"

She says caressing my arm.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#43**

Sounds of people crying wake me up from my sleep, my pupils turn to slits as I look around the familiar living room I peel the blankets and sigh in relief, at least I'm still dressed. I wonder how I ended up sleeping on the couch? The last thing I remember is telling Nobovu off and coming to the lounge to join Koketso, I remember she tried to get me to leave but I refused so she had no choice but to let me join her.

Koketso comes into view, and runs outside of the house wailing painfully. Kagiso emerges from the same direction a few seconds later and runs after her, neither of them acknowledging my presence but I doubt they saw me. Nthathi walks in slowly and plops next to me in the couch, her eyes are laced with pain and I can see from how puffy they look that she too has been crying

Me: "What's going on?"

Nthati: “ We got a call earlier, Thapelo is no more he killed himself yesterday”

Me: “ What, I’m so sorry but I thought he was working on himself, on being a better person he apologized and all so why did he have to kill himself?”

Nthati: “ I don’t know”

Me: “ I’m so sorry I know he was your baby daddy, you were with him for years so losing him probably hurts like hell" .

Nthati: “ I’m more hurt for Warona’s sake, she will never get a chance to know her father”

Me: “ Warona has Kagiso, so I have no doubt she’ll be okay" .

Nthati: “ That’s true, I’m worried about Koketso though she almost died when Kagiso told her about Thapelo’s death”

Me: “ What do you mean she almost died?”

Nthati: “ She ran out of breath and struggled to breathe for a couple of seconds, it was so scary at least her brother was there and knew what to do”

Me: “ Poor Ketso, I don’t know what I’d do if I were to lose you or Dineo”

Nthati: “ Don’t think about that”

Kagiso and Koketso walk in, he’s carrying her bridal style. She looks so broken, with tears and snots on her face she even has hiccups. Kagiso is hurt too but he’s taking it like a man, he lays Koketso on the couch. Nthati immediately runs to the kitchen and comes back with a glass of water

Kagiso: “ Good morning Themba I’m sorry I didn’t greet you”

Me: “ It’s ok groetman, I’m sorry about your brother”

Kagiso: “ It’s ok, Bokamoso Koketso and I have to go home. I’m sure my mother is a mess, should I drive you back to Daveyton or you’ll be fine here?”

Nthati: “ No it’s fine you don’t have to drive me, I’ll take a taxi and besides I want to clean up first”

He pecks her forehead and runs up the stairs heading to their bedroom.

.

.

.

**NTHATI**

I don’t know how I feel about Thapelo’s passing, I honestly thought he was fixing his life so I was looking forward to him having a relationship with his daughter. Now that I think about it, the way he spoke, the things he said and him suddenly wanting to see us and apologizing was his way of saying

goodbye and we missed it. We couldn't read in between the lines, we failed to.

I don't know what propelled him to take his life but I think nothing is worth someone taking their own life, I wish he opened up to us, to his brother at least who knows maybe he would have found a way to help him out but now he's gone, just like that!

Themba stayed back and helped me clean up yesterday's mess

Me: " So what do you feel like having for breakfast?"

Themba: " I want a greasy breakfast"

Me: " Ok coming right up, so have you spoken to my sister in law since this morning?"

Themba: " No, not yet"

I quirk my eyebrow at him

Me: “ Why the hell not?”

Themba: “ Because I feel guilty”

What

Me: “ Why, what for?”

Themba: “ promise not to judge me?”

Me: “ That already sounds bad but okay”

Themba: “ I like Koketso, I’ve liked her since the first time I met her but I’ve been trying so hard to ignore the feelings I have for her but yesterday I almost couldn’t I was so tempted to pull her in my arms and taste those lips”

I’m shocked

Me: " I don't know what to say, I didn't expect this from you Mojalefa I mean I thought you loved Isipho I don't get it"

Themba: " I love her, a lot in fact but I am also attracted to Koketso"

Me: " Wow how's that even possible Themba, you can't possibly love two people at the same time"

Themba: " I never said I love Koketso, I just have feelings for her but don't worry I am not planning to pursue them and besides I'm not her type"

I scoff

Me: " Wow, this is definitely a shocker"

Themba: " I'm human, I'm bound to have a few mistakes but like I said I'm not going to pursue her. All I need to do is stay far

away from the girl as possible, I'm sure what I feel for her will disappear into thin air because I know Isipho is who I want to spend the rest of my life with"

At this point, I don't know if he's trying to convince me or himself!

- .
- .
- .

KAGISO

Advertisement

sans-serif">Thapelo and I didn't get along most of the time, we were not close nor did we share any special bond but he was my brother and I loved him regardless of what he did so losing him hurts. Koketso and my mother are broken, pops is trying to pull a strong front but I can tell he's breaking Thapelo was his son after all.

When we arrived a few of our relatives were already here, moving furniture from my mother's bedroom. She's sitting on the mattress on the floor, a doek on her head and a mini blanket around her shoulders my heart clenches painfully everytime a tear runs down her face

Me: " Ma I'm sorry"

I kneel and give her a tight embrace, she holds me back and sobs painfully

Mom: " My son, oh my boy" .

She repeats the words over and over again

" Sindi bring her a glass of water" my maternal grandmother says to my aunt

Aunt sindi runs off to the kitchen and comes back with a glass of water. I help my mother drink the water before walking outside to look for my dad.

I bump into aunt Ntsami on my way, she's my father's eldest sister.

Me: "Rakgadi have you seen my dad?"

She looks at me like I've just committed the biggest sin and clicks her tongue, I wonder what this is about. I shake my head and go about my way not letting her dampen my mood any further.

I find my dad sitting in the backseat of his car

Me: "pops"

Dad: "Hey seun"

He quickly wipes away his tears

Me: “ It’s okay to cry dad, you lost your son I personally know how much that hurts. I still cry everytime I think about my baby”

It feels good to finally tell this to someone else

Dad: “ I don’t get it, I thought he was doing much better, I mean for the first time in a very long time Thapelo was taking responsibility for his actions and apologizing for hurting others...I thought he was looking to turn his life around, mend things with his family and become a better man”

Me: “ that is what I also thought, but he did look lifeless the day I went to see him in prison. He said a few alarming things but I brushed them off, I should’ve tried harder I shouldn’t have taken his word for it”

Dad: “ it’s not your fault my son, he wanted to die there’s nothing anyone could’ve done to stop or prevent him from dying. I believe it was his time to go and this is the way he was supposed to leave us, at least he apologized for everything he did I heard he left a letter for Thandiwe’s family”

Me: “ And to think I refused to see him, I don’t know what I would’ve done if Nthati didn’t convince me to go and see him. I would probably be regretting it now, blaming myself and everything but I’m at peace now at least I got a chance to make up with him and say goodbye”

Dad: “ Yes, you need to thank your mother for that”

Me: “ Huh?”

Dad: “ She called Nthati over and convinced her to convince you to go to prison and see your brother”

Me: “ Wow so Nthati met with mom behind my back”

Dad: “ Don’t be angry at her, she didn’t want to keep anything from you but you know how your mother is. She made her promise not to say anything to you”

I'm not angry but I'm just surprised, when did Nthati and my mother become friends?

.

.

.

NTHATI

" just when I thought he was turning his life around"

My mother says when I tell her about Thapelo's suicide

I guess no one expected him to kill himself but no one has the right to judge him because none of us know what he went through behind the fore walls of prison, he was nothing like the Thapelo I knew he was so broken and lifeless it's clear whatever it was that he was going through inside was killing him so death seemed like his only way out.

Dineo: “ I don’t know what to say, I didn’t like the guy but that doesn’t mean I wanted him to die”

Me: “ Yeah, now I have to tell Warona I doubt she’ll understand”

Mom: “ That’s not how it’s done, you have to wait for her to sleep and then whisper it to her ear. Thapelo wasn’t present in her life but he still was her biological father so this must be done”

Me: “ Sounds easy enough, please do it tonight”

Mom: “ And you?, how are you. You did love the man for many years it can’t be easy to know he’s no more”

Me: “ I don’t think I can call what I felt for him love, It wasn’t love I don’t know what it was but It definitely wasn’t love. I’m ok a little bit hurt that he’s gone but I’m not heartbroken or deeply saddened, I feel sorry for my girl because she’ll never have an opportunity to know her father”.

Mom: “ You have nothing to worry about, wawa has Kagiso so she will be fine. It’s not like Thapelo’s presence would have changed anything in her life either way, he gave up his rights to her because he knew Kagiso is the father Warona needs”

Yes he sighed away his right to Kagiso before he died, at least he did something right.

Me: “ That was really big of him, Thapelo is selfish I don’t know what happened to him in there and suddenly changed him”

Me: “ I need to go to Soweto, not for Thapelo or anyone but for Kagiso I know he’s not doing well so I need to be there for him like he’s been there for me everytime I needed him there”

Mom: “ That’s good but be prepared for negativity and harsh comments from the family, not everyone will understand that you dated Thapelo and had a baby with him but now you’re with Kagiso”

Me: “ I’m ready for anything, I know there’s going to be those mean people but I don’t care as long as I have Kagiso’s love then nothing and no one says will mean anything to me”.

Mom: “ I’m proud of you my child, I can’t believe you have grown into this mature and strong woman. I am proud of you”

Me: “ Thanks a lot mom”

Dineo: “ Can I come with? Koketso didn’t sound good over the phone I need to see her and be there for her”

Mom: “ No my child you cannot go, you’ll see her on the day of the funeral I’m sure she’ll understand why you couldn’t come”

My mother is so overprotective of Dineo but I don’t blame, she’s her lastborn daughter and she’s still young anyway.

I head to my room and pick out a couple of dresses, skirts and doeks. I hope Kagiso will book me into a guesthouse not far from his house. I’m not a Mofokeng bride yet so I cannot spend the night at their house, I say a silent prayer to God to make me strong enough to withstand anything that they’ll throw at me.

Wish me luck

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#44**

I don't know what's with my aunt but she suddenly has a problem with me and gives me unnecessary attitude, the only reason why I'm not saying anything to her is because I know she's only doing this from a place of hurt, she was very close to Thapelo so coming to terms with his death must be hard on her. Nthati has been coming to my house daily without fail, helping the ladies bake and tending to the mourners when they come. I honestly appreciate all her support during this difficult time.

This has been a difficult week for my family having to come to terms with the loss of one of our own, my mother is the most affected. She has lost so much weight in less than a week, I hate seeing her this broken.

" Let's go man" my cousin Kabelo says

Me: " yeah let's go"

We are driving to a farm to buy a cow for Thapelo's funeral

Kabelo: " I wonder why Tman decided to take his life"

He says when the car starts moving

Me: " Who knows man?"

I say and shrug

Kabelo: " I feel like the family didn't support him enough when he was sent to prison you know, personally I didn't even know where he was locked up"

Me: " That's true man, I only went there once if only I knew it was the last time I would've told him how much I love him regardless of his mistakes"

Kabelo: “ No don’t do that to yourself Kg you couldn’t have known, I’m sure he knew how much you loved him”

I doubt it but okay

Me: “ Eish, but it was so selfish of him to do this. He didn’t think about the pain everyone would go through because of his cowardice”

Kabelo: “ I guess the pain was too great for him to bare and suicide seemed like his only option”

Me: “ I wonder what they did to my brother”

Kabelo: “ let it go man, something’s are better left unknown”

.

.

.

## NTHATI

It's been a difficult week for me, I don't know how I'm still here and helping out. The things Thapelo's aunt says to me everytime she sees me are hurtful, I don't know what she has against me I don't even know her but iyoh the venom! It's Friday, a day before Thapelo's funeral.

The tent is up, chairs have been delivered and people came in numbers to support, each one carrying their own knife ready to peel and chop the vegetables in preparation for tomorrow's funeral. The parlour said they will bring Thapelo's body at 4 pm so we're all standing at the gate waiting for him to arrive, his grandfather has a green plant in his hand ready to welcome him home. The hearse finally drives into the streets, a few minutes after four.

People sob when the coffin is carried inside the house, the grandfather is leading the way talking to his spirit and bringing him home. Someone grabs my arm violently when I attempt to enter the bedroom with the church people and family members, the person drags me all the way outside when I turn

around I come face to face with none other than aunt Ntsami!  
Why isn't anyone coming to my rescue?

Ntsami: " Where do you think you're going?"

She's seething in anger

Me: " I'm sorry I was going to the bedroom to see if mom needed anything"

Ntsami: " Mom ne? Must be nice ne you date my nephew, have a child with him and drop him for his brother. Was it because he has more money than him or that he has a nicer body or was it his big dick?"

Haibo, I don't know how to respond to that

Me: " Rakgadi it's not like that, I didn't leave Thapelo for anyone I left him because he was unfaithful to me and didn't respect me"

Ask me why I'm explaining myself to this crazy woman

Ntsami: " All I'm hearing are excuses, didn't he give you money?"

I look at her in confusion

Ntsami: " Answer me!"

Me: " He did"

Ntsami: " Then there was no need for you to leave him, you're a weak woman who the hell leaves their man because he cheated? That Kagiso will also cheat I promise you, if you think you're the only one who'll want to taste that big dick of his then you're fooling yourself"

Yo, where does she know the size of his dick from?

Ntsami: “ Kgale ke mohlapisa man”

(I used to give him a bath)

She says like she read my mind

“ Ntsami leave the girl alone, what nonsense are you spewing anyway” Aunt Sindi reprimands

Ntsami: “ I’m telling her nothing but the truth, she’s weak very weak”

Sindi: “ Wanyela! So she was supposed to stay with a man who didn’t respect nor treat her right? Leaving him is a sign of her strength, she knows her worth so she chose herself over anything and anyone I for one admire her courage”

Ntsami: “ Of course you would, you’re not married after all so what do you know about commitment and relationships”

Sindi: “ Nthati go inside and serve the mourners tea and biscuits my child, don’t listen to this old hag. Thapelo was my nephew and I loved him but truth be told he was a monster, I commend you for leaving him. Don’t let anyone make you think otherwise, you did no wrong, you committed no sin”

Ntsami: “ Old hag ke mmao”

I scurry away before Sindi can respond, hearing them go off on each other was uncomfortable enough. I don’t want to listen to them swear at each other.

Kagiso and other man are outside the yard slaughtering the cow on the grass, peeling the skin and cutting it into pieces. I love how united the community is around here, everyone came out and put all hands on deck to ensure the success of Thapelo’s funeral

“ Nthati his ex colleagues have not received the tea and biscuits”

Morongwe says gesturing towards the three men in police uniform standing next to a police vehicle, one is leaning next to the driver's door.

Me: " Okay sister I'll get right to it"

I make three cups of tea and put scones in a deep bowl and take it to them outside on a tray

"Thank you so much sister" one of them says when I serve them

Me: " It's a pleasure"

.  
. .  
. .

THEMBA

It's the day of Thapelo's funeral, I didn't like Thapelo the only reason I'm attending his funeral is because of my sister, either than that I wouldn't have bothered myself. Isipho walks in dressed in leggings and a baggy t shirt

" Haibo why aren't you dressed? I thought you were coming with me"

She sighs heavily

Isipho: " Yeah I was but I can't anymore"

sans-serif">

Me: " Why, are you okay?"

Isipho: " No don't worry I'm absolutely perfect, my dad refused when I told him I was leaving"

Me: " I don't understand he never has a problem with you when you go out during the day"

Isipho: “ yes I know, it’s because we have guests coming over and I need to be there”

Me: “ Oh what is it about?”

She looks everywhere except for my eyes, and bites her lips nervously

Me: “ Ok tell me what’s going on?”

Isipho: “ I’m sorry but I have to leave”

She says and runs outside the house, I wonder what she’s hiding from me.

Since Isipho bailed on me I drive with MaNthati, Dineo and wawa to the funeral. Apparently wawa must attend the funeral, it’s important because Thapelo was her father.

The funeral ceremony went smoothly without any glitches, Thapelo was a good for nothing but at least he was buried in dignity. It was hard to watch Koketso and her mother fall apart, their heart-wrenching sob can pierce even the coldest of hearts. One of his aunts wanted to throw herself on top of Thapelo's coffin at the cemetery, she was crying dramatically and causing a scene and people didn't hesitate to take videos of her. I wouldn't be surprised if I run into a meme of her on social media because wawu people don't play out here.

We just came back from the cemetery, just like it happened in my mother's funeral Nthati is nowhere in sight she's going up and down serving everyone and making sure they are ok like a dutiful makoti. Kagiso should not waste any more time and marry her already the woman is a full package, she's beautiful, sexy , a good cook and an excellent baker plus she's a home maker, groetman is truly blessed.

I'm with Kagiso and his cousins Kabelo and Tebogo, the cousins want to get drunk and numb the pain a norm in township funerals. People drown their sorrows in alcohol right after the funeral, they refer to it as after tears. Kagiso and I are waiting for kabelo and Tebogo in the car outside the bottle store, I

wonder what's taking them so long they've been in there for over ten minutes now.

Kagiso: " I didn't see your girl, did she come to the funeral?"

Me: " No she didn't, she had things to do"

Kagiso: " I understand"

He says and silence befalls us

Me: " can I ask for your advice on something?"

He looks shocked at first but quickly gets over it

Kagiso: " Yeah sure man, what's up?"

Me: " I feel like Isipho is hiding things from me, she's been acting strange for the past few days and she dismisses me

everytime I ask her what's going on. I'm tech savvy I can easily go through her phone without her knowing but I'm reluctant because I know its wrong to snoop but man I really can't help but feel like there's something going on and that I wont be pleased when I find out".

Kagiso: " Yoh sounds hectic, don't snoop on her man. Love and trust go hand in hand, if you love her like you claim to then you need to have faith in her and if there's something like you say there is she will open up to you when she's ready to do so"

Me: " Thank you so much man"

Kagiso: " It's a pleasure"

.

.

.

KOKETSO

I can't believe I'll never see my brother again, he wasn't the nicest person and he caused a lot of people pain but to me he was a brother who loved me dearly and would have done anything to see me happy. I'm deeply saddened by his passing, Dineo has been with me in my room since we came back from the funeral.

She was sending me comforting messages everyday throughout the course of the week, I don't know what I would've done if it wasn't for her. She's 4 years younger than me but I foresee a beautiful friendship between us, no one has ever had my back like she does I'm so grateful to have met her.

She glances at her screen and looks at me with a look I can't comprehend

Me: "What?"

Dineo: "my brother would like to see you"

Themba is really making it hard for me to get over him, I know he's just being his caring self and a gentleman but I'm afraid my heart will mistake this for something else.

He checked up on me daily, made sure I was okay and kind of helped me to come to terms with my brother's passing.

Me: " Tell him I'm sleeping"

Dineo: " He only wants to say goodbye"

Me: " Where's your sister in law anyway I didn't see her anywhere?"

Dineo: " she didn't come, she had something to do"

Me: " Hmm, didn't you come together? So how's he leaving without you?"

Dineo: " He's rushing back so he can see Isipho, it doesn't look like mom will leave anytime soon so he'll use taxis"

Me: “ Eish ok, where is he?”

Dineo: “ He told me he’ll wait for you down the street, next to the park”

Me: “ Hmm”

Why are we sneaking around anyway?

I put on my slides and walk to the park, I immediately spot him sitting on a bench under the tree seemingly deep in thought

Me: “ Hey”

Themba: “ Thank you for coming”

He stands up and attempts to hug me but stops himself midway and pockets his hands

Me: “ What’s this about Themba, why are we meeting in secret?”

Themba: “ I’m sorry I know it doesn’t look right but I just wanted to talk to you away from snooping eyes and ears, are you okay?”

Me: “ Yeah I’m okay thanks for asking, it’ll take time get used to his death but I guess I have no choice”

Themba: “ I know exactly how you feel, but trust me it all gets better with time".

Me: “ Thanks Themba"

He doesn’t say a word but stares at me for a while

Themba: “ Look Koketso I like you, a lot but we can’t happen. Not now, not ever I love Isipho and I shouldn’t have allowed

things to get this far between us, if I found out Isipho had feelings for another man I'd literally die so I'm sorry but this is goodbye I don't think we should continue to talk anymore, I will block and delete your number it's for the best"

What?

I don't know if I should be happy that he feels the same way or sad that he's cutting off all ties with me.

Me: " It's okay I understand"

Wow he's really a good man, this is the closure I needed to bury the feelings I have for him. Isipho is lucky to have him, I hope she knows it.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#45**

It's been a couple of weeks since Thapelo's funeral, it's a new year and I'm looking forward to my first year of varsity. My course orientation starts on Monday, I'll move tomorrow so I can be close to campus to attend the orientation I mean it doesn't make sense to drive to and from Joburg on a daily basis. I'm moving to a commune in Melville, not far from where Sihle was living last year speaking of Sihle she is heavily pregnant and will not go back to school this year. She had no choice but to come clean to her girlfriend about the father of her unborn baby, she unfortunately left her but who can blame her?

As expected her parents wanted to know who was responsible for her pregnancy, her aunts needed to know who to report the pregnancy to but couldn't do it for obvious reasons. Her parents were disappointed when they found out about her pregnancy but angry doesn't begin to describe how they reacted when the truth of how the baby was conceived came to light, her mother stopped talking to her while her father torments her with his words everytime he's intoxicated.

Now her siblings are caught in the middle, it's a messy situation but she loves her unborn baby regardless and is always talking about how she can't wait to hold him in her arms, well that's when she's in a good mood which happens once in a blue moon. She's a mess, slipping in and out of depression, some days are harder than others I wish I didn't have to leave, I know with me back in Joburg she'll have no one to talk to.

After Thapelo's funeral Koketso avoided coming to Crystal park, for someone who loves her brother like she does it raises eyebrows that she would stop visiting him just like that. Part of me feels it has to do with Themba, I don't know what's happening there but there's definitely something happening between those two and I really hope they never pursue it. I love Isipho for my brother, she's good for him yes Koketso is a very nice person, beautiful dare I say very beautiful, intelligent, loving and very caring but nah fam not for my brother. It wouldn't make sense for siblings to date siblings, I don't know why but it doesn't sound right to me.

Kagiso: " Tonight I'm going to make love to you till you beg me to stop"

Me: " I love the sound of that"

Kagiso: " Please take good of yourself out there, don't lose sight of who you are and why you are there in the first place. Thing is varsity has a way of changing people and making them who they're not or rather who they've always been."

He says suddenly looking serious

Me: " I promise I wont, I won't forget why I went there in the first place"

Kagiso: " I'll marry you when you done with school"

Me: " Huh kgale so"

He laughs at me, after Thapelo's funeral Mr Mofokeng took advantage and used the opportunity to ask some of the family members to stay behind, until my cleansing ceremony the following week. The cleansing ceremony was a success everything went smoothly with no hitches.

The families met and the damages for the baby were paid, I'm glad everything was done accordingly. Kagiso wanted to pay for Warona's damages so we can change her surname to Mofokeng but his father refused he says he doesn't want to do to mak om pas things for his only grandchild so her ceremony will be sometime this year, according to Kagiso Mrs Mofokeng is inviting everyone from her village to come and meet her 'beautiful grand child'.

I thought she would break after Thapelo's funeral but she's proven to be stronger than we all thought, she spends most if not all of her time showering Warona with love. I swear that girl is the most spoiled girl in the world

Kagiso: " Im kidding my love, I can marry you anytime, I've always been ready to but I wanted you to be ready before I proposed"

Me: “ So I’m guessing I’m still not ready that’s why you haven’t proposed?”

Kagiso: “ I didn’t say that”

Me: “ then what are you saying?”

Kagiso: “ I see you want to fight I’m not in the mood shem, come here let me give you a full body massage, I can tell you’re distressed”

He says biting his lower lip

Me: “ mxm”

.

.

.

THEMBA

I've been so busy since the year started, running up and down preparing my documents and viewing the three residences Koketso helped me choose but I'm glad everything is sorted now all I have to do is move in. As promised I blocked and deleted Koketso's contact, and because she is a self respecting woman she stayed away like I asked her to, it's been weeks since we last spoke I should be over her by now but somehow I cant get over her. I prayed and did everything, even spending more time with Isipho but nothing works.

The only reason I haven't picked up the phone and called her is because of the love and respect I have for Isipho, I spent all my life judging my father for cheating on my mother with her best friend so I will not do the same thing to another woman, I know how much it broke my mother so I wouldn't want to put anyone's daughter through the same I hope I'll eventually forget about Koketso.

I took Kagiso's advice and waited for my girlfriend to tell me what is bothering her and unfortunately I'm still waiting, she

still dismisses me everytime I ask and I can see whatever it is that she's hiding from me is weighing heavily on her I wish she trusted me enough to cough out what's in her chest, who knows maybe I can help her. I know I would do anything if it will help bring back that beautiful smile on her face again.

Isipho: " I want us to have sex before you go to Pretoria"

Not this again, I thought we were already over this

Me: " What's this about?"

Isipho: " Please"

She beseechs with tears in her eyes

Me: " What's going on with you Isipho?"

She looks away

Isipho: “ Nothing”

Me: “ If it’s nothing then why are you crying?”

Isipho: “ Why is it hard for you to listen to me, I’m only asking you to break my virginity to be my first. I want you and no one else”

Me: “ Yes I’ll be your first my love, I don’t mind waiting for you. You’re turning 21 in March so let’s wait for a few more weeks”

She mumbles incoherent words

Me: “excuse me”

Isipho: “ Nothing, let’s wait till March then”

She says and fakes a smile, I wonder what's wrong with her

Me: " You know you can tell me anything right?"

Isipho: " Yes"

Me: " I love you"

I say and bring my lips to her forehead and give her a long peck

Me: " I love you so much"

She nods and tightens her arms around me

.

.

.

KOKETSO

It's a new year, I'm looking forward to starting my final year I can't wait to finish varsity and start working as a lawyer. Make my own money and travel the world who knows maybe I might meet the love of my life somewhere in the world. I'm a sucker for love, a hopeless romantic I always dream of a perfect love story but unfortunately I haven't been that lucky in love.

Guys are either scared to approach me, or they want something from me. I haven't met anyone worthy of my love, I see how my father loves my mother and I've seen how my brother loves his girlfriend and I want that for myself. I will not settle for anything less than the best. I am back at res, my parents drove me on Friday well what I mean by that is that their car drove behind mine from Soweto till Pretoria.

Lindiwe is in my room visiting me

we sometimes hang out but I wouldn't call her a friend

Lindiwe: " I'm tired of your virgin self I'm so hooking you up with one of my hot cousins"

She says when I tell her about Themba

Me: “ No please don’t, I don’t want to be hooked up I’ll meet the right guy eventually”

Lindiwe: “ Chom can I be honest with you?”

Me: “ Go ahead”

Lindiwe: “ You’ll never date, not with that mentality. There’s no perfect guy, your expectations are just too high the guy you want doesn’t exist you might have to buy clay and make him yourself”

Me: “ He does, my brother and my father are perfect example of the kind of man I want”

Lindiwe: “ You’re just an onlooker you don’t know what happens behind closed walls, the sacrifices that had to be made in order to keep the relationship going. Unless you’re willing to compromise you will remain single and die a virgin and maggots

will feast on that tight cookie of yours kanti ngabe you enjoy yourself while there's still time. Let a stranger break your virginity, have random hook ups and live your life to the fullest".

Yoh

Me: " Ai I don't know"

Lindiwe: " My cousin Cjay is coming over this weekend, I'll hook you up with him I promise you'll like him"

Me: " No I'm.."

She cuts me off

Lindiwe: " Don't even think of making an excuse, I'm not taking no for an answer"

Maybe I should listen to Lindiwe and take this leap of faith, who knows maybe her cousin and I will connect, fall in love, get married and have 5 kids haha I'm kidding but that's basically how I am. Everytime I fall for someone I immediately start seeing a future with them, naïve I know but that's just how I am. I can never give half of myself, it's either I give you my all or nothing at all that's one thing my brother and I have in common we love too hard and most time we get blinded to people's true intentions. Well not that I last long in relationships, kubi kubi bavele bang'hurde fast and very quick!

.  
.br/>.

ISIPHO

I don't know how to tell Themba this without breaking his heart, but the truth is I can never be truly his. My family will not accept him as my boyfriend, not now and not ever I didn't mean to fall in love with him like this judging by how handsome he looks I expected him to be a player but he's not. He's the most loyal guy I've met he loves and treats me like a queen but unfortunately my life was decided, way before I was born and there's nothing I can do to change it.

I want Themba to be the one to deflower me, it makes sense he is my first and probably only love but he's too stubborn and insists on waiting, I'm afraid March will be a little too late for us I'll probably be married by then. Yes you heard right, I'm getting married soon.

I don't love the guy and neither does he love me but we've known since childhood that we would end up together, that's why I stayed away from relationships because I knew none of them would ever amount to anything. I could never go against my parents, not for anyone not even Themba! Sad but true, I love him but I love my family more I will never choose a man over my family.

Men are not faithful, my sister knows this all too well. She defied our parents and ran away with the 'love of her life' or so she thought, she looked at our parents in the eye and told them she was choosing the man she loves my mother cried and asked her to reconsider but she didn't change her mind and walked away from us, her family because of a man.

She dropped out of school and moved to Durban with him, two years later she came back with a baby on her back, looking frail and with bruises all over her body. The man changed six months after they left together, he started complaining about how much she ate, about her being unemployed and started beating her. My father refused to let her in, he turned her away at the gate and told her to never set foot in his house.

I don't know where she is or if she's still alive, I'm not brave enough to go against my parents all in the name of love. What if Themba meets someone else and changes? There are no guarantees when it comes to relationships, people get separated all the time how many people do you know who were once happy together but ended up separating? Love is not forever, feelings and people change all the time. But family will always be there so I'm choosing my family

I'm at Themba's house helping him pack his suitcases I'm sad I cannot stop myself from crying. Today is probably the last time we see each other he just doesn't know it yet.

Themba: " Stop crying, I'll call every day I will try to come back home at least twice a month. I promise I'll never cheat on you, I

love you and I want a future with you. I can't think of anyone else to spend the rest of my life with"

I can't answer him, all I can do is cry. I can't believe that he loves me this much. He grabs me and sucks on my lips so passionately, I let myself go and kiss him back with tears falling shamelessly from my eyes. My body reacts to his touch, my clit twitches everytime he touches me

Me: " I want you please"

I say in between kisses

He pulls out from the kiss and looks at me with half hooded eyes, I can see the lust in his eyes and I can feel his manhood poking my stomach he wants me too..

Themba: " Are you sure?"

He asks me with his fingers slowly pinching my nipples

Me: " Certain"

Themba: " What about your memulo?"

Yeah my father is probably going to kill me for this but I want this, I need this

Me: " I'll cross that bridge when I get there"

Themba: " I can wait baby"

He whispers

Me: " No, I want you now"

He unbuckles his belt and lowers his pants, his manhood springs up looking like an arm inside his underwear. He pulls up my dress and takes off my underwear sniffing it in the process

Themba: “ Wow all this for me?”

He says looking between my widely spread legs

Me: “ Do it please”

He buries his head in my nuna, I almost pee on myself when his tongue makes contact with my cookie I’ve never felt anything like this. He sucks on my clit, moving his head in circles on my engorged clit I scream out in pain. He eats me up and slightly bites on my clit while he dips his finger in my wet core, I feel an overwhelming feeling overcome me before I lose myself and cum undone

Themba: “ Woah”

He says wiping his wet face with a towel

Themba: “ How was that?”

Me; “ Amazing, now put Mr Lehoko in”

Lehoko is his father’s surname but neither him or his sisters use it

Themba: “ No, I love you too much to get you in trouble with your parents. I’ll sex you however you want after your coming of age ceremony, and I hope you’ll tell your parents about us after that ceremony I’m tired of sneaking around I want us to have sleepovers and go for weekend aways but we cant do that because your parents don’t know about me”

And they will never know about him

Me: “ weekend aways with what money?”

Themba: “ I’ll rent the house out when I leave for varsity but just the house not my backroom, you know how high the rate of crime is in the area if I leave the house vacant criminals will break in. So with the money from this house, the money I

make from renting out my father's house and the allowance I'll get from Nsfas I'm sure I can afford to spoil you. Thank you so much for agreeing to date me when I could barely afford to take you out on a date, when I couldn't give you an allowance but that is about to change now I'm so going to spoil you rotten"

He didn't want to burden MaNthathi so he applied for Nsfas and fortunately got it

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#46**

Starting a new phase In life comes with a lot uncertainty and fear of the unknown, I don't know what Johannesburg has in store for me I can only hope this year will be a good year for me. I have grown and learnt a lot in the past year, learned to love myself and Warona and not only that I met the man of my dreams I'm so proud of the woman I'm becoming.

Mom: " Oh my baby I'm so proud of you"

She's been singing this song ever since I found residence, I guess me finding a place certifies my move to the city of gold.

Me: " Thank you ma"

Mom: " Go bath quickly so we can leave"

Mom, Dineo and wawa are driving me to school. I wish bae was coming too but he is so occupied at work, he promised to come as soon as he gets time off though.

Me: " Ohk ma"

I take a long bath reminiscing about last night, bae gave me sexual healing and massaged my body in every possible way I will miss him a lot. It's going to be hard to go from seeing each other every day to seeing each 4 or 3 times a month. After my bath I wear my black backless unitard romper and pair it with white drip sneakers.

Me: "Let's go people I'm ready"

Mom: " No Thati don't tell me you're planning to go out dressed like this"

Me: " What's wrong with my outfit?"

Mom: “ You can’t dress like that, yes you’re 22 and have a slim body but you’re someone’s mother and might be married soon you need to start dressing appropriately”

Me: “ I hear you mom but please let me wear this just for today?”

Mom: “ I wash my hands off you, I wonder why you like showing off your thighs this much”

That stings so I go back to my room to wear green cargo pants, a white tee and black Fila kicks.

Mom: “ at least”

She says when I walk into the lounge

The commune I’m moving into provides all the furniture so I only need my clothes, and nothing else. Each one of us grabs a suitcase and head to the car to put everything in the trunk,

wawa and I sit at the back while Dineo takes the passenger seat.

Wawa: " Mama ke batla ncanca"

She says fondling with my boobs

Me: " No Warona I'm not your grandmother"

Mom and Dineo laugh

Mrs Mofokeng let's wawa fondle and play with her boobs, I don't know why wawa loves boobs so much because she stopped breast feeding at 1 year 6 months

Mom: " Nthati give the child what she wants, I used to give you the boob when you wanted it"

Me: “ No ma, her grandmother spoils her and let her do all sorts of things. I wont give her my boobs so she can play with them I’m not Mrs Mofokeng”.

Mom: “ the poor woman is making up for all the time she missed in her granddaughter’s life that’s why she allows wawa to do whatever she wants.”

I get what my mother is saying but I am afraid that this ‘making up for lost time’ can potentially spoil my daughter, I worked so hard to teach Warona certain things only for her grandparents to come and let her get away with just about anything.

Me: “ But Warona is young ma and cannot differentiate, I’m worried my daughter will end up a spoil brat”

Mom: “ Speak to your in laws if you feel that way then, communication is very important to sustain any type of relationship. Mrs Mofokeng raised three kids, yeah one turned out bad but it’s clear there’s nothing faulty with the way she raises children because two turned out fine, they are more than good matter of fact Thapelo probably chose to defy orders”

Me: “ I will thanks ma”

After getting lost and arguing because apparently I’m not good at giving directions we finally arrive in Melville. The landlord gave me keys and the remote to the gate on the day I signed my lease, and a break down of all the do's and don'ts. Initially I wanted to stay on campus but I didn't get space I'm still on the waiting list so I opted for this place because it's a walking distance from campus and campus square, the area is safe and the place is quite clean as well, I love neat spaces

Mom: “ Not bad”

Dineo: “ Not bad at all “

They both say after I give them a tour around the place

Mom: “ So there's a total of four people living in this house?”

Me: “ yes”

It looks like I’m the first one to move in

Dineo: “ I hope you get good housemates, I’ve heard a lot of bad things about roomies”

Well at least I’m not sharing my room with anyone, the only thing we will share is the kitchen, the bathroom and the lounge.

Me: “ That’s my prayer too”

Mom does my bed, while Dineo helps me pack away my clothes, dishes, pots, utensils and a couple of other things I came with.

Mom: “ Let’s go buy you groceries”

Me: “ No it’s fine I’ll go tomorrow”

Mom: " I don't trust you, I want to show you how it's done"

Eye roll, somebody please tell my mom I'm the woman of the house in Crystal park and that I'm responsible for the running of the house, I take care of all the buying of grocery, appliances and furniture. I replaced the lounge suit two weeks back, the old one was so 1990 so I replaced it with something modern and classy, well of course I didn't pay for it but ke bottom line is I make the important decisions in that house. Bae asks me what to do with his salary, haha ongithatha kancane lo mama.

Me: " Ok ma let's go"

When we finally get to campus square mom takes a trolley and asks me to observe, I follow behind her and watch as she shops around. My pupils open wide in shock when I see the bill, how come so many things cost so less? She chuckles when she sees my shock

Mom: " Compare prices my darling, don't just take. I also prefer buying things in bulk or in large quantities, it saves you from

buying constantly thus saving you money. I grew up struggling so I know how to use money efficiently”

I guess I spoke too soon, I don't care about the prices I buy the brand I want and that's it!

Dineo: “ I'm starving!”

She whines

Mom: “ I see Nandos over there let's go”

After our lunch at Nandos we drive back to the commune, there's a girl hanging laundry on the washing line when we drive in I'm guessing she's one of the tenants here. She stops hanging her laundry when she sees us and walks towards us

sans-serif">“Hello my name is Noma your house mate”

She says with her hand stretched out for a handshake

Me: "Ok I'm Nthatisi this is my mother, my sister Dineo and daughter Warona nice to meet you"

I say shaking her hand

Noma: " Like wise"

Mom: " we'll take the groceries inside"

Wawa stays behind and asks me to lift her up, my baby and I have never been separated for more than 48 hours since she was born so this new reality is going to take time getting used to.

Noma: " So what will you study?"

Me: " Social work, you?"

Noma: " Education, so you're 19 as well?"

She asks with her eyes moving to and fro wawa and me

Me: “ Nope I’m 22 turning 23 in September”

Noma: “ What? You look so much younger”

Me: “ Thank you I guess”

Noma: “ So this is your second degree?”

Me: “No first, I was home raising my daughter”

I don’t know why I’m telling her because it’s none of her business

Noma: “ Cute kid but I still cant believe she’s yours, I mean with a body like that it’s hard to imagine you pregnant and all”

Me: “ thanks, please excuse me we will talk ne”

Noma: “ Yeah I need to get back to my laundry anyway”

\*\*\*\*\*

I struggled to fall asleep last night I don't know if it's the new bed or the change of scenery but my body just didn't want to give in, I watched series trying to fall asleep but dololo I only fell asleep around 5AM this morning. I am woken up from sleep by a ringing phone, I honestly feel like crying because it feels like 2 minutes ago when I fell asleep.

Me: “ What?”

“ Woah one day in Joburg and you're already answering your phone like this”

Me: “ Sorry babe I have a terrible headache, I couldn't sleep last night I only fell asleep at 5 in the morning”

Kagiso: " I'm sorry it happens, you'll get used to the place and eventually be able to sleep I'm sorry hey drink warm milk after our call and try to sleep"

Me: " Okay papa"

Kagiso: "So sekele papa vele?"

( so I'm now papa)

He asks laughing

Me: " Yes blame your daughter she always talks about 'papa' we don't get any rest"

Kagiso: " Shem my girl I talk about her all the time too, didn't she cry when they left you there?"

Me: " No you know she loves traveling, she probably thought I will follow them soon or something"

Kagiso: “ My poor baby, if only she knew”

Me: “I’m so bored right now”

I feel lonely, yes I’m on call with Kagiso but there’s just this loneliness I feel deep inside

Kagiso: “ So early in the morning?”

Me: “Yes I feel lonely like I don’t belong, I feel empty I miss home I feel lost”

Kagiso: “ Shame it happens you’ll get used to it you’ll see, so how are you finding Johannesburg so far?”

Me: “Still too early to say”

Kagiso: “How about your roommates?”

Me: “well I have my own room I’m only sharing the kitchen, bathroom and lounge. I only met one of the three and so far she seems cool just too forward”

Kagiso: “ Ok, so the landlord does not have a problem with visitors?”

Me: “ No she doesn’t, this is not like res where there are strict rules here nobody cares what you do or how you do it as long as you pay rent”

Kagiso: “ Hmm don’t lose yourself then, don’t forget the goal. Make yourself proud”.

.

.

.

LINDIWE

Koketso and I are doing the same course, I have known her since first year but only got to talk to her last year when we were in the same group. I don't think I would've spoken to her if it wasn't for the group assignment, I always thought she was full of herself and looked down on others I mean what kind of person doesn't have friends unless she thinks she is better than everyone plus she walks around like she's carrying a tray of eggs, I don't know if I make sense but she has that classy and elegant walk that oozes confidence and sophistication.

I was so surprised when I got to know her better and realized how much I misjudged her, she's actually a very good person who loves people and likes to talk but she loves her own company more. She's been single since we started talking, and she's a virgin I mean who remains a virgin until the age of 22? Well 23, she is turning 23 this year. She has this high expectations for the type of guy and relationship she wants.

Cjay: " So this is her? Wow damn I am definitely in"

He exclaims and licks his lips.

I just showed him a picture of Koketso

Cjay: " She's beautiful there is no doubt about that but naye u slender kakhulu man akana ne sbunu nyana"

(she's too thin she doesn't even have an ass)

I titter

Me: " Yes"

Koketso has those model like bodies, small perky tits, small curves and a tiny ass but she has a nice body nonetheless

Cjay: " You know I love me some ass"

Me: " Be gentle, she's a virgin ne"

Cjay: " Noted"

The plan is to spike her drink, make her aroused so Cjay can break her virginity it has to be at a club because I know lil miss perfect will not agree to go to Cjay's house and it won't raise eyebrows when she starts behaving like a dog on heat at the club, nobody will care because people fuck in clubs all the time. It's girls like her that make girls like us look down on themselves, I always feel like I'm not good enough everytime I think about how perfect she is. She makes me feel like a slut of note, we are the same age yet my body count is 10 and hers is zero aibo kahleni bo!



## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #47

It's been a week since I moved into res and so far so good, I had forgotten how being in school felt like. The awkward sleeping patterns, unusual meals and the ambience in general. I'm sharing an apartment with one guy, well we only share the bathroom and the kitchen then there's another communal kitchen per floor where we cook and microwave our food.

"What are your plans for tonight?" Takalani asks

Me: "Nothing I'm just going to watch series on Netflix"

One thing I love about this place, is uncapped Wi-Fi

Taki: "Let's go to club Venus down the road, it'll be fun"

Me: "Thanks but I'm not in the mood".

Taki: " Ah come on"

Me: " No"

Taki: " Eish I guess I have no choice but to go alone"

Me: " sorry man"

Takalani is my roommate, he's originally from Venda and is doing his second year in Mechanical engineering. He's a cool guy so we get along.

As soon as he's out of sight I dial Isipho's number but it rings unanswered, I keep trying until it takes me straight to voicemail. I wonder what's going on she hasn't been taking my calls since yesterday.

I dial Mlungisi

" Sho"

Me: " How are you?"

Mlu: " Good you?"

Me: " Good, a favour please, can you please go to Isipho's street and ask any kid you find on the street to go in and call her"

Mlu: " Hay ndoda you want that dragon to chop off my balls"

My friends refer to Isipho's father as Dragon, he's a no nonsense taker and always has this unpleasant look on his face.

Me: " Please Mpintshi you'll give the kid a unisex name so the father won't suspect, you know I wouldn't ask if it wasn't important, please"

Mlu: " I hate it when you beg, ok ok I'll go"

Me: " Thanks man"

He drops the call

I get off bed and make myself something to eat while waiting for feedback from Mlungisi.

.

.

.

KOKETSO

Today is Friday and I'm meeting up with Lindiwe's cousin at the club later, I went to the salon during the week and had my hair done, nothing fancy just straight up. I'm not a weave person so I only braid or plait carrot but I prefer my natural hair so I'm rocking my afro 80% of the time. I also changed my nails and put on nude coffin shape acrylics. Lindiwe shaped my brows yesterday so that it will be easy for me to fleek them.

A knock on the door disturbs me from my movie so I pause the movie and get the door

“ Don’t tell me you haven’t taken a bath”

Lindiwe says letting herself in

Me: “ I did but in the morning I’ll shower again before I leave”

Lindiwe: “ Please don’t be late my cousin is a bit impatient”

Me: “ Why are we meeting in a club anyway? Why not a restaurant, a coffee shop or something I don’t know but a club isn’t exactly ideal for a date”

Lindiwe: “ no he thinks you’ll be more comfortable at the club since the scenery is more relaxed and less formal than the restaurant or any of the places you mentioned”

Me: “ Ai I doubt I’ll be comfortable in a club with all the loud music, blinding lights and host of people. If he thinks I will demand a lot at a restaurant tell him we can meet at the park”

Lindiwe: “ You see what I told you about your unreasonable expectations?”

Me: “ How am I being unreasonable?”

She sighs heavily

Lindiwe: “ How about you go to the club and if you don’t like it then you guys can go anywhere you prefer?”

Me: “ Why don’t you give me his numbers so I can arrange with him? I’m sure he wont have a problem with meeting at a different place, well that’s if he’s really serious about meeting me”

Lindiwe: “ Arg forget I said anything, you’ll never find anyone with that princess mentality of yours, you’re so self

centred and everything has to be your way or the highway. No wonder you're single, no guy can tolerate someone so selfish"

She says and storms out!

She's not the first person to say I'm selfish, am I really selfish like she says? Maybe I should compromise just this once I'm sure the club isn't that bad.

.  
.br/>.

THEMBA

It's been 30 minutes since I asked Mlu to go check on Isipho and he still hasn't got back to me, maybe he didn't immediately go to her house when I asked him to. I mean I can't expect him to drop everything just because I asked him to do something me but I'm getting impatient so I grab my phone and call him again

“ mthimbane”

Me: “ Talk to me man”

Mlu: “ Ey man I couldn’t speak to her but I was able to see her, and she looked fine to me “

At least she’s okay

Me: “ if that’s the case then why isn’t she taking my calls”

Mlu: “ Angazi but lapha kibo kuyaphithizela man abantu bayangena bayaphuma kume ne ntende angaz noma kuno mshado or umsebenzi”

(I don’t know but people are going up and down in her house, the tent is up I think there’s a wedding or some sort of celebration)

Me: “ Nah I doubt it, maybe you confusing her house with her neighbours, or maybe the neighbours are having a celebration and asked to put the tent in their yard. Their yard is big vele,

there's no way Isipho would not tell me about a wedding happening in her house"

Mlu: " Yes, might be"

Me: " Thank you for your help"

Mlu: " Anytime ntwana, so how's varsity anjani amathekeni walapho epitori I'm sure kugcwele iy'babule kuphela phela mahle ama thekeni wama tswana yoh"

(How are the Pretoria ladies, I'm sure they are all beautiful because Tswana's are beautiful)

He loves ladies this one

Me: " I wouldn't know, I haven't left my room since I moved in but I don't care either way I have my own Zulu Queen"

Mlu: “ Ya kujabula wena mina angimtholi umuntu o grand so ncono ngizifebele but yabona mawungangi hlanganisa naleya thekeni e veit ngingashintsha"

Advertisement

sans-serif">( You're lucky, I don't find the right woman so I might as well f\*\*k around but I would stop if you can hook me up with that light skinned girl)

Me: “ Which girl?”

Mlu: “ That one who came to your mother's funeral, the light skinned one who was with your younger sister ah yabona loya mntwana o mooi yeses mawungangi hlanganisa naye ngingaku cabuza iybunu"

(That girl is beautiful, I can even kiss your ass if you hook me up with her)

I choke on my saliva and cough violently

Mlu: “ Are you okay?”

Me: " Yes I'm ok, I think my saliva went through the windpipe"

Mlu: " Oh ok, so will you hook me up with her?"

Hell no, I know how this bastard operates. Koketso is too good for him or me. She deserves a sophisticated guy like her, I don't know what gives him the impression that he can actually get her. Hell no!

Me: " Nah she's off limits"

Mlu: " Ah ok man sharp ke"

Me: " Bye"

I wonder why Isipho is ignoring my calls, I hope I didn't do anything to upset her or offend her.

\*\*

It's 7 in the evening when Takalani walks out from his room, dressed to go and polluting the air with his cologne

Me: "Damn did you use the entire bottle?"

He chuckles

Taki: "Woman are attracted to men who smell good so I'm definitely scoring tonight"

Me: "You went overboard though"

Taki: "Really?"

Me: "I'm kidding, you look good go get them"

Taki: "Thanks, so you still don't want to tag along?"

The Isipho thing dampened my mood, I don't know how many times I called her and left her text messages but she still didn't pick up so maybe going out will do me some good because at this rate I'll drive myself crazy with overthinking

Me: " Give me a couple of minutes to freshen up"

Taki: " Cool let me make something to eat while I wait for you"

30 minutes later Takalani and I are standing outside Club Venus, the club is packed but Taki knows someone who knows someone who knows someone who knows the owner of the club so we walk right in skipping the queue

Taki: " Let's go to VIP section"

Me: " Lead the way man"

I follow him up the flight of stairs that lead to a secluded area in the club, unlike downstairs there are less people here and the

music isn't so loud we don't have to speak at the top of our voices to hear each other

Taki: " What are you drinking man?"

I reach for my wallet

Me: " Heineken"

Taki: " Oh don't worry about the bill man, its on the house"

Me: " Are you sure? I don't want to find myself scrubbing the toilets because I couldn't afford to pay the bill"

We laugh

Taki: " Ok let me be honest, the owner of the club is my brother so relax it's really on the house..so now what do you really drink?"

Me: " Hennessy"

I say and we burst into a belly laugh

Taki: " Ok man"

Me: " Heineken man, Heineken "

Taki: " Coming right up"

He says and goes down the stairs

I move my head a bit, looking around and enjoying the music. I momentarily stop breathing when my eyes land on Koketso in the arm of another man, she's dressed in a black turtleneck top, a peach mini skirt and black heels. For the first time since I met her she has her hair plaited, she looks more beautiful than the last time I saw her.

My heart pumps faster when our eyes lock, oh my goodness why can't I get rid of the feelings I have for her? It takes a lot for me not to stand up and punch the guy she's with, I don't like how his eyes roam lustfully up and down her body. She freezes for a while after our eye lock moment and walks past me like she doesn't know me, that stings but I understand why she would act this way.

They settle in a table not far from mine, I can tell ketso is not comfortable with how the guy is looking at her exposed thighs because she keeps pulling down her skirt and ends up putting her handbag on her lap. She's clearly not comfortable with the guy so I wonder what she's doing here with him that too dressed like that, I want to look away but I can't it's like there's a magnetic force forcing me to look at her.

Taki: " Here are the drinks"

He says putting a bucket of ice with bottles of Heineken inside

Me: " Thanks man"

I take one and open it, taking a huge gulp.

Taki: " Do you know that girl?"

He says looking at Koketso

Me: " Yeah"

I say and take another huge swig of my drink

Taki: " So tell me what's the deal between you two, she's trying so hard not to look at you and you also can't take your eyes off her"

Me: " I love her"

I absentmindedly say

Me: " no what I mean is that I know her"

I correct myself when I realise what I just said, no I don't love her I can't possibly love her because I love Isipho.

Taki: " whatever man, clearly there's something between you two so how about you join me on the dance floor and stop starring at her"

Me: " Go on I'll join you just now"

I gulp the rest of my beer and go join him on the dance floor, I try to dance and have a good time but how can I, when someone I really like is in the company of another man a few feet away from me? After avoiding to look at her direction for sometime my focus goes back to where she's seated and I find the place empty, there's no sign of her or the guy she was with anywhere. Something about that guy unsettles me, where did they disappear to? I look around the dimly lit VIP section and spot the guy pulling Koketso towards the male restrooms. I feel a stab in my heart when I realise what this means, I know I have a girlfriend and I told her we will never be together but knowing she's about to have sex with someone else hurts.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #48

I didn't think Koketso was one of those girls, girls who have sex in public toilets I guess I was mistaken yes I'm hurt but disappointment is the dominant emotion. After seeing what I saw I lose my will to dance so I return to my seat, the first thing I do before I sit down is to down a bottle of Heineken in one go as an attempt to alleviate the burning pain in my chest. Why the fuck does it hurt so much? I need to get out of here, where the hell is Taki? I cant stand to be in this place any longer.

I sigh in relief when I see Taki running towards me a few minutes later

Me: " it's a good thing you're here, let's leave or I'm leaving you behind."

Taki: " No you cant leave"

Me: " Why?"

Taki: "I was just in the rest room nyhfulvbtsf hhldvnydbhsxh"

He's talking way too fast I can barely hear a word after he said 'restroom'

Me: " Taki calm down and take a deep breath"

He takes a deep breath, holds it in for a couple of seconds before finally breathing out

Me: " Start over"

Taki: " You remember I left you on the dance floor and told you I'm going to the restroom?" I nod my head in agreement " well that's when I overheard a conversation I wasn't supposed to but I'm glad I did because I think you should know this"

Me: " Go on"

Taki: “ Some guy was on the phone with someone telling him the plan worked and it’s only a matter of time before the drug kicks in, so I was scared to come out of the toilet lest I put myself in danger I thought it was some drug dealer or gangster”

Me: “ get to the point already”

Taki: “ after he dropped the call I heard his footsteps leaving the bathroom but I waited for a couple of minutes before making my way out as a safety precaution, guess who I met at the door on my way out pulling your girl in?”

Me: “ My girl? What are you talking about?”

Taki: “ That girl you couldn’t stop looking at, the guy was pulling her inside the restroom she looks disoriented and totally out of it but I concluded that she is drunk but when the guy spoke I immediately recognized his voice I knew he is the one I overheard on the phone a few minutes earlier”

It takes a minute before it all makes sense, Koketso's been drugged. I immediately run to the restroom. My blood boils when I walk into them kissing, he has her up against the wall his hands under her skirt moving his disgusting fingers in and out of her. His pants and briefs are pooling on his legs, his tiny dick is hard and ready to penetrate Koketso I grab him by his T shirt and pull him away from her.

“ What the fuck man?” he asks looking annoyed

The thought of him violating her keeps flashing on my mind and anger consumes me and I black out, I don't know what happens next because I only regain consciousness when someone grabs me and pulls me away from him forcefully. That's when I see the guy lying on the floor in a pool of his own blood not moving, my hands and clothes are covered in his blood oh my goodness did I just take someone's life?

I skim through the restroom I see Taki, two bouncers, koketso and another guy I've never met all encircling the guy on the floor. Taki has his arm around a disoriented Koketso, one of the

bouncers kneels next to the guy on the floor and checks his pulse

“ He’s alive”

Everyone sighs in relief and I release breath I didn’t know I was holding

“ Takalani take your friend and his girl to my office Doctor Myles is on his way, I’ll take care of this”

Taki: “ Thank you, let’s go man”.

Me: “ Ketso are you okay?”

She looks at me like she’s trying to make sense of what’s happening and breaks into tears launching herself in my arms. I wrap my arms around her

Me: “ Shh It’s okay don’t cry, I’m here now”

\*\*\*

The first thing I did when I got to my room was to take a shower and change into clean clothes, Koketso is sleeping in my room, before she fell asleep she had regained her senses and couldn't stop crying when she thought about what almost happened to her, I couldn't bare to see her like that so I gave her sleeping tablets.

Taki: " I wonder why anyone would want to do anything like that to anyone".

The doctor took Koketso's blood tests but he suspects she was given a dosage of Rohypnol judging by her behaviour.

Me: " Because he's a bastard"

Taki: " If I didn't call my brother for help, you would've killed the guy I swear you turned into someone I didn't recognize"

I don't reply

Taki: " You love her ne?"

Me: " No I don't, you know I have a girlfriend. She is like family man, I care about her"

Taki: " hmm, let me try to get some shut eye it's been a long night"

Me: " Yeah me too" .

I don't know if I should sleep on the bed with her or just sleep on the floor after what happened I'm sure she doesn't want anything that associates her with men. I move around the room as swiftly as I can, careful not to wake her

"Hey"

Me: " Please get some sleep Koketso why are you up?"

Koketso: " I can't sleep, I can't believe someone almost took advantage of me what I am I even saying he had his fingers inside me!. It's all my fault I should have listened to my gut, I shouldn't have gone to the club I shouldn't have allowed Lindiwe to convince me"

She says with tears running down her face

I drop the blanket in my hands to the floor, sit on the bed and pull her in my embrace

Me: " Don't do this to yourself, don't blame yourself it's not your fault"

Koketso: " I'm sorry I dragged you into this"

Me: " I'm glad I was there, I'm glad I could save you in time don't worry about anything okay"

She nods repeatedly

I kick off my shoes and join her in bed pulling her in my arms, her head on my chest. And silently run my fingers through her scalp, through the rows of her straight up it doesn't take long before I hear her snoring softly.

For some reason this feels like how it's supposed to be, her in my arms like this feels like home. Everything in my world feels right again, is it possible that I have fallen in love with her like Taki says? If so what about what I feel for Isipho?

.  
. .  
.

KOKETSO

I don't know why anyone would want to do that to me, I never did anything to Lindiwe for her to hate me so much and I cant even get her arrested for it because Themba almost killed her cousin. Taki's brother told us not to do anything he promised to take care of everything. I'm tempted to tell my brother and

parents but knowing them they'll probably make me drop out and have me enrol with Unisa.

“ Good morning”

Me: “ Good morning”

We look at each other for a while before he brings his face close to mine and attempts to kiss me but I turn my head to the side

Themba: “ I’m sorry I shouldn’t have, I don’t want you to think I’m taking advantage of you or something”

Me: “ it’s okay I understand, trust me I’m dying to kiss you but we can’t do that to Isipho she loves you and you love her too. Maybe I should leave, thanks again for yesterday”

sans-serif">I peel the blankets and climb off the bed.

Themba: “ damn!”

He exclaims staring at my body

That’s when I realise I’m only wearing my underwear, I took off my clothes before I slept last night because they were dirty and smelt like Cjay. I quickly pick up his T shirt on the floor and wear it .

Themba: “ I’ll borrow you my sweatpants, you can’t leave from here dressed like that”

Me: “ Thanks”

He gets off bed and looks through his closet and comes back with black sweatpants

Themba: “ They’re the smallest pair I own, I’m sure they won’t look too big on you”

I quickly look away when I see his erection

Themba: “ I’m sorry”

He says and leaves the room.

.  
. .  
. .

ISIPHO

I wanted to tell Themba everything before the wedding, I thought I had time before the wedding because the wedding was supposed to happen after my memulo in march but my father walked in while I was talking to Themba on the phone calling him baby and all. He went crazy when he found out I had a boyfriend, he immediately had Gog'Ngwenya brought from the village to come and check if I was still a virgin.

When Gogo confirmed I was still sealed he spoke to Muzi's family and agreed to move the wedding to today, my phone has been confiscated and locked in their chest of drawers and I am not allowed to leave the house till after the wedding. I saw Mlu walking up and down my street yesterday and I know he was probably sent by my boyfriend to check up on me, I wish I told him the truth before all of this happened. He really deserved to hear the truth from me

We had our matrimonial at the church, the reception is in our yard my father hired a big white tent and slaughtered a cow. Everyone is happy about this wedding except for me, but I have no choice but to obey my parents I love Themba but he was never meant to be a permanent part of my life. He only came to show me how true love is like, I'll forever remember and love him.

.  
.br/>.

THEMBA

Its been hours since Ketso left and I can't seem to get the picture of her sleeping in my arms out of my head, she has forced her way in my heart like a thief and weakened all my defences. There's still no word from Isipho, I don't know what I did to deserve the treatment she's giving me I can't believe she has changed so much in a matter of few days.

I dial Mlu's number, this is my final attempt at trying to talk to her.

" Mpintshi"

Me: " How are you?"

Mlu: " Ngi sharp ntwana yami zikhiphani?"

(I'm ok my friend what's going on)

Me: " I need you to check on Isipho again"

Mlu: " Ai Mthimbane ngeke ngikhone kau"

(I can't)

Me: " Please, I promise today is the last time I'll ask you to do anything like this"

Mlu: " No, I refuse"

Me: " Please man"

Mlu: " Ngeke ndoda, yilento yenu yokujola nama 2k bheka manje liku jaivisa kanjani"

(No, it's this thing of yours of dating people younger than you look at how she's stressing you)

Me: " Ok I'll pay you"

Mlu: " How much?"

Me: " R100"

Mlu: “ Transfer first, I’m not moving an inch until I get that bank notification”

Me: “ Ok give me a minute”

I drop the call and transfer the money to his account adding R20 on top for bank charges, he immediately sends me a text telling me he’s on his way to see Isipho.

I go to my blocked list and unblock Koketso, I stare at her number for a while before finally summoning the courage to call her. I hope she didn’t block me, I heave a sigh of relief when it rings.

“ Themba”

Me: “ Ketso”

Koketso: “ I thought you said we shouldn’t contact one another?”

Me: “ Yeah I know what I said but I needed to know how you’re doing”

Koketso: “ I’m feeling better thanks for asking, I’m actually preparing for class so if there’s nothing else I’d love to go back to my books”

Me: “ Yeah, happy studying”

I hear a beep sound afterwards, damn she dropped the call on me. My phone rings when I try to call her back

Me: “ Were you able to talk to her today?”

Mlu: “ Eish”

Me: “ Yini Ndoda khuluma”

Mlu: " Remember the tent I saw yesterday?"

Me: " Yes?"

Mlu: " I was right, there's a wedding and it's not a neighbours wedding it's hers she's the one getting hitched...in fact she's already married"

I laugh

Me: " It's a good one, I almost believed you"

Mlu: " I'm not joking she's married, white gown, three tier cake, bridesmaids, groomsmen and the whole shebang man"

Me: " No that's not true"

Mlu: " Wait I'll take a video and send it to you"

.

.

.

NARRATED

A sound of things breaking and falling to the ground wake Takalani from his sleep, his heart drums against his ribcage when he thinks about an intruder possibly harming his roommate. He hasn't known him for long but he cares about him, he's a good guy. He takes a fire extinguisher on the corner of the room and walks out from his room, as swiftly as he can. The noise grows louder as he approaches Themba's room

"Themba" he calls out

But doesn't get a reply so he kicks the door open with the extinguisher raised, ready to attack but halts when his eyes meet his roommate breaking things and thrashing his room

Me: "What's going on man?"

He says dropping the extinguisher

He doesn't reply but breaks into a gut wrenching sob, it's so loud that the windows of the room slightly vibrate exactly like how the ones in his room do everytime he plays music on maximum volume. He doesn't know what to do or how to comfort him so he looks around for his phone and finally locates it on the floor not far from where Themba is standing, surprisingly the screen is on so he doesn't need a password to go through his contact list looking for the only person he knows can help, KOKETSO!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#49**

### **A FEW WEEKS LATER**

I haven't fully adjusted to being so far from my loved ones. I haven't seen Kagiso since I left Daveyton, he says he is still occupied and swamped at work. I don't want to think negatively and I don't want to think this is him finally cheating on me like his aunt once hinted, I mean she sounded so sure of herself when she said "that Kagiso will cheat on you" why was she so convinced that he'll cheat on me?

I miss Warona a lot, I miss her getting on top of me everytime she's sleepy and her waking me up at night because she wants to sleep on top of me I miss my baby a lot. I can't wait for the weekend so I can go back and see my beautiful baby. The other two roommates moved in before classes started, they are both final year students one is doing her final year in Bcom marketing management her name is Gugu and the other one is Khumo she's doing Bcom Economics. They are friends, from the same hood and love wearing matching outfits and all I honestly love their friendship

I didn't have any expectations because I know most girls don't vibe with me, I just happen to rub most people off the wrong way but my housemates are cool I haven't detected any negative vibes from them and I'm honestly grateful. Kagiso said he will call me at 8 PM, the time is 9 but he still hasn't called so I take matters into my hands and call him

" Kagiso's phone hello"

A lady says

I had to remove the phone from my ear and check the screen to ensure I didn't call a wrong number, and yes it's " My heart" on the line. Why is a girl picking up his calls?

" Hello"

The lady says when I don't answer

Me: " Hello can I please talk to Kagiso, my boyfriend"

I throw in the word boyfriend just for control

“ Oh I see, I’m sorry but your BOYFRIEND is currently not available at the moment, can I perhaps take a message?”

The lady replies with every bit of attitude

Me: “ Excuse me but who are you and why are you answering his phone?”

“ Who I am, why I’m answering his phone well you gonna have to ask your boyfriend all of those questions. Bye”

She says and drops the call, yah the audacity kere sebeta

I’m fuming right now, Kagiso better not be two timing me I will not have a repeat of what I went through with Thapelo. I’ll castrate him if he even thinks of cheating on me, angeke I’m

not sharing him with anyone never I'm not putting myself through that shit again.

.  
.br/.

KAGISO

There's been a lot of changes at work, two doctors resigned in order to start their own practice and one transferred to another hospital so we have a shortage of doctors. We are working extra hours to try and cover the shortage, I am always exhausted I find myself dozing off everywhere, at any time because of lack of sleep. I have dark marks under my eyes, get dizzy spells and a headaches most of the time a sign that my body is exhausted I need to rest, I really need a break.

I find Bontle with my phone in her hands when I walk back to the canteen from the restroom, I'm working nightshift so I wanted to drink a cup of coffee before I start my day well night

Me: " What are you doing with my phone?"

Bontle: “ It was ringing so I picked it up”

She says nonchalant

Me: “ Who gave you the right to touch my phone and answer my calls?”

Bontle: “ I am sorry I really meant no harm I honestly thought I was helping you”

Me: “ If you wanted to help you would’ve brought the phone to me”

Bontle: “ and enter the male toilets and invade your privacy?”

She’s right but she still shouldn’t have answered my phone, she crossed the line.

Me: “ But you still invaded my privacy, you don’t do that. We are not friends or anything so please know your place before I force you to, believe me it wont be nice nxn”

I say and grab my phone and flush the cup in the sink and head to my office. When I go through my call log I see that Bokamoso was the one who called, damn I forgot to call her. I call her right away

Nthati: “ Hi”

Me: “ Hao such a cold greeting dintshang?”

Nthati: “ Wow you’re really asking, ontlwaela hampe shem”

I don’t take kindly to being disrespected

Me: “ Please don’t forget who you’re talking to, I’m not your friend Sihle or Warona so please keep your tongue in line”

Silence

Me: “ So tell me what’s your problem?”

Nthati: “ you said you’d call but you didn’t so I called and a girl answered the phone and gave me attitude, who was she?”

I can feel my blood boiling, Bontle did what?

Me: “ exactly what did she say?”

Nthati: “ that doesn’t matter, tell me who she is and why she is answering your calls”

Me: “ It’s Bontle, the new cleaner who replaced you. I don’t know why she answered my calls”

She scoffs

Nthati: “ A cleaner? What is she doing at hospital at this hour of the night?”

Me: “ I honestly don’t know probably stayed back for Wi-Fi”

Nthati: “ You must think I’m a fool wena ne, no one can have the guts to go through your phone unless you guys are close or you gave her the impression that she could. I’m not going to go through the lies, the cheating and everything with you Kagiso. I will not listen to you lie to me, you’ll call me when you’re ready to tell me the truth until then leave me alone”

Damn Bontle damn you! I need to fix this

.

.

.

THEMBA

I've been a mess since Isipho's betrayal, I can barely concentrate during lectures the only thoughts roaming my mind are of Isipho getting hitched to someone else, I loved that girl, worshipped the ground she walked on but she still did me dirty and didn't even have the decency to tell me about it. I had to find out from my friend, I've been waiting for her to call me and explain but nothing girls are witches, snakes in the grass so deceitful and evil.

I don't see myself getting into a relationship anytime soon, so I've been having random hook ups, with various girls from campus and yes it doesn't take away the pain but it makes me feel better its not like I'm committed to anyone.

Taki and I are having dinner, we've grown so close that we now have resorted to sharing. We contribute equally for groceries and cook together.

A knock on the door disturbs us

Taki: " I'll get it"

He comes back with Koketso behind him

I heave a sigh

Me: " Koketso we spoke about this"

Koki: " You spoke and I listened"

Taki: " I'll eat in my room"

He says and takes his plate to his room, Koketso lowers herself on the kitchen stool Taki was sitting on and looks at me.

Koketso: " How are you?"

Me: " I'm okay you?"

Koketso: “ No you’re not, you’re sleeping around and that’s not who you are please don’t let pain change you”

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">

Me: “ Stop acting like you know me”

Koketso: “ I know you, I know you’re a good man, I know you’re hurt and I know this is not who you are”

Me: “ Mxm”

I stand up heading to my room, she follows me and plops to my bed taking off her shoes in the process

Me: “ Look princess I need you to leave I have an appointment”

She sleeps on her side and presses her phone completely ignoring me. Lerato, my appointment calls me a few minutes after 8

Me: "Ketso look the girl is calling you need to leave"

I say showing her my phone

Koketso: "I'm not going anywhere, let her come if she wants"

Lerato calls again and I pick up

Lerato: "Hey I'm outside your room, please open the door"

Me: "Eish, look let's reschedule"

Lerato: "Arg whatever"

She says and drops the call, I'm not in a relationship with Koketso so I have no reason to feel guilty but I could never disrespect her like that and bring another woman to my room in her presence it just feels so wrong.

Me: "You made me miss out on a good fuck"

Koketso: “ stop talking I was falling asleep”

That’s when I see that she’s under the blankets, a smile involuntarily creeps up on my face

Me: “ Why are you so stubborn?”

She shrugs and looks the other way, I undress until I’m only left in my briefs, switch off the lights and join her in bed pulling her close to me.

Me: “ you’re so stubborn you know that?”

I say kissing the back of her head

Koketso: “ I’m not going to stand by and watch you lose yourself and turn into someone you’re not, this is not you Themba and you know it. You’re not attending classes, you don’t write your assignments the only thing you do is drink

alcohol and sleep with random girls. Tell me are you willing to throw away your promising future because of a girl who didn't appreciate you and your love? I'm not saying date anyone yet all I'm saying is don't lose yourself over someone who probably doesn't care, don't let pain define you but rise above it all. Don't forget why you are here in the first place, make you and your late mother proud by bagging that Degree"

Me: " Thank you so much"

I say and wrap my arms around her tiny waist

Koketso: " Goodnight"

I don't respond I plant wet kisses on her neck instead, a low moan escapes from her lips so I continue sucking on her tall slender neck

Koketso: " Themba don't"

Me: " Just say the word sthandwa sam and I'll stop"

I say and climb on top of her slender body, laying between her legs and onslaught her with a kiss. My heart threatens to jump out from my chest when our lips lock in a passionate kiss, she roams her hands all over my chest and arms. My hands go to her boobs and cup her perky tits.

Me: “ Shit!”

I help her take off her clothes and I unclip her bra, and slowly trail my kisses down to her neck, her beautiful perky boobs and her stomach down to her navel and use my teeth to take off her soaked thong. I love how her cookie smells.

Me: “ I want to see you, I need to look at you”

I say and climb down the bed to switch on the light, and there she is sprawled on my bed shaking like a leaf during autumn winds

Me: “ Princess have you ever been with anyone before?”

Koketso: " Yes..yes"

She's lying, it's written all over her face

I sink to the bed and lie beside her

Me: " Please look at me"

She turns around to face me, I wrap my legs and arms around her

Me: " Why did you let me go that far with you knowing very well you're a virgin?"

I say staring into her eyes

Koketso: " I don't know, I guess I wanted you to be my first"

Me: “ Wow I’m honored but why me?”

Koketso: “ Why not you?”

Me: “ ketso I don’t want to hurt you, I’m not in a good space right now and I can’t possibly start a relationship with you well at least not now”

Koketso: “ I know, I wasn’t asking you to”

Me: “ But you know I love you right?”

She looks at me wide eyed

Me: “ What, stop pretending you know I’m crazy about you, I tried to fight it till I couldn’t I love you Koketso Mofokeng but you deserve all of me not half. So please give me some time to heal and get over my past so I can be the man you deserve and love you like I know I can, will you do that for me?”

Koketso: “ I’ve been single for so long, I won’t mind waiting for you”

Me: “ Please promise me, no more hook ups?”

I tease

Koketso: “ I promise no more hook ups”

I peck her forehead, I know what I said about relationships but the heart wants what it wants and its been wanting this girl in my arms for so long. I was just in denial but I’ve accepted my feelings now, I love this girl and I know she loves me too.

The annoying sound of my alarm wakes me up from sleep, I smile when I look to my side and find Koketso snoring with her lips parted. I quickly switch off the alarm and get out of bed and cover her nakedness with the blankets.

Taki: “ Morning”

He's in the kitchen having breakfast, he is dressed and ready for school.

Me: " Morning man"

Taki: " For the first time in a long time last night I slept like a baby "

Me: " Why?"

Taki: " I didn't have to endure listening to you fucking anyone the entire night"

I chuckle

Me: " How could I when princess was here, I could never disrespect her like that"

Taki: “ I don’t know why you keep doing this to yourself, you love that girl and she loves you just as intensely so why not date?”

Me: “ I’m still healing the last thing I want is to use her as a rebound”

Taki: “ Keep ‘ healing' and watch as someone else takes her from right under your nose”

My lips break into a thin smile

Me: “ They are more than welcome to try, that one is mine no one can steal her from me”

You know that intense feeling in your gut that tells you that this is the one? That’s exactly how I feel about Koketso, I have no doubts when it comes to her.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #50

I've been avoiding Kagiso since the whole Bontle thing, I'm so annoyed am not about to have some random girl have access to my man's phone there must be boundaries and Kagiso should be the one to enforce them. I have been so busy and occupied with my own things that I've neglected my brother, I haven't spoken to him since early February when we both moved to res so I video call him

It takes a while before he picks up but he picks up eventually

" Hey sis"

Me: " Hey why do you look like that?"

Themba: " Like what?"

Me: " Like you haven't slept in days?"

Themba: “ That’s cause I haven’t, final year is hectic especially since there’s a gap of years between my third year and this year. There’s just a lot of work and I’ve been slacking, missing lectures and assignment submissions so I’m trying to catch up I need to get distinctions in my semester tests in order to qualify for exams and I don’t want a mere 40% semester mark I want 75% at least so I have to work hard”

Themba dropped out in his final year a few years ago in order to take care of his sickly mom, so it can’t be easy to catch up after being at home for so long.

Me: “ Ey sounds hectic, why were you missing classes and not submitting your assignments anyway?”

Themba: “ I was hurt and could barely concentrate in class so attending lectures was a waste of time..all I did was drink and chow ass”

This doesn’t sound like the Themba I know

Me: “ What happened?”

Themba: “ Isipho got married a couple of weeks back and didn’t even bother to tell me about it, I had to hear it from Mlu”

What?

Me; “ she did what?”

Themba: “ She got hitched, like suit, white gown and exchanging vows before a priest kinda thing”

Me: “ Wow, I don’t know what to say. I’m shocked to say the least, oh Mojalefa why didn’t you tell me, I’m so sorry you had to go through all of that on your own as for Isipho yena Karma knows everyone’s address”

Themba: “ Thanks sis but I’m ok, I didn’t want to bother you with my issues and besides I wasn’t alone Ketso was here”

Me: “ Koketso ne, what’s happening there? I noticed how you both avoided being in the same place after Thapelo’s funeral”

His lips stretch into a monkey smile

Themba: “ Eish, my feelings for Koketso were driving me crazy Nthati, she was all I thought and dreamt about so I told her I liked her but we can never be together and asked her to block and delete my numbers and promised to do the same”

Me: “ Wow it makes sense why she refused to come to Crystal Park, she didn’t want to risk running into you”

Themba: “ But that didn’t work, she was still the only person I thought about I tried to pray and spend more time with Isipho as an attempt to erase her from my mind but nothing worked, I love that girl Nthati I know this isn’t exactly ideal but I love her so much it scares me”

I can see it on his face, from his voice and how his eyes twinkle at the mention of her name, he definitely loves her!

Me: “ Wow, so are you two like dating now?”

Themba: “ No I need time to get over my relationship with Isipho so that we can start on clean slate”

Me: “ So do you know how she feels about you?”

Themba: “ She loves me too, she doesn't need to say it, I still don't know what she saw in me because I'm not even her type”

Me: “ Wow I never took you for the type who looks down on themselves”

Themba: “ I don't but have you seen her, she deserves someone sophisticated like her someone in her level, someone who'll be able to give her everything she wants”

Me: “ Maybe she doesn’t want someone like that, she wants someone who will see more than just a beautiful girl when he looks at her..all she wants is a man who will see his future when he looks in her eyes, a man who sees his whole world in her eyes .. someone who wants to grow old with her, do you see all of that with her?”

Themba: “ I do, I see myself building an empire with her by myself, I see my wife, the mother of my kids, my companion and someone I can be myself and bare to and not get judged for it. For her I’m prepared to kill, for her I’m willing to try again and give love another chance. I know this will probably sound crazy but the first thing I’ll do when I get a job is to marry that girl, she’s everything I need I’ve never been so satiated in my life"

Me: “ So soon? Didn’t you say you guys are not dating yet?”

Themba: “ Yes we are not dating yet but I don’t need to date her for me to know she’s the one I want to marry, I’ve never been so sure of anything in my life"

Wow!! Angina magama

\*\*\*

I heave a sigh of relief when I finally walk in my room, it's been a long day it was lecture after lecture with tutorials in between. I'm so tired there's only so much learning my brain can take. I immediately drop my bag on the floor, kick off my shoes and take off my bra and jump on the bed for a much deserved nap

Just when I'm drifting to sleep a hard knock on my door pulls me back to consciousness, I angrily get up from the bed and head to open the door ready to bite off the person on the other side of the door. My mouth hangs open when I see who it is, how the hell did he know where I live and who let him in from the gate?

Me: " What do you want?"

He closes the distance between us without uttering a word or breaking off contact with me

Me: “Kagiso what do you want here?”

His lips cover my own in a kiss, I don't kiss him back I bite his lip but that doesn't stop him from assaulting my mouth with his soft lips. I eventually give in and kiss him back with my hands on his head running my fingers on his hair, damn his hair has grown he definitely needs a hair cut. His hands run from my boobs, waist and eventually settle on my butt grabbing and squeezing my butt-cheeks.

I know I'm supposed to be angry at him, but having him with me like this, touching me and kissing me has my clit twitching and knees wobbly. I'm dying to be with him my panties are soaking with my juices, he tears my dress open making my soaked panties the only thing left on my body.

Kagiso: “So sexy babe”

He says looking at my body like he's trying to engrave it in his soul and imprint it in his mind

He onslaughts me with a kiss driving me insane with lust and pushes me to the bed.

I don't fight it when he pushes me to the back, I let myself fall to the bed on my back and watch as he slowly climbs on top of the bed looking at me like a predator seeing it's prey. He settles between my legs and latches on my nipples, I love it when he sucks on my nipples with so much passion I pant heavily feeling pleasure ripple through my body like electromagnetic waves.

After sucking on my boobs like a hungry child he trails kisses down to my stomach, my inner thighs, my legs all the way down to my toes. I feel insane pleasure when he takes my toes in his warm mouth, I feel the evidence of my need running down my thighs

Me: " Aaah babe I want you in right now no more foreplay please"

I say with my voice barely audible

I help him out of his clothes and salivate when I see his big meat out of his pants, all I want now is to have him deep inside me massaging me deep within. I swallow nothingness when he climbs the bed and spreads my legs wide open, he runs tip in circles on my sensitive hole I bite my lower lip to muffle my screams oh my good this feels so damn good.

Me: “ Put ...it...in”

I say in between moans

He pushes all of himself in one go, burying himself balls deep inside my tiny c\*nt. A muffled scream breaks out of my lips when I feel him stretching me to accommodate his size, he thrusts in and out of me slowly while rubbing on my clit. When my pussy has adjusted to his size he pumps into me hard and repeatedly touches on a sensitive spot inside of me making me lose all my senses, my body spasms and shakes as I reach my climax. I cum hard and feel my juices dripping on his dick and eventually run down my legs.

He slips his dick out of me and turns me around so my ass is up and my chest is down, tears run down my face when I feel his tongue on my wet cookie. He twirls his tongue on my wetness and drinks my juices, making that "Hlwi Hlwi" sound old people make when they drink hot beverages. He runs his tongue up and down my pussy, ass and clit and pushes a finger inside my asshole while licking my crack with his tongue driving me insane

Kagiso: " Come for me Bokamoso"

I don't need to be told twice I let go and fall on the bed with my legs vibrating trying to catch my breathe, he lifts my left leg and puts it on his shoulder and slips into my burning hole balls deep inside of me. His strokes are slow at first as he thrusts in and out slowly and steadily while his hand cups my boob and buries his face on the space between my neck and shoulder.

Kagiso: " You don't know how much I love you Nthati, I love you so much."

He whispers

Me: "I love you more"

He gives me slow passionate strokes we are not f\*cking this is passionate love making, the room is filled with our moans and groans till we both cum. My face is wet with tears, have you ever been s\*xed so good that you cry? This session was exactly like that, It was that good.

He falls on the bed next to me and breathes heavily trying to catch his breath, when he turns around and looks into my eyes worry engulfs him when he sees my tear stained face. He slips out of me and jumps down from the bed

Kagiso: "Nthatisi why are you crying? You didn't want this, Did I rape you babe?"

Me: "No of course not

I wanted this as much as you did"

Kagiso: " Then I'm confused why are you crying?"

Me: " It was just too good I can't help but cry I missed you."

Kagiso: " Yo I thought you were regretting it, don't do that eish you scared me"

I laugh at him, he does look scared. He sinks to the bed

Kagiso: " We have to talk"

Me: " Ok"

Kagiso: " Babe I don't like the fact that you ignored me because there's a misunderstanding, I understand why you are angry I know I'd be angry too but don't do that...don't stop talking to me like that, I almost died over these past two days. I thought I had lost you and I couldn't bare it"

Me: " No, I told you I would never dump you again but I really don't like the fact that the girl is comfortable enough to answer your phone"

Kagiso: “ Yeah I know I’m sorry but I handled it”

Me: “ How?”

Kagiso: “ I spoke with Mpule and had her replaced with Khakhu, and I wasn’t the only one who was complaining about her forward behavior other doctors also complained”

Me: “ Hmm”

Kagiso: “ I’m sorry my love please forgive me”

.  
. .  
. . .

THEMBA

After Koketso knocked sense into me I took my charge of my life and the first thing I did was to break off all no-strings

relationships with all the girls and focused all my energy in my studies, it's been hard to catch up but attending tutorials has helped me a great deal. I don't know how many sachets of bio-plus I consume on a daily basis trying to keep myself awake so I can study and prepare for my up coming tests.

I'm slowly getting over what Isipho did, talking about her doesn't upset me as much. My phone rings and I know it's princess because she has her own personalised ringtone

Me: " Ketso"

Koketso: " Can I come see you?"

We haven't seen each other since the day I asked her to wait for me but we talk daily on the phone

Me: " You don't have to ask, I miss you but I was scared to ask you to come I thought maybe you'd refuse"

She laughs

Koketso: “ I know, I don’t know how this ‘ waiting for you' thing is supposed to work, are we not supposed to spend time together”

I laugh

Me: “ Honestly I don’t know, all I know is that I’m dying to see you right now”

Koketso: “ Well you’re in luck, I’m outside your door come open”

I jolt up from the chair and rush to the front door, my heart threatens to jump from my chest when I see her. I whisk her off the ground and spin her around she giggles happily

Koketso: “ that’s enough now put me down”

Me: “ No”

I head to my room with her in my arms and lower myself on the bed, putting her on my lap.

Me: “ I missed you, you look so beautiful”

I say running my fingers in her afro, I love her natural hair.

Koketso: “ Thank you, so you’re studying?”

She enquires looking at my study desk infested by books

Me: “ Yeah but I could use a break”

Koketso: “ that’s good, so do you still have..like have appointments?”

Me: “ No, I’m serious about you princess there’s no one I’m seeing. I’m surprised you’re asking I thought you knew me”

Koketso: “ I know, I’m sorry I just can’t bare the thought of you with anyone else it kills me..I’m jealous, I could never share you with anyone”

Me: “ You don’t have to share me with anyone..”

My phone rings disturbing us, It’s an unsaved number but I know it’s Isipho because I know her numbers by heart

Koketso: “ Why are you not answering your phone?”

I know she probably thinks it’s one of my ‘appointments’ so I pick up and put the call on speaker to put her at ease

“ Themba”

She stands up from my lap when she realizes who it is but I pull her back.

Isipho: “ Themba are you there?”

Me: “ Yes, what can I do for you?”

Isipho: “ I’m sure you know about my wedding by now, I’m sorry you didn’t find out from me. There was nothing I could have done to change what happened, my fate was decided long before I was born and I could never go against my parents”

Me: “ Well no one asked you to go against your parents, you only had to be honest with me that’s all. Why did you let me go on and on about our future together when you knew that would never happen?”

Isipho: “ I’m sorry”

Me: “ Well your sorry is not good enough, I wasted my time on you and held myself back from loving someone else because I wanted to be faithful to you. You should’ve told me the truth it would have saved both our time and energy we invested in this unfruitful relationship”

Isipho: “ What do you mean you held back from loving someone else, was there someone? Are you two finally together now that I’m out of the picture”

She bellows

She sounds hurt, jealous and angry even but I don’t understand why because she is the one who has a husband!

Me: “ Don’t do this to yourself”

Isipho: “ Wow so you’re already dating, wow so much for loving me”

Me: “ hold it right there, what goes on in my life has nothing to do with you. You should focus on your marriage and let me be, and this should be the last time you call me. We have nothing to talk about, happy and blessed married life I really mean it”

She sniffles

Isipho: " I wish you all the best in life, I wish you all the best in your relationship. I hope she'll make you more happy than I ever could, bye Themba"

Me: " Bye"

Koketso: " You were rude Themba"

Me: " Enough about Isipho, you're spending the night right?"

Koketso: " Ah MJ"

Me: " Why are you calling me MJ"

Koketso: " ain't you Mojalefa?"

She asks giggling

Me: " Who told you my name?"

Koketso: " I heard Nthati using it several times"

Me: " So are you sleeping over?"

Koketso: " Were you not studying, I really don't want to disturb you"

Me: " No you wont, I've been studying too much anyway so that's a yes?"

Koketso: " Yeah"

.

.

.

ISIPHO

My husband and I moved to our matrimonial home after the wedding, the house is not big nor small it's just good enough for a young married couple without kids. He is a good man, he buys food and all the other house essentials but him and I haven't really connected. I know we didn't marry out of love but I expected him to make an effort so our marriage could work but he only broke my virginity because he was forced to, the elders wanted proof of my innocence a day after our wedding.

So he only slept with me as an obligation not because he wanted to, my experience wasn't good nor bad I think it would've been great if I was in love with him but I am not in love so it felt more like a duty rather than love making. I know I lied and got married without telling Themba but him having a girlfriend so soon is the last thing I expected, I thought he loved me and only saw a future with me and no one else? What happened to that, I wonder who his girlfriend is and if she's more beautiful than me or not.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#51**

Last night I slept like a baby in my man's arms, ey like the song says ndise snake park esfubeni sendoda bantase, I've been awake for five minutes or so starring at this handsome creature next to me wondering how he still looks so handsome with all that unshaved beard and facial hair on his face. His phone rings disturbing my admiring moment- if such a word exists, I'm tempted to pick it up because I'd really hate to wake him up from his peaceful sleep, he works too hard he needs to rest but I decide against it.

Me: " Babe your phone is ringing"

I say shaking him

Kagiso: " Answer it my love"

He says and pulls the blankets over his head

Me: " Hello"

" Where's the owner of the phone?"

Me: " He's sleeping but I can take a message"

" Who are you?"

Me: " No who are you asking me who I am on my boyfriend's phone?"

Not this again!

" Oh I'm sorry, please tell him Londiwe called"

Me: " You see how simple that was? Ok I will tell him you called Londiwe"

I say and drop the call, I'm fuming right now who the hell is Londiwe now? First it was Bontle now this?

Kagiso: "Jealousy does not look good on you"

I shift my gaze to my side and find him looking at me with a smile on his face, why is he smiling? I'm tempted to wipe that smile off his face with a tight slap!

Kagiso: "Londiwe is my colleague, she's the new head of surgery she replaced Dlozi"

I didn't ask him why is he telling me?

Me: " Does she want you?"

I ask with my brows raised

Kagiso: "I don't know and I don't care, I only care about you"

He says and pulls me to his arms and gives me a kiss

Me: " You better tell that Londiwe your girlfriend is a bad bitch, she better play far from you or else"

He erupts into a belly laugh clearly amused. NxN!

.  
. .  
. . .

KAGISO

Nthati was ignoring my calls and messages so I had no choice but to ask her mom for her address and drove here, I couldn't afford to lose my future over a stupid misunderstanding caused by that promiscuous Bontle. Its such an amazing feeling to love a person who loves you back, everything flows nothing is forced and you don't have to do a lot to make it work. In this day and age love like ours is hard to come by if it does one should grab

it with both hands and run with it so I don't want to waste anymore time I want to pay her lobola and make her my wife.

Nthati: " What are you thinking about?"

Me: " Marrying you"

I honestly say

Nthati: " Are you being serious right now?"

Me: "Yes why do you sound surprised I always told you about my intentions to marry you, I want to pay lobola and damages for Warona so that she can be introduced to our ancestors and welcomed to the family officially"

Nthati: " Kagiso is this you proposing?"

Me: " It is, why don't you look happy I thought you wanted this?"

Nthati: “ I do trust me but I didn’t expect you to propose like that”

Me: “ like what?”

Nthati: “ No long speeches, romantic set up and no ring haibo abuti eba romantic sweep me off my feet and give me no chance to say no”

We laugh

Me: “ I didn’t plan it, spur of the moment thing. It wasn’t meant to slip out like that”

Nthati: “ I’ll wait for a proper proposal then”

Me: “ Hmm”

Nthati: “ Just joking, I’m happy really happy, I just can’t believe that all of this is happening to me, I never thought I’d ever be so happy and in love”

Me: “ Better believe it, this is your reality, your life. I’m not going anywhere, I’m here till death do us apart”

Nthati: “ Thank you for loving me”

Me: “ No, Thank you for loving me”

Nthati: “ I’m sure you’re famished let me go and make us food”

Me: “ Ok my love”

She gets out of the bed, picks up my shirt from the floor and slips into it and wears her sleepers.

Nthati: “ I’ll wash my face and rinse my mouth first ne babe”

She says waving her toiletry bag in the air

Me: “ Why are you telling me?”

Nthati: “ I know you”

We laugh

She knows me too well, I'd never eat anything prepared by someone who didn't bath first or at least wash their hands ay angeke andizi shem mark me absent.

.

.

.

NTHATI

The moment I step into the kitchen my housemates stop talking, you know how people who were talking about you

immediately stop talking when you walk into the room? this feels exactly like that

Me: “ And then?”

Noma: “ Wu asilelanga izolo girl yo you can moan!”

We laugh

I suddenly feel shy, I honestly thought I was keeping it down

Me: “ Ey I’m sorry”

khumo: “I’ll only forgive you if you borrow me whoever is in your room for one round”

Gugu: “ Yeah, I honestly wouldn’t mind sharing him”

Khumo: “ Come on girl we joking, you’ll get used to us”

sans-serif">

She says when she sees my face

Noma: “ Well I’m not, I wouldn’t mind having a hunk like him for the night”

Me: “aibo khuzeka ntombazana”

Noma: “ Ao you want me to lie manje? Well I’m being honest I’d totally do him”

This girl is testing my patience, judging from her body language and how she’s glaring at me like she’s challenging me, she’s definitely not joking she means it.

Gugu: “Noma you’re crossing the line now”

She reprimands

Noma: “ What line, am I your friend Nthatisi?”

Yo ngise hlane ngyalingwa shem I’m no phuma silwe but this one needs to be taught a lesson, ontlwaela hampe otlwaela batho masipa. I raise my hand to slap her but Khumo holds my hand mid air

Khumo: “come on friend how did it get to this? Don’t let her turn you into someone you’re not”

Me: “ So I must let her disrespect me like this?”

Noma: “ Disrespect yani wena? I’m only being honest your boyfriend is hot and clearly he’s good in bed so I wouldn’t mind doing it with him!”

Gugu slaps her across the face, well I didn’t see her smacking her I all I heard was a loud echo and saw her pink face it all happened too fast.

Noma: “ Ungishayelani wena?”

( why are you hitting me)

Gugu throws another slap and Noma fights back, I’m itching to help her beat the living daylights out this kid but Khumo has me on lockdown and hey she’s so much stronger than me.

Kagiso walks into the kitchen and separates Gugu from Noma, disrespectful Noma looks so bad remind me to never mess with Gugu

Kagiso: “ What the fuck?”Ho etsahalang mo

(what’s happening here)

He roars and no one dares to say a word, y’all know my man with his respect demanding aura mos.

Kagiso: “I asked what’s going on here?”

Khumo: “ Well it so happens...”

She tells him the entire story, Kagiso doesn't say anything afterwards he just grabs my hand and pulls me to my room. When we are finally get in the room he gives me an earful about behaving like a straat mate he goes on and on until I pretend to cry so he would stop because wow my ears are throbbing.

.

.

.

KOKETSO

I'm nothing like Nthati, I'm not domesticated and I love my sleep I honestly didn't see anything wrong with my behavior until my brother compared me to Nthati. I don't know if MJ is one of those patriarchal beings who believe that certain things should be done by females or not, he woke up first and from the tantalizing aroma I'm smelling I am sure he's already prepared breakfast. I honestly feel bad

Speak of the devil he walks in with a tray

Themba: " Good morning my beautiful woman"

He says flashing me that beautiful smile of his that has my heart galloping everytime

Me: " Good morning, you're making me look bad why do you wake up so early?"

He laughs

Themba: " Don't feel bad my love, I actually love the fact that you love sleeping in"

Me: " Why?"

Themba: " Gives me an opportunity to spoil you"

He says and puts the tray next to me on the bed it's two slices of toast, bacon, eggs, a sausage, a slice of tomato and mushroom five star quality I'm telling you. He onslaughts me with a kiss, damn I'll never get used to how good his kisses are

Me: " Thank you so much"

Themba: " Anything for you princess, look I don't want to wait any longer I want you to be mine officially"

Me: " Isn't it a bit too soon?"

Themba: " I don't care, I'm over Isipho and I'm in love with you. I won't survive another day without having you as mine, Koketso I love and I want to be with you and show you how much I love you please give this niggur a chance to make you happy"

Me: " Do you have to be so charming? Of course I'll be your girlfriend"

Themba: "Thank you so much"

He takes the tray from the bed and places it on his study table, he leans in for a kiss and I wrap my arms around his neck and deepen the kiss. The way he kisses and handles my body has my clit twitching and nipples hardening, I can't help but moan in his mouth

He hastily discards the shirt I was wearing and takes off his own clothes. His lips leave my mouth and I feel his mouth on my erect nipples, he sucks on one and kneads the other with his fingers driving me insane with pleasure when I open my eyes to look at him I find his eyes closed sucking on my nipples like his life depends on it, from the look on his face it's evident that he loves what he's doing and seeing how much he enjoys pleasuring me makes me even more aroused.

He plants wet kisses on my stomach and licks my belly button before taking off my underwear using his teeth, I shyly close my legs

Themba: " come on babe don't be shy, it's just me"

He asks looking at me with half hooded eyes filled with nothing but lust

Me: " You can't muff me"

He frowns

Themba: " Why not?"

Me: " come on Themba I haven't showered I probably smell, so no you can't"

Themba: " you don't smell, don't you think I would have caught the foul smell already?"

Me: " No Themba"

He climbs off the bed clearly irritated and picks up his sweatpants from the floor and leaves the room. Damn that went south pretty fast, I don't know if I should wear my clothes or wait for him. The door opens while I'm still contemplating my next move, he walks in with a damp towel

Themba: " Open"

He says slightly slapping my thighs, I'm confused but I relent. He wipes my cookie with the warm towel, opening my folds and carefully wipes me clean including my opening.

Themba: " Now will you allow me to eat my cookie without any interruptions?"

Gosh, he's making me so shy

Themba: " Don't look so shy princess, you don't have to be shy with me. I'm your man ain't I?"

Me: " You are"

He climbs on the bed and lies on his back facing up

Themba: " Come sit on my face so I can eat that beautiful cookie"

Gosh what did I get myself into!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#52**

At this point in my life I would really love to have a baby, yes Warona is my baby but another one wouldn't hurt. I'm getting old I'm approaching 33 years but I've got nothing to show for it, I would really love it if Nthathi were to fall pregnant but I know she recently started varsity and having a baby is probably the last thing on her mind until the time her degree is completed. Relationships are not for selfish people there's no space for "me/I" its all about "we/us" in a relationship.

Me: " stop it with the fake tears I need to talk to you about something important"

I don't appreciate my lady behaving like that, I know that girl was asking for it but Nthathi shouldn't have entertained her nor allowed her to ruffle her feathers.

Me: " I don't want to sound selfish or inconsiderate, but when do you think we will have another baby?"

Nthathi: “ Ai Kagiso a baby is the last thing on my mind right now, I just started school how am I going to balance school and a baby?”

Me: “ I’ll take the responsibility of the baby as soon as he/she is born and raise him, your studies don’t have to be affected”

Nthathi: “ No Kagiso, I want to be involved I don’t want to be a weekend or holiday mom”

Me: “ I understand where you coming from but I’m not growing any younger baby, I don’t want to have my first child at 40”

Nthathi: “Wow, what happened to Warona being yours?”

Me: “ You know I don’t mean it like that so please don’t twist my words”

Nthati: “ But Kagiso can't you wait until I'm done with my course?”

Me: “ All I'm asking you is to think about it, that's all. I can wait until you're done but I wouldn't wait because I want to, I'd do it because I have no choice it's not like I can force you to have my baby it's your body after all”

Nthati: “ Come on, babe don't be like that”

Me: “ I'm being honest, yes I want a baby Nthati but I'm not gonna force you to have my baby”

She sighs heavily

Nthati: “ give me some time to think about it then, please”

Me: “ Ok but I'm not forcing you, you don't have to do anything you don't want to do”.

Nthati: “ I know but this is important to you so I’ll think about it”

Me: “ That’s all I ask, thank you”

Nthati didn’t prepare food for us because of a fight that broke out between her and her roommates so we ordered food on Uber eats and took a shower together, I hate that the shower is outside her room I hate having to prance around in my towel in front of her housemates especially that promiscuous one, it’s really uncomfortable for me.

Me: “ Next time we must book into a hotel”

Nthati: “ Why, you don’t like it here?”

Me: “I hate having to prance in front of your friends half naked it’s really awkward it makes me uncomfortable”

Nthati: “ Ok love I understand”

We lotion and get back in bed naked, I didn't intend to spend the night when I came here so I didn't bring any change of clothes so I really need to go to the shops and buy myself something to wear. I have Nthati in my arms watching game of thrones when my phone rings disturbing us, it's my father so I pick up.

Me: " Hello"

Dad: " Hello son how are you?"

Me: " I'm good pops and how are you?"

Dad: " I'm good, seun your mother and I are getting worried"

Me: " About?"

Dad: " Warona's ceremony, have you and Nthati decided on a date yet?"

I put the phone on speaker

Didn't they hijack the whole thing? Batswadi!

Me: " No, pops we haven't decided on anything. I thought mama was handling it"

Dad: " Yes she is we only need a date, tell Nthati to talk to her family and decide on a day that's suitable and get back to me"

Me: " She can hear you pops, she's right here"

Nthati looks at me wide eyed

Dad: "Dumela Nthati"

Nthati: "Dumela Ntate"

Dad: " Please talk to your family about the date for Warona's ceremony okay my girl?"

Nthati: " Eya ntate"

(Yes dad)

Dad: " Ok we will pay damages for her and do an ancestral ceremony for her to welcome and introduce her to our ancestors, from my understanding you're a Christian so speak to your parents and get back to me ok"

Nthati: " Ok Ntate"

Dad: " Good then"

I take the phone from Nthati

Me: "I was hoping to kill two birds with one stone and pay her lobola during that ceremony"

Dad: “ No Lobola and the ceremony are two unrelated issues and will be done on different days, I’ll speak to your uncles so we can start the process of lobola and send out the letter to the Monareng's. Ok kids goodbye”

Us: “ Bye dad”

Nthati: “ Why did you put me on the spot like that? I was close to wetting my pants”

Me: “ My dad is harmless babe”

Nthati: “ Hah! Have you seen his face!”

I titter

•

•

**sans-serif">.**

KOKETSO

When Themba said he wanted to eat me up he meant it, yo the things he did to me! I don't know how many times I squirted on his face and stupid him loved every moment of it, it feels nice to finally be in love, I am so lucky to have found myself someone like Themba he's amazing I thank God for him daily. I'm still sealed in case you're wondering the only thing he did was muff me, nothing more nothing less.

It's in times like this where I wish I had friends, I'm dying to tell someone about what that man did to me but I have no one to confide in. My only friend is Dineo, and Themba is her brother so I can't exactly tell her about our sex life. After the whole Lindiwe saga I doubt I'll bring anyone close or trust anyone with my personal stuff, who knew something so trivial like my virginity could plant a seed of hate and jealousy? So Once bitten, twice shy.

Today me and my group members were presenting our case at Moot court, I loved the experience I honestly felt like a real lawyer. I just walked back into my room, I'm so tired heels don't play my feet are killing me so I kick them off and wear my

slides. I'm going through my closet looking for something comfortable to wear when my phone rings on top of the bed

Me: " Love"

Themba: " Are you back?"

Me: " I literally just walked in"

Themba: " How was it?"

Me: " it was good, I enjoyed the experience"

Themba: " I'm glad sthandwa sam so did take pictures like I asked you to?"

Themba has thing of wanting me to send him my pictures daily, I only survive when I'm with him otherwise he wants his pictures.

Me: " Yes, how can I forget"

Themba: " please send them, will you come?"

Me: " I was there yesterday Themba?"

Themba: " You know I can't live without you, please come baby please"

Me: " Okay, I'll change and come then"

Themba: " Thank you princess, ok see you soon"

Me: " Bye"

\*\*\*

I'm minding my business pressing my phone heading to Themba's room when someone blocks my way causing me to look up

Me: " Can I pass?"

I say starring at the girl

" You must think you shit ice cream ne? Walking around like your father owns the goddam universe, get over yourself sweets he'll soon discard you..there's nothing special about you, you're just beautiful"

I'm shook like haibo!

Me: " What's going on, I don't even know you 'sweets' "

" Don't call me sweets, well I better introduce myself then I'm Lerato"

Oh, appointment lerato?

Me: “ Ok Lerato you’ve said your piece can you move now?”

Lerato: “ Themba will get tired of you and discard you like a used pad, that’s how he rolls you’re nothing but new pussy when he’s done with you he’ll swap you for someone better ask me I know”

I shove her to the side and go about my way

Lerato: “ Don’t say I didn’t warn you”

She bellows behind me

Taki is the one who opens the door for me when I knock on their door.

Taki: “ His princess, looking beautiful as always he’s in his room”

Me: " Thanks"

I head straight to his room and let myself in without knocking, he smiles when he sees me but I don't return it

Themba: " Ok what have I done?"

Me: " Guess who I met on my way here"

Themba: " come on baby tell me already how would I know?"

Me: " I bumped into your fuck buddy, what am I even saying we didn't bump into each other she blocked my way and told me how you'll use me and discard me like how you did her and all of that..Mojalefa why are your fuckbuddies messing with me?"

Themba: " Woah calm down relax, I'll talk to her and put her in her place and please stop calling her my fuck buddy you know you're the only person I'm with"

Me: “ Yeah but I won’t stand for this”

Themba: “ I’m not asking you to, you have every reason to be mad but don’t worry I’ll deal with this ok my love?”

Me: “ Okay”

Themba: “ Now stop looking so upset and come give me a kiss”

.

.

.

ISIPHO

My husband Muzi is a bank manager at Standard Bank, I hardly see him much less spend time with him because if he’s not at work he is out with his friends I honestly feel lonely and bored most of the time. After doing my house chores I sometimes watch TV but it gets boring so I find myself stalking Themba on

Facebook and my heart breaks every time I go through his timeline.

It was two weeks ago when he changed his relationship status from single to in a relationship, I was shocked and taken aback by that I mean he never changed his status while in a relationship with me what was so special about the new girl that he even updated his Facebook status so soon? It didn't take long for me to get the answer to my question, two days after he updated his relationship status he posted a picture of Koketso laughing and showing off her dimples and captioned it "The one who holds the keys to my heart" and everyone congratulated him and wished him luck on his new relationship, his friends couldn't stop commenting about how beautiful she was. The same friends who always told me I was the first person their friend has ever introduced them to, word of advice-never listen to anything friends of your partner say they will say just about anything to smother you.

I'm starting to think he never loved me or he's doing all this to hurt me, how come he never posted me on any social network not even on WhatsApp but it didn't take him three months to post Koketso on his Facebook?

Speaking of Koketso, she was pretending to be nice to me busy laughing with me and pretending to be a decent person kanti she knows she wants my boyfriend. I'm honestly disgusted by her, I thought she was a good person but she was obviously envying me and couldn't wait to fill my shoes when Themba and I broke up but I know she will not last long with him anyway Themba doesn't have money and mogurl looks like a gold digger. Knowing that she'll soon break up with Themba comforts me.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#53**

The many sleepless nights I spent studying paid off, I passed my semester tests very well and if I keep this up I'll surely qualify for exams with a distinction. The University of Pretoria is closed for two weeks recess but Princess and I will stay back to spend time together and only go home on Thursday next week to attend Warona's ceremony on Saturday, with both of us busy with our semester tests we barely had time to spend together. I'm not exactly looking forward to going back home, I mean its not like there's anyone waiting for me back at home.

Listening to Taki's conversation with his parents on the phone yesterday opened old wounds, reminded me that I am an orphan, that pneumonia robbed me off my mother's life. My mother and I had a special relationship, I could talk to her about absolutely anything without holding back. I hope she's proud of me wherever she is, that she's finally at peace and knows how much I loved her. I'm not completely alone though MaNthati, my paternal grandmother and aunt Makgotso try by all means to ensure that I don't feel like I'm alone but like 2pac

once said, 'there's no woman alive who can take my mama's place.'

Taki's brother collected him and his luggage in the morning and drove him to Venda, so I have the entire apartment to myself and of course my girlfriend is with me. She has her legs on my lap, I'm cutting her toe nails and applying nail polish on them and I've got to say my girlfriend has the ugliest toes I've ever seen!

Me: " I saw some meme on Facebook about girls with ugly toes and I immediately thought of you"

Koketso: " Wow"

She puts her right hand on her chest, pretending to be hurt.

Me: " But like John Legend once said- all of me loves all of you, love all your curves and all your edges. All your perfect imperfections."

I sing, her lips stretch into a big smile, revealing her deep dimples

“ Themba keng, I can see you’re not okay?”

She says after a while

Me: “ No, it’s nothing you should worry your pretty little head about”

Koketso: “ of course I’m worried, how can I be fine when you’re not? Please talk to me love”

I know she won’t let this go until I tell her what’s wrong

Me: “ This recess thing has me thinking about my mother a lot, how proud she would have been when I show her my results. That house is anything but home without my mother, it lacks warmth and that homey feel. Yes my mother was sick, she could barely look after herself and depended on me for almost every single thing but coming back to her after a long day at the rank gave me peace and made me happy, she was my home”

I look up trying to prevent my tears from rolling down my face.

She pushes herself forward and sits on top of me, with her legs on either side of my waist and cups my face in her hands

Koketso: “ I know it hurts, I know you miss your mother and that’s completely fine but I’m sure your mother wouldn’t want to see you hurting, she’d want you to live life to the fullest, and be happy. Hold on to her memories, to her teachings and remember you’re never alone, she’s watching over you and is cheering you on. I know she’s proud of you, not everyone is blessed with a son like you”.

Me: “ Thank you so much”

Koketso: “ And remember you have me, I’m not going anywhere you’re stuck with me”

She says trying to lighten up the mood and plants a peck on my forehead, nose and a long one on my lips.

Koketso: " I love you MJ"

She says and slowly kisses me, the kiss is nothing like the other kisses we've shared in the past, we are pouring all our emotions into the kiss, communicating with our hearts and souls and making endless promises to each other. We don't need words, we only need our bodies to relay what's in our hearts.

She breaks the kiss and looks at me

Koketso: " Make love to me"

Me: " Are you sure?"

Koketso: " completely certain, make me a woman"

I onslaught her with a kiss and hastily help her out of her clothes with my heart raising, she snakes her hands under my shirt and pulls it over my head taking it off, she jumps to her

feet and unbuckles my belt and helps me take off my pants and boxers. A gasp escapes her mouth and she swallows nothingness when she sees my hard cock.

Me: “ Still want me to make you a woman?”

I tease

Koketso: “ Yes”

I take a step closer, closing the gap between us and undo her bra without breaking off eye contact. I drop her bra to the floor and cup her breast, my hand covers her entire boob that’s how small her boobs are. With my other hand I hold the hem of her thong and take it off, once she’s completely naked I whisk her off her feet so that her legs are wrapped on either side of my waist and kiss her lips.

Themba whisks her off her feet so that her legs are wrapped around his torso, he then onslaughts her with a kiss. The kiss is sensual, slow and passionate. Both have their hearts beating

faster and hitched breaths when they break it, Themba is yearning for her, he's in dire need of her, he needs her like man needs oxygen to live.

He looks into her eyes with half hooded eyes, looking for any trace of doubt and walks towards the bed with her in his arms when he doesn't find any. He lays her gently on the bed and looks at her with eyes filled with nothing but love and passion, he's never wanted anyone this much, he never thought he would ever need anyone like he needs her right in this moment.

Koketso is mentally and emotionally ready for this but she's scared of the unknown, what if she's not good enough for him. The last thing she wants is to be a boring sexual partner yes she has read all she could on the matter but she doesn't know if she'll be able to do it, so she's scared she doesn't want to disappoint him. He sees her fear, from the harsh breathing, to the forehead beaded with sweat and how she keeps swallowing nothingness and bites on her lips.

“ Relax babe, don't overthink it okay?” he says

“ okay “ She replies

He slowly climbs on top of the bed and settles between her legs, he starts off by kissing her lips. He loves how soft her lips are and loves it even more when she teases him with her tongue, he loves how she moans in his mouth everytime the two kiss. His lips leave her lips and go down to her neck, he sucks on her neck for a while and trails wet kisses down to her breasts.

He twirls his tongue around her hard nipple and suck on it while his other hand squeezes and kneads the other nipple, she loves looking at him when he pleasures her. Flames of passion consume her when she sees how much he enjoys sucking on her boobs, she especially loves looking at him when he has his head between her legs eating her pussy, the look on his face when he eats her up always drives her over the edge.

He moves down trailing wet kisses from his boobs, stomach to her wet cookie, he spreads her legs and places them on his shoulder so that her pussy is wide open and ready to eat. The sight of her wet glistening pink folds has his dick hardening and twitching painfully, its hungry and in need of her. He dips his

head between her legs and pecks her pussy lips, he loves how she smells and tastes on his tongue. With his fingers he separates her wet folds then he licks, bites and suck on her labial lips and clit driving her crazy with lust.

He gently runs his tongue from her clit to her pussyhole down to her ass, he loves this woman there's no part in her body he would kiss or eat. He dips his tongue in her wet tight hole and tongue fucks her while kneading his fingers on her engorged clit. This drives Koketso crazy, she squeezes the pillow so hard with tears trailing down her cheeks not knowing what do with herself because of the enormous pleasure she feels. It doesn't take long before her body shakes and spasms as she reaches her climax and coats his face with her juices.

Koketso: " Yo Bab.."

Another wave of pleasure washes over her and she squirts

Koketso: " Why ..won't it stop?"

The man chuckles and wipes his face with his hands

Themba: “ it will”

He doesn't give her time to recover from the orgasms, he immediately rubs the tip of his cock on her sensitive and moist entrance

Themba: “ Princess it's gonna be painful, so when the pain gets too much please scratch me or bite me or anything but please don't close your eyes I need you to look at me, keep your eyes open okay?”

Koketso: “ Okay”

He attempts to push himself in but his tip doesn't go in, despite Koketso being extremely wet. He attempts a number of times before her vaginal walls finally stretch and allow him in, Koketso keeps biting her lower lip willing herself to resist the pain she feels in her cookie. She screams her lungs out and

pushes Themba off her when he pushes all of himself inside her, it feels like he broke something inside of her.

Koketso: “ No get off me, it’s too painful”

Themba looks at her tear stained face

Themba: “ I’m sorry my love, it wont be painful anymore I swear. Should I try again?”

She hesitantly nods

He slowly slips into her and moves steadily and slowly until he feels her walls stretch to accommodate his size, then he pushes himself balls deep inside of her and groans when her pussy swallows his cock. The pleasure he feels cant be explained by words, it feels so sweet that a wayward tears escapes from the corner of his eye.

Themba: “ Look at me”

She obliges, he thrusts in and out of her without breaking off contact with her. Pain soon gives way to pleasure and Koketso starts moving her body, meeting his thrusts. The two move in sync, looking at each other, with tears in both of their eyes.

Koketso: “Faster baby!”

He pumps into her faster and harder, it doesn't take long before she moans out loud and coats his dick with her juices. He fucks her throughout her orgasm until his own orgasm overpowers him, he shoots his load inside of her groaning like a wounded animal. He stills inside of her for a while, catching his breath and then pulls his semi hard dick out of her..

Her pussy makes farting sounds when he pulls out, and he watches as his cum runs from her wet hole down to her ass. The sheet under her has blood and so does his dick.

After making sweet love we lay in bed and hold each other tightly, the feel of her soft skin on mine is amazing.

“Thank you for trusting me with your innocence, I love you”.

I say with my lips on her forehead

Koketso: “ I Love you”

Me: “ Koketso what’s wrong? You didn’t enjoy being with me,  
was I too rough

did I hurt you?”

She’s been behaving strange after our love making

Koketso: “ No no, it’s nothing like that I’m just embarrassed”

What

Me: “ Embarrassed, why are you embarrassed?”

She opens her mouth but nothing comes out, I can tell it's hard for her to say whatever she wants to say to me.

Me: "Baby, please talk to me..what's wrong?"

Koketso: "You know the weird sounds my cookie was making after you pulled out, that was kind of embarrassing"

I chuckle at her innocence

Me: "My innocent princess, that's completely normal and it's nothing to be embarrassed about. It's just air being pushed out of the vagina and it happens to most people, so there's no need for you to be embarrassed yeka ikhekhe lisuze baby wami"

She pushes me off

Koketso: "MJ! You're not funny, I thought something was wrong with me yaz"

I Laugh

Me: “ No my love there’s nothing wrong with you, ende umnandi njani ke ngizohlala ngiphakathi inside lapho enkomeni yakho”

She giggles shyly

This right here is perfection defined, I’ve never been so happy in my life. Nothing beats loving someone who loves you back, I’m so in love with Koketso and being her first is a bonus. There’s just something so special and precious about being a woman’s first, it gives you that sense of pride and joy that cannot be put to words.

.  
. .  
. .

NTHATI

School is going really well I am so focused, working hard and consulting when I encounter challenges, I’m utilizing any source

of help made available to me and it's paying off because my semester marks are really good.

I'm grateful for everyone who encouraged me to go back to school and further my studies, I am proud of myself and I thank God daily for bringing to my life people who affect me in a positive way. I realise its never too late to follow your dreams it doesn't matter what those dreams are, as long as you're still breathing there's still time to fulfil your dreams and make them come true.

Its late March UJ has closed for a week recess so the families have decided to have the ceremony for Warona this weekend, my mother had no objections to the Mofokeng's having the ceremony.

The Mofokeng ancestral rituals were performed in the morning they slaughtered a sheep and shaved Warona's hair, but my baby still looks pretty even without her hair. All the relatives who came bought Warona a gift, her bedroom is brimming with her presents and those who didn't know what to buy for her gave her money. Her grandparents, Koketso and Kagiso also

bought her gifts it honestly feels like some sort of birthday party with all the gifts my baby is receiving.

It's a few minutes after one in the afternoon, the major part of the ceremony is over, everyone has eaten and some relatives have already left while those who stayed behind are either drinking traditional beer or catching up, yall know how such events bring families together and give them a chance to catch up. There are those uninvited guests who keep showing up, you know those people from the hood who don't need an invitation, they only need to see food and invite themselves? Yes those ones, they keep showing up one by one and I have to stand up to plate for them, it's tiring if you ask me I wish they all come at once so I can be done with the 'dishing up' business for the day.

Everyone from the Mofokeng family was genuinely happy to meet Warona, well they gave her a new name, Lesedi. Everyone kept pointing out how much she and Koketso look alike. Warona being her attention loving self, she didn't shy away from the spotlight she was more than happy with the attention she received I swear that one probably feels like a celebrity of some sort today since everyone was gushing over her.

Kagiso, his cousins, Koketso, my brother and I are sitting under the veranda outside the house conversing and getting to know one another when the conversation moves to how much of a player Kagiso was before he started dating Sbahle, the cousins are dishing it all and wow I can't believe they're talking about the same Kagiso I know because the things they are saying about him, wawu!

Thato: " Do you remember when those girls fought over him back in high school and asked him to choose one and he dumped both of them?"

Kabelo: " Ah Kagiso was a dog shem one a shota kamohatla fela"

(he was only missing a tail)

Kagiso: " Koketso how can you sit back and watch these people defile your brother in front of his future?"

Koketso giggles

Koketso: “ I was still young but I vividly remember seeing you with different girls”

Kagiso: “ Wow so much for having a sister”

We laugh

Voice: “ How nice! You’re all gathered here laughing while my brother’s heir is six feet under!”

We all look to the direction where the voice emerged from and find none other than Aunt Ntsami with her hand on her hip looking at Kagiso with a scrunched nose.

Ntsami: “ How was the ceremony Kagiso? How did it feel paying damages for your brother’s child?”

I hear gasps and whispers around me

Kagiso: “ Aunt what have I done to you, why do you suddenly treat me like this?”

Ntsami: “ Who are you saying aunt to? Honna?”

She dramatically looks around

Ntsami: “ Hey nna asenna rakgadi wamakwerekwere, go ask your mother to show you your real aunt because I’m not your aunt..I’m only Thapelo and Koketso’s aunt not yours”

Everyone gasps in shock, others covering their mouths and clapping their hands. I search for Kagiso’s hand and hold it.

Ntsami: “ What? Don’t tell me you didn’t know” she laughs sarcastically “ what kind of foolish doctor are you?, can’t you see no one looks like you in this house, no one is dark like you how come you haven’t asked yourself why you’re the only who is dark skinned? You’re not my brother’s child and I hate you for that. You’re just like the rest of these foreigners, who come to our country and steal our jobs and our brother’s women.”

Koketso: “ Aunt please stop”

She says with a tear stained face

Ntsami: “ No let me tell this bastard what I think of him, you came here and stole my brothers love from Thapelo- you are not his son but he loves you more than his own son, as if that wasn't enough you went ahead and stole my nephew's girlfriend. And because you hated him so much you still weren't satisfied so you stole his daughters love, Thapelo had no choice but to take his own life it's you, you killed my brother's heir and I'll never forgive you”

Kagiso yanks my hand from his and jolts up from his seat, towering over Aunt Ntsami. I've never seen him look so angry, veins are popping on his forehead, he's shaking and sweating profusely

Ntsami: “ What do you want to do huh, do you want to hit me? Go ahead and beat me up you fucken Nigerian!”

Koketso: “ Rakgadi please stop”

She says and stands between them

Ntsami: “ Shut up you traitor, we both know you love this bastard more than your own brother”

Kagiso storms off in anger and brisk walks towards the house, I have never seen him look that deadly. I stand up to run after him but Koketso grabs my hand halting my step

Koketso: “ Give him space, please”

Ntsami: “ you don’t know your man has anger issues? I heard you two are getting married soon yet you don’t know what that man of yours is capable of when angry? Wow I feel so sorry for you”

Aunt is clearly enjoying this I've never met anyone so selfish, self centred and cunning like her before

.

.

.

KAGISO

I'm about to drive myself crazy with everything that's going on in my mind, everything suddenly makes sense, the dark complexion, the different hair, the different physique. I grew up asking myself why I don't look like any of my immediate family members, I mean I don't look like any of the relatives either so I always asked myself questions but I've always been afraid to confront my parents lest I offend them. I mean they loved me and treated me like their own, nothing led me to believe otherwise so I chose to believe I was just different but theirs nonetheless.

I hope whatever aunt said is not true because my parents know secret and lies are my pet peeve, I don't forgive or excuse lies. I walk into the living room, the conversation and laughter dies

down when they see my face I am so angry I feel like kicking something.

Mom: “ Hao Kagiso what’s wrong my son?”

She says looking genuinely worried

Me: “ Who are my parents?”

“ What nonsense are you asking?” my grandfather asks

Me: “ Mr and Mrs Mofokeng please tell me the truth”

My aunt claps her hands and exclaims

Dad: “ Seun what’s going on?”

Me: “ Aunt Ntsami just told me I’m a Nigerian so tell me who are my parents?”

Dad: " She did what?, she's lying you're our son"

" Someone call that despicable Ntsami here" my grandmother bellows

" Oh I'm right here mother"

She says walking in, with a 750ml bottle stout in her hand.

" What nonsense are you telling the child?" grandfather reprimands

Ntsami: " Come on Ntebo tell the boy the truth he deserves to know the truth"

I look at my mother and she looks crushed, broken even...aunt Sindi is rubbing her back, with tears rolling down her face too.

Dad: " Ntsami!"

Ntsami: " What? Thabo tell the boy you're not his father"

Grandma: " Ntsami leave we will talk to Kagiso leave you've done enough damage as it is"

She says with a breaking voice full of pain

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

### #54

Everyone is stunned, one of their lady cousin keeps gasping and clapping her hands. My woman is a mess, she's crying and I'm itching to wrap my hands around her and comfort her but I hold myself back because I don't want to disrespect her family. They still don't know we are together and holding her in front of her cousins may seem disrespectful. I can't imagine what Kagiso is going through, Nthatisi ran after him a few minutes ago and I cant say I blame her. I would've done the same if I was in her place

I dial Koketso's number, she has the phone on her hand so I know she'll answer, I watch as she brings it to her face, glances at the screen and frowns when she sees its me calling. She gives me the 'What's going on' look, I gesture her to follow me and walk out. I slowly walk to the park near her house and sit on a bench waiting for her, it doesn't take long before I see her approaching me.

" What's going on baby" she says

I pull her to my arms and wrap my arms tightly around her

Me: " I'm sorry"

A sob breaks out of her mouth, it feels like someone is stabbing my heart repeatedly. I hate seeing her like this, I hate seeing her cry.

Me: " It's going to be okay my love"

Koketso: " How can aunt be so cruel, what did my brother ever do to her to deserve being treated like that? Oh God I hate her!"

Me: " No, don't say that"

I break the hug and wipe her tears and snorts with my handkerchief, mogurl takes the handkerchief from my hands

and blows her nose then gives it back to me! Of course I take it back, Hahaha ya ne, things we do for love.

Me: “ Princess we should go back before someone notices that we disappeared at the same time”.

Koketso: “ No I’m not going back there, please take me away from here MJ, please”

Me: “ I don’t have a lot of cash on me, you don’t mind using a taxi?”

Koketso: “ You don’t have to ask, I don’t care what I use as long as I’m with you”

Me: “ Okay let’s go my baby”

I say and walk towards the street corner but halt on my step when I realise she’s not coming after me.

Me: “ Princess why are you not coming?”

Koketso: “ Nna Themba ke kgathetse kekopa ompepe”

( I’m tired please give me a piggyback ride)

Bathong! I don’t know what’s going on with Koketso shem.

Me: “ Ok come”

She grins happily and runs towards me, Ya neh. I bend my back a bit so it can be easy for her to hop on to my back, she’s quite short like her mother.

Me: “ You’re such a baby mara yaz”

Koketso: “ Your baby”

Me: “ Yes, you’re mine and mine alone”

Koketso: “ Yes boo”

I chuckle

My girlfriend is a bit childish sometimes but I totally love it. In less than five minutes a taxi emerges, I flag it using the Midrand sign and it fortunately stops. Koketso jumps to her feet and gets inside the taxi first and I climb in after her and close the door.

\*\*\*\*

When we got to Midrand we took another taxi to Tembisa and it just dropped us off outside my house

Me: “ Welcome to my humble abode”

Koketso: “ Thanks my love, it looks beautiful”

Me: “ Thanks, this way”

I lead her to the backroom, it has two rooms one I use as a bedroom and the other one has a two seater couch, TV mounted to the wall, a fridge, two plate stove, a small cupboard for my groceries and dishes and a microwave and other kitchen utensils.

Koketso: “ I love it, it’s cosy and neat”

She says looking around

Me: “ You don’t have to lie, I know it’s not what you expected. I rented out the main house to make extra cash and have the tenants watch over the house in my absence”

Koketso: “ Wow!”

She looks offended

Me: “ What’s wrong?”

Koketso: “ Why are you with me?”

What

Me: “ Because I love you”

I say with a frown

Koketso: “ I’m asking because you clearly have no faith in me, firstly you felt the need to ask if I was comfortable with using a taxi and now you’re explaining why you live in a backroom instead of the main house. It’s clear you think I’m materialistic otherwise you wouldn’t feel the need to explain yourself this much, I’m so disappointed I thought you knew me!”

I close the distance between us and grab her hands

Me: “ I’m sorry baby, it’s nothing like that I promise”

Koketso: “ Then what is it?”

Me: “ I only want to give you the best”

Koketso: “ But I don’t care about materials, it doesn’t matter where we are or what we are doing or who we are doing it with the only thing I care about is that we are together and another thing I meant what I said I love your room, it’s very beautiful and well decorated”.

.

Advertisement

sans-serif">.

.

NTHATI

Being there for someone requires you to be there for them even when they push you away, knowing that they need you even when they say they don’t. I can’t stand the suspense I

need to be with Kagiso he doesn't look good at all so I follow him Koketso tried to convince me not to go in, 'give them space' she said but I didn't budge.

Everyone looks emotional when I walk into the living room, his mother is wailing painfully with Aunt Sindi rubbing her back while her own tears run down her face

Mr Mofokeng: "I'm sorry my son we didn't want to tell you because we knew it will hurt you"

He also looks like he wants to cry, he's probably holding back his tears because "he's a man and men don't cry"

Kagiso is sitting on the couch looking so crushed and broken his body is shaking violently, I know I should probably turn back and give them space but I can't help but walk in and head straight to Kagiso. My man needs me, I've never seen him look like this!

Mr Mofokeng: "Nthatisi please give us space"

He commands

Not this again Kagiso is my man and he needs me so respecting Mr Mofokeng is the last thing on my mind right now, I continue walking towards Kagiso despite Mr Mofokeng's warning and hug him. He tries to push me off but I hold on tight bare in mind Kagiso is so much stronger than me so he is hurting me but I don't let go of him, I hold him until he gives in and holds on to me tightly.

I can barely breathe but I can take any amount of pain for this man, he finally breaks down and cries so painfully that I feel my own tears rolling down my cheeks. He cries for some time before breaking the hug and standing up from the couch, yes I hugged him while he was sitting down I was kind of sitting on top of him. He takes hold of my hand and walks towards the door, I have no choice but to follow him

Mrs Mofokeng: “ Son please let's talk about this you can't leave like this, I'm sorry I only did what I thought was best for you”

She says in between tears

Mr Mofokeng: “Nthathi if you are a good woman like I was made to believe you will convince him to stay and fix things with his family not support his decision to walk away from us”

Haibo so it's my fault Kagiso is choosing to walk away? Ai lo baba uyangsukela shem mina I'm here for Kagiso not them so I'll always take his side but I agree with him on this one Kagiso should give them a chance and hear them out I'm sure they have a valid reason for hiding the truth from him.

Me: “ Babe please hear your parents out”

I beseech

Kagiso: “ Go and take Warona we are leaving right this minute”

Me: “Kagiso please”

Kagiso: “ Who’s your man Nthati? Me or Mr Mofokeng?”

He bellows

Mrs Mofokeng: “ Nthatisi my child do as he says please”

Ntsami: “My job here is done ciao”

She says and walks out, she’s so shameless nxn!

The last time I saw Warona she was in the backyard with Kabelo's daughter playing so the backyard is the first place I look and I find them rolling on their back on the grass.

Me: “ Warona let’s go”

She frowns and looks at me with glassy eyes

Warona: “ Mama nna ke batla ho bapala”

(Mom I want to play)

Me: “ Please mami, papa waho bitsa ohotshwaretse surprise”

( Dad is calling you, he has your surprise)

She beams and runs towards me, I knew using Kagiso will work.  
I take her hand and lead the way back to the living room

Kagiso: “ My baby come to papa”

He says when we walk in, he’s still standing in the same spot.

Warona runs to him, he lifts her up and walks out without saying a word. I watch as MaKagiso breaks down and cries out in pain, I run to her and give her a big hug.

Me: “ I'll talk to him ma I promise”

I whisper, kiss her cheek and walk out.

.

.

.

KAGISO

I don't know how I feel at the moment I feel like my whole life is a lie, like I don't know who I am because I don't know where I am from. I am in a really bad emotional state, finding out I was positive didn't hurt this much.

Nthati: " Where are you going?"

Me: " Driving you home what else"

Nthati: " Why? Who said I want to go home?"

Me: "Nthati I really need to be alone I'm in a bad space right now"

Nthathi: "I don't care I want to be with you"

Nthathi is so stubborn

Me: " Ok let's drive Warona home"

Nthathi: "cool"

The sun has set when I park my car outside her yard and kill the engine

Me: " And then?"

I ask when she doesn't make any effort to get out of the car

Nthathi: " Let's go in"

Me: " No, you go in alone I'll wait here"

Nthati: “ So you can drive off and leave me here? I think not!  
We go in together or we both stay out here”

Me: “ Ok”

I have no choice but to follow her inside, her mother is not home thank God I’m in no mood to talk we leave the baby with Dineo and drive to crystal park.

Me: “I’ll be in the gym”

Nthati: “ Ok love just know I’m here for you and I won’t leave you no matter what, I die where you die”

Just how lucky am I?

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#55

Kagiso didn't come to bed last night, so I woke up and went looking for him downstairs. I could not believe my eyes when I found him with an almost empty bottle of whiskey in his hands. Kagiso seldom drinks, when he does he doesn't drink more than two bottles of beer so he was drunk and a mess it broke my heart seeing him like that I had to force him to take a shower and gave him sleeping pills so he could get some shut eye. I barely slept last night, how could I when so much is happening? This wasn't supposed to happen, we should be happy celebrating the success of our baby's ceremony and preparing for the lobola.

I don't know how we are going to get through this but I know we will, Kagiso is in pain yes he's fast asleep now but I can still see pain mirrored on his face. My phone rings pulling me out of my thoughts, it's Mrs Mofokeng so I get out of bed and leave the room before I answer

Me: " Ma"

“ How’s my son?”

Its not Mrs Mofokeng, it’s Mr Mofokeng

Me: clears throat “ Dumela Ntate, He’s still sleeping but he was drinking last night”

He sighs heavily

“ Please forgive me for what I said yesterday I shouldn’t have, I crossed the line and I am truly sorry.” He says

Me: “ It’s okay Ntate I understand, but thank you for apologizing”

“ Ok my daughter, your mother wants to talk to you”

There's some shuffling before I hear Mrs Mofokeng's voice on the receiver

" Dumela my child"

Me: " Good morning Mme lekae?"

(How are you)

" I'm not ok my child, I barely slept a wink last night thinking about my boy. How is he?"

Me: " He's not ok ma, I found him drinking whiskey last night"

Her: " Please promise you wont leave him, I know I mistreated and called you names when we first met but I'm begging you please don't leave my son. He's going to need you"

Me: " Ma please don't make me feel bad you don't have to beg me, I'm not going anywhere Kagiso is my man and I'm going to stick by him through it all"

Her: " Thank you, keep well"

Me: " Thank you ma, goodbye"

I drop the call

" I don't want you to stick with me"

I turn around and come face to face with Kagiso

Me: " Oh babe you're finally awake, don't you have a headache or something I can make you a cup of coffee"

Kagiso: " Nthati don't act like you didn't hear me"

Me: " Kagiso what do you want me to do?"

Kagiso: “ I want you to leave and don’t look back, I’m not good enough for you. You deserve someone better”

Wow!

Me: “ Kagiso have you gone out of your mind? You’re crazy if you think I’ll leave you”

Kagiso: “ Don’t say I didn’t warn you”

Me: “ mxm”

He’s deranged if he thinks I’m going to leave him just because he asked me to, he wants to push me away because he’s going through a rough patch at the moment tell me whose acting childish now?

.

.

.

ISIPHO

I recently enrolled myself at Sedibeng College for a course in management assistance, Benoni is too far from where I live so travelling to and from school is not an option so I had to do something else since this college doesn't offer any engineering courses. Being back at school keeps me busy but I still stalk Themba from time to time and he still posts Koketso almost daily, he calls her " his princess" mxm. I've been fighting the urge to call him for days, I miss his voice and how much he used to love me I cant believe I lost all of that and got myself tied in a loveless marriage. Things we do to please our parents!

Me: " I'm going to the bathroom to take a shower"

Muzi: " Ok"

He doesn't even bother to look up, he is so engrossed in his phone like how he always is, I take my toiletry bag, towel and head to the bathroom. When I get in, I sit on the toilet seat and dial his number it rings for a while before he picks up. I'm about to speak but I hear moans and groans, they are definitely having sex! Just how cruel is Themba, I never thought he'd be

so spiteful. I know I should've have dropped the call but I don't I listen as they keep fucking

Themba: " I love you so much"

Then he groans loudly, I assume he's climaxing because the moans and slapping of their bodies dies down after that. There's just shuffling and heavy breaths now

" Wow that was amazing, thank you babe" Koketso says

Themba: " you were amazing, as always"

" why is my phone on" there's shuffling for a while " shit, its on call!" Themba says

Koketso: " Who is it?"

She sounds scared

Themba: “ Eish let me see, It’s Isipho”

Koketso: “ Wow”

Themba: “ Isipho are you crazy? Why didn’t you drop the call when you realised I answered your call by mistake”

Me: “ I can’t believe you have moved on and you’re already professing your undying love to Koketso so soon, you’re even posting her on social media and showing her off when you never did any of that with me. Why? Is it because she’s more beautiful, has a perfect body and is in varsity like you?”

Themba: “ Are you even listening to yourself kodwa Isipho? Please leave me alone, stop calling me and stop going through my socials you will only hurt yourself. I’m sorry you feel like that but it’s nothing like that, I really love Koketso, I love her a lot and I honestly pray your husband loves you like that too. You are not a bad person, you just made a mistake you also deserve to be loved”.

My heart breaks, it hurts so bad. It feels like he's breaking up with me, hearing him tell me how much he loves Koketso tears my heart to shreds because I know he's being sincere, he's not saying it to hurt me. He means it, he loves her and knowing that he didn't love me like that hurts even more. I end the call, bite my hand to muffle my screams how will I explain why I'm crying to my husband? But damn it hurts, it hurts so bad!

.

.

.

THEMBA

Why would anyone listen to other people having sex? It doesn't make sense, I don't even know why she was calling me because I was clear with her the last time we spoke. She shouldn't call me, we have nothing to talk about.

Koketso: " I feel sorry for her?"

Me: " Why?"

Koketso: “ She loves you Themba, she only got married to please her parents so imagine how she must feel seeing you move on and worse listening to you have sex with someone else it must surely hurt”

Me: “ haibo what am I supposed to do? Remain single while she’s married? Ai niyanghlanyela straight”

I can feel myself getting angry

Koketso: “ that’s not what I mean, I’m only saying I understand her”

Advertisement

sans-serif">

Me: “ u understanda I nonsense nje ayikho lento ka Isipho, she betrayed me not the way around. So now I’m supposed to feel guilty for being in love because she ‘ loves me’? Ai kahle!”

Koketso: “ Ok babe you don’t have to get so worked up, I’m sorry”

Me: “ No I’m sorry too, I shouldn’t have spoken to you like that I’m sorry it’s just that Isipho pisses me off, I should really block her number so she stops calling and bothering me”

Her phone rings before she can reply

Koketso: “ Shit! It’s my dad” she answers “ Papa”

“ Papa ya masepa Koketso Mampho Mofokeng, oho kae?”

(Where are you)

Her speaker is loud so I can hear their entire conversation

Koketso: “ Ntate ke uhmm ke”

Him: “ Voetsek! Keo batla hae mo in the next 15 minutes otle leena moshemane oo”

( I want you here in the next 15 minutes and come with that boy)

Koketso: “ Ntate mofeng?”

( Dad which one)

Him: “ don’t test my patience wena, I want that boy here. I want him to look me in the eye and tell me where he gets the guts to sleep with my daughter without marrying her”

Then he drops the call

Koketso: “ Oh my gosh, what are we going to do?”

Me: “ We have no choice but to go”

Koketso: “ No babe you don’t have to, you don’t have to feel pressured into meeting my parents. You’ll meet them when you’re ready”

Me: “ No it’s okay babe, I’ll meet your parents”

Koketso: " Are you sure"

Me: " 100%"

Of course I'm not sure, I'm shaking in my boots right now but I love Koketso so I have to do this.

.

.

.

KOKETSO

I never imagined that I would introduce Themba to my parents like this but I'm happy Themba is willing to meet my dad even though I can tell he's scared.

Me: " My father is not that bad, you'll see"

A taxi just dropped us off at the street corner, we are walking to my house right now and Themba is literally shaking next to me. If it was any other day, I'd laugh at him shem but ey kubi I'm also scared.

“ In here!”

Aunt Sindi shouts from the sitting room, I lead the way and Themba follows behind me.

Me: “ Dumelang Batho ba baholo”

It's a full house, my grandparents, aunt and parents are here and they don't look pleased at all.

Themba: “ Sanibonani Ekhaya”

He greets respectfully

Everyone returns his greeting except for my dad

Aunt Sindi: “ Hlala phantsi mfana wami”

(Sit down my boy)

She’s the only one smiling here, Themba takes a seat next to my grandfather and I sit next to him.

Mom: “ How long have you been dating this guy Koketso?”

Wow, he’s now ‘this guy’? My parents know Themba and I was under the impression they liked him or maybe they only liked him before they knew he was dating me.

Me: “ it’s been a few months ma”

Grandma: “ A few months but you’re already pregnant?”

What??

Me: “ I’m not pregnant Nkgono”

Dad: “ Shut up! Wena Themba what are your intentions with my daughter?”

Themba: “ Firstly I’d like to apologize for taking Koketso with me yesterday, it was inappropriate and disrespectful of me and for that I am deeply sorry it wasn’t my intention to disrespect you”

My grandparents and aunt smile in approval

Dad: “ Ok, go on”

He doesn’t look impressed at all

Themba: “ I love Koketso Mr Mofokeng and I have no intention to play with her, I see my future when I look at her, my wife, mother of my kids and someone I want to grow old with, my confidant and my answered prayer so to answer your question sir, I intend to marry this woman”

He says and looks at me with eyes full of love and I can't help but smile back at him

Aunt Sindi: " Ncoah young love!"

My mother is also impressed but she tries her best to hide it

Dad: " you're such a smooth talker now I see how you managed to trick my daughter, you say you don't want to play with her but she's pregnant and you know very well she's still in school, in her final year how will she manage school and her pregnancy?"

Why does everyone keep saying that I'm pregnant? I'm not pregnant nna

Themba: " I didn't know she was pregnant and it wasn't my intention to impregnate her, I know how hectic final year is and getting her pregnant was not my intention"

Mom: “ Were you two using protection?”

She says looking at me and I shake my head no

Dad: “ Are you on contraceptives?”

I shake my head no

Mom: “ then tell me what did you think was going to happen?  
When he was busy fucking you ngesbhamu somdoko, isn't that  
what you youngsters say?”

Sbhamu somdoko!

Dad: “ So she's pregnant, what's going to happen now  
Lehoko?”

Themba: “ I'll save and pay for damages and be there for her  
and my child, I'll marry her as soon as I get a job”

Mom: “ And what if you don’t get a job? Jobs are scarce nowadays”

Themba: “ I’m a man, I’ll make a plan to survive but I swear on my late mother’s grave I’m marrying this woman next year”

Aunt Koketso: “ Mampho man, Lucky fish!”

Grandma: “ Come on Thabo stop being hard on the poor boy, he loves your daughter and he’s sincere wamobona lewena”

(You can see him)

Dad: “ if you ever break her heart I’ll kill you I swear”

Themba: “ I won’t sir, I promise”

Grandpa: “ Stop threatening the boy, Koketso go make us tea in the kitchen. My boy, let’s go take a walk in the garden and get to know each other better”.

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#56**

My grandfather and Themba are taking a stroll outside, my parents are in their bedroom and I'm with my aunt and grandmother in the kitchen.

Aunt Sindi: " So where did you meet him? He's so handsome and he loves you so much, oh my goodness your baby is going to look so cute".

Me: " one question at a time aunt"

She laughs

Aunt Sindi: " Sorry, I'm just so excited. How he boldly professed his love for you like that in front of everyone was so romantic oh my gosh how come I never meet someone who loves me like that?"

Grandma and I laugh at her

Grandma: “ your aunt is right Mampho, the boy loves you. He reminds me of your grandfather, he was so charming and romantic I had no choice but to fall for him”.

Aunt sindi: “ he wena Koketso, you’ve been single for so long and when you finally get back in the game you get yourself knocked up hai u domo wena”

Me: “ I’m not pregnant nna, why does everyone keep saying I’m pregnant when I’m not?”

Grandma: “ O mmeleng wena keo bone first chark hake fitla mona, I’ve been around for a very long time my child what you cannot see standing up I can see it sitting down”

( you’re pregnant I saw you first thing when I arrived)

Me: “ Ae Nkgono I’m not pregnant I’d know”

Grandma: “ Ok keep telling yourself that”

I finish making tea and take it outside to my grandfather and Themba, I smile when I find them talking and laughing. I’m glad my family approves, I love him so much.

Grandpa: “ Ebehe mola”

(Put it there)

He says gesturing towards the table in the garden, I oblige and place the tray on the table before walking away. When I get back to the house my aunt tells me that my parents are calling me

Me: “ OMG do you think they want to shout at me?” .

Aunt Sindi: “ There’s only one way to find out my darling”

I head to their bedroom and knock on the door, I hear a low “ kena” before I push the door open and walk inside. They are

sitting side by side on the bed with unreadable expressions on their faces, I close the door and stand awkwardly next to the door.

Dad: " Kena onke stulo o dule fatshe"

(Get in and grab a chair and sit down)

I pull the chair and sit across them

Mom: " Since when do we keep things from each other?"

My mother asks with a smile on her face, okay this is not what I expected.

Me: " I didn't know how you'd react, he's Nthatisi's brother after all"

Mom: " Yah yona it's somehow but love is love, we don't choose who we fall in love with"

Me: " Yes ma"

Mom: " So tell me why didn't you use protection or was he that good?"

I'm so embarrassed right now!

Dad: " Don't act all shy here, you weren't so shy when you were busy making that baby"

Oh my goodness I feel like disappearing

Mom: " I am disappointed that you fell pregnant before marriage and while still at school, but I'm happy you found yourself a good man, take care of him my girl he's a good man"

Dad: " Your mother is right, he's a good kid don't ruin what you have with him and please start learning how to cook and clean after yourself, no man wants to marry a lazy wife"

Haibo!

Dad: “ Don’t tell him I said this, ake batle antlwaele hampe but I like him for you, I like him a lot”.

Me: “ Dad!”

Mom: “ Ah papa you’re wasting your time, she’s going to tell him kemobona kemo shebile she’s going to tell him”

Then they burst into a fit of laughter, yes mom is right I’m so telling my man to take him out of his misery. My dad was a bit strict with him, he probably thinks he hates him.

.

.

.

THEMBA

I didn’t anticipate things going the way they did but I’m happy with how they ended, I love Koketso and I meant everything I

said to her family, I'll marry this woman. I still can't believe I'm going to be someone's father, wow I can't wait for my little human to be born I hope it's a girl, a beautiful princess who looks exactly like her mother now that would be amazing!

I'm back in Tembisa I left Koketso's house about two hours ago, she borrowed me the car well her grandfather suggested she borrows me the car. Yes I know! I hear Mlu's voice outside asking the tenant's daughter if I'm home

“ Aw Njayam' “

He says when he walks in

Me: “ Bro”

We fist bump

Mlu: “ yeah neh awsasho kuthi ukhona sengizwa ngabantu”

(You didn't tell me you are around, I had to hear from other people)

Me: " I'm sorry but it completely slipped my mind, a lot of things have been happening since I came back I'm sorry"

Mlu: " Uhamba nini?"

Me: " Tomorrow"

Mlu: " Wow!"

Me: " I'm sorry"

Mlu: " Ah it's ok, so how have you been since the whole Isipho thing?"

Me: " Who's Isipho? Is that a person or a new disease I don't know of?"

He laughs so hard that he even has tears rolling down his face

Mlu: “ Wow you’re savage!”

Me: “ Ai don’t ask me about that one please, I don’t want to talk about her. I’ve moved on and I’m happy”

Mlu: whistling “ With who?”

Me: “ Koketso, and we are expecting at least that’s what her family says imagine my shock when I heard them say Koketso is pregnant but thina asazi nex”

We laugh

Mlu: “ Kusho bani kanti?”

Me: “ Her grandmother”

Mlu: “ Banzima kabi ke labo they can do DNA

Advertisement

pregnancy and virginity test ngamehlo but abakwazi nokuzi fakela I airtime”

(Those ones can do DNA, pregnancy and virginity testing with their eyes but they can't load their own airtime)

We laugh

Me: “ hao ndoda it was what? two weeks ago when I broke her virginity and boom ugogo sekathi u pregnant fast kanje”

Mlu: “ Two weeks iningi kabi, abo gogo bakubona noma u 1 minute pregnant”

We laugh, this one is crazy shem

Me: “ But I'm not complaining I love her and I'm happy she'll mother my kids”

Mlu: “ ukhohlakele kabi wena ngathi ungiphe lomtwana wa  
hhala kanti uyaz’uzifunela wena”

(You’re evil, I asked you to hook me up with her but you  
refused because you wanted her for yourself)

Me: “ What can I say ke life”

I shrug

Mlu: “ Lucky bastard and amajita ayasho kuthi khona ishisa  
olibе ulifaka lapha ku Facebook but anginaki ke mina”

(The guys once told me you keep posting a beautiful girl on  
your Facebook but I didn’t pay mind to them)

Me: “ Yes, she’s the one”

Mlu: “ Ah I’m happy for you Mpintshi as long as you’re happy,  
I’m happy too”

Me: " Thank you"

Mlu: " please take care of her, she's looks like a good girl"

Me: " She is, don't worry I will. You know me better than anyone, I'm no player I stick to one woman and besides this one is my future and mother of my kid I'll definitely take good care of her"

Mlu: " Ok baba ka Sbhono"

Me: " Hey watch it, don't call my baby that!"

He laughs

Mlu: " Ay you're happy shem uze ubovu ngenkani"

( you even gained complexion)

We laugh

Me: " Yaphapha manje"

Mlu: " I'm happy for you man"

.

.

.

NTHATI

It's been a few days since Warona's ceremony, Kagiso is completely closed off and barely says two words to me. I thought I could be strong enough to bare it but it hurts, I'm being punished something I am not responsible for. He doesn't want to see his parents or his sister too, they came here the other day wanting to talk to him and explain what happened and why they kept the truth from him but he locked himself in his room until they left.

I'm tempted to leave but I won't leave, I'll be here I know he thinks he doesn't need me here but I know he does and I'll not turn my back on him when he needs me the most. I'm in the

lounge watching TV, or rather the TV is watching me because my mind is not here it's upstairs in that room with Kagiso, I wonder what he's doing or what's going through his mind I wish he would open up and talk to me about his feelings instead of pushing me away. My phone rings, it's Dineo

Me: " Hey sis"

Dineo: " Hey big sis, your daughter is crying asking for papa can you get Kagiso to call me so he can speak to her? I'm sorry but I've tried every trick in the book but nothing works"

Me: " Please bring her here, I'll pay for your Uber"

Dineo: " Okay"

I say and drop the call, I hope seeing Warona will make him open up. I'm crossing my fingers.

\*\*\*

The Uber dropped off Warona a few minutes ago, Dineo didn't come in she turned back at the gate. I'm walking upstairs with Warona in my arms hoping that this will work, it must work. I find him sleeping on his back with his hands under his head and his eyes closed, he's not sleeping that much is clear

Warona: " Papa!"

She screams excitedly when she sees him, he opens his eyes and sit up.

Kagiso: " Hello my baby"

I put her down and watch as she runs to him, he picks her up and gives her countless kisses which leave her giggling happily

Warona: " papa ekae present"

Kagiso: " Papa otloho rekela my baby, take this phone and play games I want to talk to your mother okay?"

She nods excitedly and takes the phone

He stands up from the bed and drags me outside the room with my arm

Kagiso: “ Wow so you’re going to use the baby? Don’t do that Nthati, I told you to give me time, I want to be alone”

I yank his hand off me

Me: “ I don’t care Kagiso, if you want to mop around and feel sorry for yourself but that child in there needs her father and cannot take a backseat in your life everytime you’re going through something. Do you know that she’s been crying bothering my mother and Dineo because you chose to forget you are a father, wambora nxn!”

I say and turn around and take the stairs heading back to the lounge.

.

.

.

KAGISO

I feel like all my life has been a lie, I don't know who I am. I'm embarrassed, I'm ashamed especially since my aunt aired my dirty laundry in front of everyone, people are probably laughing behind my back and pointing fingers at me calling me names. The last thing I want is for my woman to pity me, I want her to see a man when she looks at me not a product of rape, someone she should stick around for because she feels obligated to.

I watch Nthathi walk away and get back to the room, I find Wawa jumping on top of the bed.

Me: " Wawa"

She sits down and giggles hiding her face with her hands, I love this little girl. I plop next to her and put her on my lap

Me: " Why are you jumping on top of the bed, mama warned you not to do it my love"

Warona: " Askis papa skajwetsa mama hore ke ya ganga"

(I'm sorry dad don't tell mom I'm up to mischief)

I laugh

Warona is too clever, way too smart for her own good.

Me: " ke eng ho ganga?"

Warona: " Keo seba"

Me: " Jwale ke mang areng wena wa ganga?"

Warona: " Ke Dineo"

Me: " Hmm, hareye shopong reilo reka pizza nyama"

( let's go to the shop to buy pizza)

She beams with joy and jumps to the floor jumping up and down, chanting " Pizza Nyama" repeatedly. She loves pizza this one

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#57**

“ let’s go buy two Dagwood’s before we attend the psychology lecture I’m starving” Lisa says

Me: “ Okay let’s go”

Lisa: “ are you sure you’re okay?”

Me: “ Yes, I’m ok”

No I’m not okay, I’m far from it but I don’t want to bother anyone with my problems. It’s been over a month now and Kagiso is still distant and cold, having Warona over did help but he went back to his shell after she left. He doesn’t call unless I call him, and the conversation often feels forced and one sided. I feel like I’m in a relationship by myself and it hurts that I can’t talk to my family about it lest they hate Kagiso and hold it against him in the near future, maybe we will be okay and fix things but my family will probably never forgive him so I really

don't know who to talk to. I haven't known Lisa that long to trust her with my affairs so I prefer not to divulge too much about my relationship.

When we get to the student center, we buy Dagwood's and eat before we attend the psychology lecture a complete waste of my time if you ask me! My mind wasn't there the entire time, all I was thinking about was my miserable life. Lisa and I walk together from the lecture hall and go about our separate ways from the gate, to avoid people talking to me on the way I pluck my earphones and listen to music.

When I cross the robots at campus square a car almost hits me but the driver stops the car in time, I stand frozen on the spot shaking in fear. The driver climbs out from the car and half runs to me.

" I'm so sorry please forgive me"

Me: " it's okay, you didn't do anything wrong I'm the one who wasn't watching where I'm going"

“ No but still, my eyes should’ve been on the road the entire time. I’m sorry please allow me to drop you off”

Me: “ No I’m almost there, it’s okay”

Him: “ I’m not taking no for an answer, pretty please “

He says and flashes me his pearly whites he has a beautiful smile, he’s quite good looking now that I really look at him. He’s tall, caramel skinned, muscular and that fade haircut he has on completes his look.

Him: “ please”

Me: “ I don’t even know you”

Him: “ I’m Zak, see now you know me. Let’s go”

He says pulling me to the passenger seat, and opens the door for me before jogging to the drivers side

Him: " So where to?"

He says after bringing the engine to life

Me: " third street on your right hand side"

Him: " Okay, so what's bothering you beautiful"

Me: " Who said there's anything bothering me?"

Him: " It's clear you have a lot on your mind, so mind sharing with me what's bothering you?"

Me: " No I'm okay"

Him: " Sometimes talking to a stranger helps, I don't know you so I cant possibly judge you. But It's okay if you don't want to talk to me but consider talking to someone about it, UJ has

Psycad which offers psychological assistance to their students so utilize them"

Me: " How do you know I study at UJ?"

Him: " I've seen you around a couple of times, I work here in Melville. So what's your name?"

Me: " Nthati"

Him: " You're beautiful Nthati"

I offer him a small smile and then look outside the window to avoid any further conversation between us, fortunately he catches on because he doesn't talk to me until he parks outside my commune.

Me: " Thank you"

Him: " Pleasure, so can I please have your number?"

Me: “ No”

Him: “ Why?”

Me: “ Because I don’t want you to, thanks again”

I say and climb out.

\*\*\*

I’ve been typing my assignment since I came back from school, I’m tired so I take a break to make myself food. I’m in the kitchen making a sandwich when my phone rings, it’s a call from Sihle

Me: “ Friend”

Sihle: " Ah you're such a bad friend you came here but you never even bothered to come and see me"

Me: " I'm sorry, a lot has been happening I'm sorry love"

Sihle: " what's going on?"

Me: " Na I don't want to burden you with my problems"

Sihle: " No you can talk to me"

Me: " no you have your own problems, how is your pregnancy going by the way?"

Sihle: " Good, good I'm due in a couple of days"

Me: " I'm such a bad friend, I should've organized you a baby shower by now"

Sihle: " its fine I don't want one, you are welcome to buy my boy gifts though"

I take my plate and head to my room

Me: " Yeah I'll definitely do that"

Sihle: " So what's bothering you? And don't even think of saying nothing because I will not let go until you tell me what's wrong"

I heave a sigh

Me: " it's Kagiso, something happened recently and it changed him completely"

Sihle: " what's going on? Is he cheating on you or something?"

I let my tears fall freely

Me: “ No but he’s detached, cold and distant. It feels like I’m in a relationship alone, he doesn’t call unless I call him, when I’m there he doesn’t touch me or even look at me. I don’t know I think he doesn’t love me anymore and it hurts a lot because I still love him a lot, I miss being with him, I miss him and the saddest thing is that he told me I would regret staying with him.”

I say and cry out loud

Sihle: “ Yoh I’m so sorry my friend, maybe you should give him space. I’m sure he’ll come around, that man loves you I know he does just give him time and maybe pray for him”

Me: “ But it hurts so much, I swear I can feel the pain physically. It feels like years ago when he was telling me how much he loves me, how much he wants to marry me”

I say in between hiccups

Sihle: “ I’m so sorry”

Me: “ I’m pregnant Sihle”

It feels good to finally tell someone about it

Sihle: “ What?”

Me: “ Yes, I’m pregnant I found out a couple of days ago. I’ve been experiencing a few symptoms so I bought a home pregnancy test and took the test. I’m 11 weeks pregnant”

Sihle: “ Congrats, but you don’t sound happy!”

Me: “ I’m honestly thinking of aborting, he and I wanted to have this baby and I even got off birth control but it turns out I was already pregnant then. The past is repeating itself Sihle, I’m pregnant and alone”.

Sihle: “ No don’t say that, Thapelo and Kagiso are not the same. I know Kagiso loves you, he will definitely come through for his child I know. Don’t abort, talk to him first” .

Me: “ He doesn’t want me anymore Sihle, he’ll think I got pregnant to trap him”

Sihle: “ No that’s crazy, he wanted the baby so I know he will come through for you and your child. Is he still taking care of Warona?”

Me: “ Yes

he is still the same with her. I’m the only one being punished, maybe I am not destined to be in a relationship. I’m aborting Sihle I can’t afford to raise another child by myself, I cant do it”

Sihle: “ No, Nthati don’t do anything stupid. Please pray about it, pray for your man and your relationship don’t give up so easy. He loves you but he’s going through a difficult time at the moment, he needs you to be strong and stand by him so do not give up on him and kill his child. Please be strong my friend, relationships are not for the faint hearted.”

.  
. .  
THEMBA

My paternal grandmother and I had a chat the other day, about me changing my surname to Lehoko before my baby is born. I don't want to give my child my mother's surname I want him/her to call their rightful surname so I had to talk to the Lehoko's and find out what the way forward is. Apparently I belong to my mother's ancestors because my father never paid for damages, so changing my surname to Lehoko without the proper procedures being followed will cause problems for me and my child in future.

The Lehoko's have to pay for damages and introduce me to their ancestors before I can call their surname, but my father only had sisters and no brothers so one of his cousins from the paternal side of the family will take his place and complete the rituals on his behalf.

We are five weeks pregnant and miss thang here didn't want to accept she was pregnant until the doctor confirmed it, I'm happy to be honest. I know I'm not financially ready for a baby but I'm happy and I can't wait for my baby to be born, my kid will never suffer I will hustle and make ends meet for him.

I'm sleeping on my back on the bed, Koketso is sleeping on top of me playing with my beard.

Me: " What are you doing to me?"

She chuckles

Koketso: " Ngiyakuqhina hao"

(I'm plaiting you)

I locate my phone under my pillow and look at my face on the screen, she has tied my beard into knots and I look weird and funny

Me: “ Mara Koketso”

She laughs

Koketso: “ It’s not me love, it’s the baby he wanted this. He told me to plait daddy’s beard”

Me: “ why do you keep say “he”? We are having a girl”

Koketso: “ Keep telling yourself that, I know I’m carrying a boy. One who looks exactly like his father. So baby have you spoken to your sister? My brother still doesn’t pick up when I call”

Me: “ I spoke to her two days back, she said she was running late for her lecture and dropped the call on me. I’m worried about them”

Koketso: “ Yeah me too, they don’t deserve any of this they deserve all the happiness in the world.”

Me: “ Yeah but your brother doesn’t want to let her in, he’s pushing her away and dealing with everything on his own. I don’t want us to be like that babe, I want us to always be able to talk to each other about everything”

Koketso: “ Yes love”

Me: “ Do you promise?”

Koketso: “ I promise”

.  
.br/>.

ISIPHO

Sometimes I wish I can turn back the hands of time and do things differently, I shouldn’t have agreed to this marriage I should have fought for my love. I regret the decision I made daily, Muzi is not a bad person he is a good man matter of fact but it’s like he doesn’t see me, he acts like I’m another man. I’ve tried every trick in the book to woo him, I cooked for him

this one night and wore a sexy lingerie and served myself to him on a silver platter but he still rejected me.

I remember I drank myself to sleep that night and woke up with a banging headache and a broken pride, I should have fought for mine and Themba's love but foolish me didn't and now he's moved on with his life, loving another woman and having to watch from the sidelines is heartbreaking I can't help but feel like Koketso is living my life, it should've been me not her. Themba blocked my numbers and on his Facebook as well so I have no way of knowing what is going on in his life

I've been home since Thursday, I asked Muzi to allow me to visit my parents for the weekend and he didn't have a problem. I took a walk to the Kota place stretching my legs, I've been cooped up in the house since I arrived here so I think going out will do me some good. As usual Mike's kitchen is packed the queue is long and I've been standing in queue for thirty minutes now but I'm still at the back of the queue I'm even thinking of going back home

" Mabhebeza"

Someone says and holds my waist from behind, I turn around only to be met by Mlungisi, Themba's friend.

Me: " Mlu, what are you doing. I'm a married woman"

Mlu: " Khohlwa yizinkinga woza ngiyokuthengela, a beautiful lady like yourself shouldn't stand in queues"

(Forget about problems, let me go buy for you)

Me: " Kanjani?"

Mlu: " Follow me"

I reluctantly follow him, we walk to the front of the queue and cut the queue in front. I expect people to complain but no one says anything, he buys my kota and a 440ml Can of Coke and a beer for himself.

Mlu: " let me walk you home"

Me: " It's ok I don't mind, I could use some company. It's boring here"

Mlu: " Ah shem mamas what are you going to do when you get home?"

Me: " Sleep"

Mlu: " come chill with me at my place"

I look at him wide eyed

Mlu: " Not like that mamas, we'll just chill and watch movies I swear"

Me: " ok"

It takes us less than 5 minutes to get to his place from the Mike's Kitchen, he has a room at the back. The room is neat

and well decorated but nothing like Themba's ok I shouldn't be comparing them.

Mlu: " You can sit here"

He says gesturing towards his bed, there's nothing to sit on except for his bed so I hop on the bed and get myself comfortable. He searches for a movie on his PC and presses play and settles next to me.

Me; " Uhm when last did you speak to Themba?"

I wanted to ask him from the moment I saw him but I held myself until I couldn't.

Themba: " When he came for holidays"

Me: " How was he? Did he look happy or?"

Themba: “ The happiest I’ve ever seen him, he was genuinely happy. He loves that girl, he’s happy with her plus they are expecting their first child together”

I choke on my food and cough violently, he rubs my back and helps me to drink the coke.

Me: “ What?”

Mlu: “ Yes, they are having a baby”

Me: “ Wow, everything is happening too fast in that relationship”.

Mlu: “ Exactly what I said but Themba is in love and happy, so what’s going on with you and your husband”

Me: “ nothing”

Mlu: “ What do you mean?”

Me: " There's no love there, I don't know when was the last time I kissed someone yoh cerebos is killing me"

Mlu: " I can help with that"

He says already getting on top of me and separating my legs with his leg

Me: " Mlu no, you're Themba's friend"

Mlu: " And you're his ex, your point is?"

He takes the kota from my hand and places it on top of the bedside table and takes off my dress

Me: " We can't do this"

Mlu: " Why not?"

He plants wet kisses on my neck going down and cups my boobs in his hands and pinches my nipples through the fabric of my bra. I'm suddenly breathing heavily and feeling so horny, and his eagerness isn't helping the situation in any way.

Mlu: " Tell me why not"

He says and pushes my underwear down my thighs and pushes it to my legs with his leg. And kisses me, I instantly reply to the kiss, loving the taste of nicotine on his tongue and feel his hard member poking my entrance

Mlu: " Open for me baby"

I spread my legs wide open and scream out loud when he thrusts deep into me in one go

Mlu: " Damn you're so sweet baby"

He bangs into me hard and fast

&n

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#58**

I regain my senses when I feel his cum running down my legs, what have I done?

Me: “ What have we done, no this is wrong. It shouldn’t have happened”

Mlu: “ Why not?”

He nonchalantly asks

Me: “ Because I’m married and you’re Themba’s friend. He’ll hate you for this”

He chuckles

Mlu: “ you said it yourself, your husband doesn’t care about you. And I am sure Themba won’t care when he finds out about this, he doesn’t love you anymore Isipho you need to stop doing this to yourself”

Me: “ Doing what?”.

Mlu: “ I know you think he will break up with his girlfriend one day and come back to you, it won’t happen Themba loves that girl he’s even speaking of marrying her. Forget about him and move on with your life”

Themba wants to get married so soon? Wow

Me: “ He wants to get married?”

Mlu: “ Yes, I’ve never seen him so in love. I am not saying this because I want to continue sleeping with you or anything but I want to help you out here, Themba loves Koketso and she loves him. They will not break up, it will not happen”.

Me: “ Koketso doesn’t mind that Themba doesn’t have money?”

Mlu: “ No, that girl loves Themba a lot. She doesn’t care about materials, she respects and treats Themba like a man. Anyone who doesn’t know what’s up would never guess that they are from different social classes, they love each other let them be".

Wow

.

.

.

KAGISO

It’s my weekend off so I invited my cousins and Kholo over to watch the game over beers and braai meat. Kabelo is the braai master so he’s outside braaing the meat, I’m with Kholo in the kitchen I’m watching him cook pap and gravy. Thato and the others left a couple of minutes ago, they went to buy more beers.

Kholo: " I was quiet surprised when you invited me over, I thought you'd be with your girl"

Me: " Nah"

I say and bring the beer bottle to my lips and take a huge sip

Kholo: " What's going on there? Are you guys not together anymore?"

Me: " We are together, well she is the one who insists on continuing with his relationship I long told her we should break up"

Kholo: " What? Are you no longer in love with her?"

Me: " I don't think I'll ever stop loving her"

Kholo: “ Then what is the problem?”

Me: “ I don’t know man, I just feel like she pities me. I can’t stand the look of pity I see in her eyes everytime she looks at me, I want her to see her man, not some poor man who deserves her loyalty because he stuck by her side through it all.”

“ I only want you to share your feelings with me, I want you to be bare with me. Forget about being strong and be vulnerable, cry if you must and let me cry with you and wipe away your tears. That doesn’t make you weak or less of a man, it makes you human. I love you Kagiso and I don’t pity you, I’m only sympathizing with you”

When did she get here?

Kholo: clears throat “ I’ll excuse you two, hey Nthati”

Nthati: “ Hey”

We silently watch him as he walks out of the house, Nthati looks nothing like the Nthati I know. She has lost so much weight, her hair is all over the place and looks like she hasn't slept in days. I hate seeing her like this, I especially hate seeing her puffy eyes because I know I'm the reason for her tears.

Nthati: "Kagiso I love you, please don't do this to me, to us and our kids please"

She says and wipes her wayward tear, I stand up from my chair and whisk her off her feet and carry her bridal style upstairs to our room and gently lay her on the bed.

Me: "I'm sorry don't cry, I love you so much"

Nthati: "Why are you pushing me away then?"

Me: "I just felt like you're only with me because you feel indebted to me"

Nthati: “ Kagiso you’re crazy, I didn’t fall in love with you because of your last name. I fell in love with you, your heart and because I saw my future in your eyes. I don’t care how you were conceived, if you don’t know your father and everything else I love you. You’re my man, I don’t care about anything else”

Me: “ I’m sorry, I’m sorry all of this is just too hard I don’t know how to deal with it. I feel like I don’t know who I am, like my whole life has been a lie.”

Nthati: “ You need to talk to your parents, they’ll answer all the questions you have and maybe knowing everything will give you the closure you need. Stop pushing everyone away, they love you and you doing this to them is hurting everyone including yourself. Please talk to them, they raised you and Mr Mofokeng loves you so much, you’re not being fair on him.”

Me: “ You’re right I’ll talk to them, I’m so ashamed of myself and my actions. I shouldn’t have acted like that”

Nthati: “ It’s okay, they love you I know they will forgive you. I think you need to go for therapy.”

Me: “ Ohk love, thank you for being here I love you”.

Nthati: “ I love you more”

I onslaught her with a kiss which she gladly reciprocates, oh how I have missed her. The awakes my canal desires so I get off the bed and lock the door and undress myself

Me; “ I miss you baby”

Nthati: “ I miss you too”

I climb on the bed and kiss her again, hastily removing her clothes and trail my kisses down her neck and latch on her boobs

Nthati: “ Ouch”

She flinches in pain

Me: “ What’s wrong, did I hurt you?”

How could I have hurt her? But I ask anyway

Nthati: “ no my boobs are sensitive these days”

I look at her with a frown and look at her boobs, they look fuller and a bit swollen. She has a dark linea nigra running from her belly button to her pubic area, I immediately place my hands on her flat stomach and her tummy feels hard

Me: “ How far along are you?”

Nthati: “ It’s gonna be 12 weeks on Monday”

Me: “ We are having a baby?”

She giggles

Nthathi: " Yes, we are having a baby"

Me: " Oh Thank you, thank you so much"

I say kissing her belly, and she giggles  
sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">

Nthathi: " Stop it, you're tickling me"

.  
. .  
.

KOKETSO

I still cant believe I'm pregnant, I know I didn't use protection but I didn't think I'd fall pregnant stupid I know but I just didn't think I'd wind up pregnant. Themba has been so supportive, I'm honestly enjoying my pregnancy he is so happy that his

happiness ended rubbing off on me. I can't believe I'll have my own baby, mine and Themba's it all feels surreal I actually can't believe we are about to be someone's parents.

My pregnancy is a breeze, I don't have any morning sickness or any weird cravings but I get emotional sometimes and cry for the smallest of things and I am addicted to sex yoh. I am in Themba's apartment making myself a sandwich, he's on campus attending I practically live here now because he doesn't want me to be alone ' incase something happens to the baby' dramatic if you ask me. What can possibly happen to me, I'm not even showing yet but I've gained a bit of weight I finally have some ass nyana haha it's smallernyana but hao tshwane.

The front door opens, it must be Themba or Taki. They are the only ones who would enter without knocking, my heart almost stops when I bump into Unarine's hard chest. The glass and plate in my hands slip and fall to the floor, the glass breaks into pieces spilling all the juice to the floor and on the cupboard

Una: " I'm sorry I didn't mean to scare you, I'm looking for Taki"

He says picking up the broken glasses from the floor

Me: " He's not here, he's on campus"

He's now wiping the juice with the mop

Una: " Do you know when he'll be back?"

Me: " No"

He looks around

Una: " Where's your boyfriend?"

Me: " In his room"

I don't trust this guy, he gives me the creeps. I don't like how he looks at me when no one is not looking

He chuckles

Una: “ You’re lying ain’t you? You are alone, oh I’ve been dying for this moment”

He keeps walking closer to me trying to close the gap between us but I keep retreating backwards

Me: “ Don’t come near me, I will scream I promise”

Una: “ Come on mami, I know you want me”

Me: “ If you try anything stupid I’ll tell Themba, you know he will deal with you”

My back is up against the wall now and he has me backed up in a corner

Una: “ I’m not that guy he almost killed at the club, my family is influential. He wont get away with it like he did with that guy, he’ll rot in jail if he tries anything like that with me”

“ What’s going on here?” Themba says

Me: “ baby he..”

He cuts me off

Una: “ Thank God you came in man, this bitch was trying to seduce me. Look at her, look at how she’s dressed”

I’m only wearing his T shirt, a thong and no bra.

Me: “ Themba baby he’s lying, he was coming on to me. You know I’d never do what he’s accusing me of, right?”

.

.

.

NTHATI

I feel relieved, like a weight has been lifted off my shoulders. Kagiso told his cousins and Kholo to leave and promised to reschedule their braai to another day, Kagiso and I are okay, we made love the entire afternoon, we only took a break when we were eating. Ya neh cerebos was dealt with, my pussy is on fire and I'm walking like a pregnant penguin

Me: " Babe we are going to your parents house tomorrow, your mother invited us for Sunday lunch"

Kagiso: " Eish I."

Me: " Don't even think of making an excuse, we are going to Soweto tomorrow finish and klaar"

Kagiso: " Okay boss"

I laugh

Me: “ Noma ungathi boss oksalayo uyaya, do you think your parents will be happy when we tell them about the pregnancy?”

Kagiso: “ Yes especially my father, he loves kids. He was so happy when he found out about Warona”

Me: “ I’m sure he’ll be ecstatic then because he’s getting two new grandchildren”

Kagiso: “ We having twins?”

He says brushing my stomach, I’m not looking at him but I know he has a wide smile on his face right now

Me: “ No, Koketso’s baby silly”

Kagiso: “ Koketso o preg?”

He didn't know?

Me: “ Yes, she didn't tell you?”

Kagiso: “ Koketso is a virgin as far as I know, do you know the idiot who got my sister pregnant?”

He sounds angry and its unfortunate that the 'idiot' in this case is my brother

Me: “ It's Themba"

Kagiso: “ Which Themba?”

Me: “ My brother"

Kagiso: “ What? Your brother had the audacity to sleep with and impregnate my sister while he’s dating that girl? I don’t care if he’s your brother, I’m going to break his neck”

Me: “ No you won’t do such a thing, those two are dating and are in love so please calm your tits! Themba is no longer with Isipho, he loves Koketso and he has always loved her”

Kagiso: “ but still isn’t it too soon for pregnancy?”

Me: “ I know but it’s done, there’s nothing you can do about it. Koketso is old enough, stop treating her like a kid”

Kagiso: “ She is a kid”

Me: “ how hypocritical of you, so it’s ok for you to knock me up but it’s a sin when my brother knocks up your sister”

Kagiso: “ It’s different, I love you and I’m going to marry you. Your brother doesn’t love my sister, he was in love with that girl

not long ago and he is suddenly in love with my sister now? No I refuse, he's just using her".

Me: " Ai usile wena Kagiso, Themba loves Koketso and he has always loved her. Your parents approve I don't know what your problem is"

Kagiso: " My parents know? I like your brother but he's not good for my sister. He's already broken her virginity and knocked her up so soon, he should have waited for marriage"

Me: " Don't ask people to do what you failed to do yourself usile wena"

People and double standards!

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

### **#59**

Themba looks at this guy, it's clear he's lying he walked in on him pushing Koketso to a corner and now he's claiming to be seduced? And he dared to call his princess a bitch? He clearly doesn't know him, otherwise he wouldn't even think of doing what he did. He doesn't ask questions, he drops his bag on the floor and steps closer to Una and wraps his hands tightly around his neck and squeezes blocking his airways, Una tries to move his hands from his neck by pushing them off but it's a futile exercise because his hands don't shift one bit.

Koketso looks at her boyfriend in horror, she's never seen him like this before she wasn't in her senses that day at the club when he beat up a man and almost killed him. He looks murderous and he'll kill Una if she doesn't intervene, Una is gasping for air, his eyes have popped out of their sockets she doesn't know what a dying person looks like, she's never seen him before but Una looks like he's dying so to prevent the father of her baby from committing a murder she cries holding her belly and pretends there's something wrong with the baby

It works because Themba immediately lets go of the Una's neck and rushes to her side within a second, worry embodying his features. Una slides to the floor coughing violently gasping for air with hands on his neck and tears rolling down his face.

Themba: “ What’s wrong with the baby?”

Koketso: “ I don’t know but it hurts baby”

She says and eyes Una on the floor, why is he still here?

He runs to his room and comes back within a minute, he has her jeans and shoes in his hands.

Themba: “ let me help you dress baby so I can drive you to the hospital”

Koketso stands up straight

Koketso: “ that’s not necessary, the pain is gone now”

He looks at her and back to the floor where Una was lying a minute ago, he's not there anymore then it clicks!

Themba: " You didn't have any pains did you, you just wanted me to let go of Una wow"

Koketso: " I'm sorry but you were going to kill him"

Themba: " Vele I wanted to kill him, how dare he think of doing what he did to you? What would've happened if I didn't walk in when I did? And then you use my baby to protect that bastard wow"

He's boiling in anger

Koketso: " I'm sorry but I didn't want you ending up in jail, I did this so you could be around to raise your baby"

Themba: " Mxm"

He picks up his bag on the floor and storms off to his room, Koketso feels bad for lying to him but she quickly reminds herself why she did this. She couldn't stand by and watch her boyfriend throw his future down the drain because of that insolent Una.

.

.

.

NTHATI

I will never understand people like Kagiso, he impregnated me before marriage but he's angry and wants to beat up Themba for doing the same. His sister is some princess who deserves to be married before anyone can knock her up but he had the audacity to want a baby from me knowing very well I'm on my first year, hypocrisy at it's best!

Kagiso: “ I’m sorry baby please don’t take it like that, I just find it hard to believe that your brother could get over his girlfriend so soon”

Me: “ He didn’t start loving Koketso when he broke up with his ex, he loved her from the moment they first met but he ignored his feelings because he wanted to respect his relationship.”

Kagiso: “ What if he falls in love with someone else whilst with Koketso? Why didn’t they take time to explore their feelings before involving a baby”

Me: “ You’re asking the wrong person, I wasn’t there when they did their things. I don’t want us to fight over those two because they are both happy and so much in love, none of them cares about what you’re saying they are both happy to be together and are looking forward to having their baby. You should see them together, they are just so cute”

Kagiso: “ wow life ne, who could’ve thought! It feels like we characters from some soap opera, siblings dating sibling ai”

I laugh

Me: “ I know right it’s like we are in the bold and beautiful or that telemundo telenovela Passion for revenge, where three brothers fell for three sisters but its kind of cute”

Kagiso: “ you say it’s cute until your brother hurts my sister and I deal with him”

Me: “ Who’s going to deal with you when you hurt me?”

Kagiso: “ I’d never hurt you”

Me: “ Aw really? Didn’t you push me away, that qualifies as hurting me if you didn’t know. Stay away from their relationship please”

\*\*\*\*

It’s Sunday, Kagiso and I are driving down to Soweto for the family meeting/lunch. I can tell Kagiso is nervous, I don’t blame

him though I know I would be nervous if I were in his place I believe no one wants to know they were conceived from rape. I commend Mrs Mofokeng though for raising him and loving him, I would've probably aborted or gave him up for adoption I doubt I could love a child who I conceived in such a painful way.

He's happy about the pregnancy, his hand constantly caresses my belly as he drives I'm glad I didn't abort I doubt he would've forgiven me for killing his baby, although he was partly responsible for my decision. 45 minutes later we are driving inside the Mofokeng residence, the gates are wide open and there's several cars parked in the yard.

Kagiso: " I need a minute, I will find you inside"

I nod and squeeze his hand before taking my purse and walking to the house, I enter via the lounge and make my way to the sitting room. As expected a tantalizing aroma greets my nostrils when I walk in, there are serving dishes with various foods around the table and the food looks as good as it smells.

His grandparents, aunt Lindiwe, Mr Mofokeng's elder brother Tseko and his parents are on the table.

Me: " Dumelang batho ba baholo"

I respectfully greet, with my head bowed avoiding direct eye contact with them.

Everyone: " Dumela"

Mrs Mofokeng stands up from her seat and embraces me, she pecks my cheeks when we break the hug and leads me to my seat.

Grandma: " Thabo you're getting two grandchildren at the same time, Nthati leena o mmeleng"

She announces

Themba warned me about her seer tendencies! Why didn't she see it during Warona's ceremony or she didn't pay attention to me?

Mr Mofokeng: "Wow, I'm a lucky man. Not many live long enough to meet their grandchildren"

I catch a whiff of his perfume before I feel his footsteps approaching the sitting room

the chatter around the table dies down and everyone casts their eyes to him.

Kagiso: "Greetings"

He says and goes straight to his mother who meets him halfway and the two hug, his mother silently cries in her son's arms Mr Mofokeng stands up and joins in on the hug, it's an emotional family moment that leaves everyone around the table emotional.

When they break the hug, everyone goes back to their seats Kagiso sits next to me. Aunt says grace and everyone starts serving themselves, like the other day everyone serves themselves so I only serve me and Kagiso.

Aunt Sindi and I clear the table after eating and take the plates to the kitchen

Sindi: “ Sisi should I serve dessert?”

She asks standing on the corridor that connects the sitting room to the kitchen

Mrs Mofokeng: “ No, You'll serve it later”

Sindi: “ Let’s go back to them nana, we will wash the dishes later”

I put the dish swab down, I had already filled the sink with warm water ready to wash the dishes.

Mrs Mofokeng: “ it’s only fair that you know how you were conceived my son, I didn’t tell you because I didn’t want you to blame yourself or have any negative feelings towards yourself”

She says when we’ve all settled down

Mr Mofokeng: “ Yes my son, we didn’t mean to hurt you.”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ I still remember the day like it was yesterday, it was the 14<sup>th</sup> of December my parents travelled to the village to spend Christmas at my grandparents house. Sindi and I didn’t want to go to the village, it was boring in the village so we chose to stay behind and spend the rest of our holidays without our parents. My father was strict so he didn’t want to hear it at first but mom convinced him and told him she trusted me to look after myself and Sindi, so he ended up agreeing. I remember how happy we both were as we watched their car disappear on the corner, we were finally going to taste alcohol that day because my father would never allow it. He didn’t care that we were both over 18, to him we would remain kids as long as we lived under his roof and kids don’t drink alcohol in his house”.

Tears are falling shamelessly from her eyes and she's stifling a sob, she badly wants to break down and cry

“ We immediately invited our friends over for a party, the cats were away the mice would definitely play so we bought alcohol and danced the night away with our friends. Around twelve midnight the house was brimming with people, most of them were strangers people we had never met before but we didn't care, we all had one goal- to have fun so we carelessly drank and had fun. Someone suggested that we take the party outside since the house was too small to accommodate all of us, we took out the speakers and one of the guys quickly took out the bulb in the lounge and connected it outside so the backyard could have some light. I was on my way to the bathroom to pee when someone aggressively pushed me to the dim lounge and forced himself on me, I tried to scream but he showed me a gun and threatened to use it on me if I didn't shut up so I kept quiet and let him do as he pleased with me...I was silently praying for someone to walk in but my prayers fell on deaf eyes because no one walked in until he was done with me, I don't know how he looked like.. the only thing I remember is his voice and how he smelled like because I could still smell him on me for days after It happened”

She says in between hiccups

Sindi: “ it’s okay sisi I’ll continue”

She says battling her own tears

Sindi: “ after that night my sister was not the same again, she would spend hours in her room crying but refused to tell me the reason behind her tears when I asked her. This went on for days until my parents came back from the village in January, mom noticed something was wrong and asked her to tell her what happened but she still didn’t say anything. However she was forced to tell the truth when her belly started swelling and our parents demanded to know who was responsible, she wanted to abort but our mother refused and told her to carry the pregnancy to term and give the baby to her to raise when it was born my sister agreed.”

There’s sniffles around the room, everyone is emotional and in tears except for the males.

Sindi: “ But she changed her mind when the baby was born, she instantly fell in love with you Kagiso, she named you Kagiso because she said you gave her peace. She slowly went back to her normal self, somehow you healed your mother and gave her life a new meaning. From that day she started living for you and loved you so much, everyone in my family did no one cared how you were conceived. Just like your name, you became our peace amidst adversity”.

Kagiso: “ I’m really sorry that you both had to relive that day because of me, I’m really sorry please forgive me.”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ it’s okay my son, you had to know your truth I guess”

Kagiso: clears throat “ Aunt Ntsami said I was Nigerian, why would she say that?”

Sindi: “ Because of how you look, your hair and your features. We assume your father is a Nigerian but it could be anyone, it could be a Ghanaian, a South African anyone really no one

knows for sure. We don't know who he is, your mother didn't see him it was completely dark in the lounge"

Yoh, I can only imagine how he must feel shem. It must be horrible not knowing who your father is.

Mr Mofokeng: " I want you to know that you're my son, you've always been my son from the moment I first met you I have loved you."

Grandpa: " yes it's true my son, he paid for your damages when he paid for your mother's lobola. You are a Mofokeng, you were introduced to our ancestors and raised as one don't listen to what anyone else says you are Kagiso Mofokeng and you'll always be"

Grandma: " Yes boy forget about what Ntsami said, she's always been bitter and evil. Don't listen to what she says, you are your father's son and he loves you so much, we all love you".

Tseko: " Yes my son, we all love you. You are a Mofokeng, don't let anyone tell you otherwise never ever think you don't have an identity because you do. You are Kagiso Mofokeng, always have been and always will be."

.

.

.

ISIPHO

I'm so ashamed of myself I can't believe I allowed that player Mlu to have his way with me, when I left his house I took a taxi to town and bought myself morning after pills and a bottle of sparkling water and downed the pills right then and there. Now I'm at the clinic, I want to get myself tested for HIV one can never be too sure when it comes to Mlu who knows who else he sleeps with without protection.

" Next"

The nurse announces

I'm next on the line so I stand up and walk in

Nurse: " Unjani sisi"

She says taking my clinic card

Me: " I'm okay"

Nurse: " Please step on the scale for me"

I step on the scale, she writes my weight on the clinic card and takes my blood pressure and then asks me how she can help me.

Me: " I'd like to do to an HIV test and test for STI's and STD's"

She looks at me with judgemental eyes before nodding

Nurse: “ you’ll have to go to a doctor or the hospital for blood tests but I can take the HIV rapid test for you. You’ll have to come back after three months to test again, is that okay?”

Me: “ Yes”

Nurse: “ Okay”

## **FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE**

**#60**

What happened with Mlu was a wake up call, I don't like who I'm turning into. This is not me, I'm not this bitter girl who prays for the failure of Themba's relationship, a girl who gives herself to men she's not dating and I'm definitely not a girl who lies and wishes ill on others. This is not me and this not who I want to be, I want to be that happy and self respecting young lady I once was. Thank God the results came back negative, yes I still need to go back and get tested again after three months but still this small victory is worth celebrating.

It's been a week since I came back from Tembisa, I wish I can say my husband was pleased to find me in the house when he came back from work but I'd be lying. He looked anything but happy, that man makes no effort whatsoever to get close to me or to talk to me our conversations are always awkward and comprise mostly of one word answers. At first I thought he was shy and probably doesn't want to push things but I'm getting impatient now it's been months and things are still as cold as a block of ice between us, I'm taking matters into my own hands I

want to know if there's a future for us or not. I can't live like this for the rest of my life.

I've been looking at the door impatiently waiting for him to walk in, I need to talk to him about our relationship I can't wait any longer I need to know my place in his life. It's a few minutes after 7 in the evening when the door creaks open and he saunters inside

Muzi: " Good evening"

Me: " Good evening, can you please take a sit there's something I need to talk to you about"

He looks up and releases a heavy sigh

Muzi: " Cant this wait? It's been a long day and I'm exhausted"

I can tell he's trying so hard to conceal his annoyance

Me: " I'm afraid it can't, so please sit"

He pulls a chair and takes a sit next to me

Me: " I know we didn't get married out of love, our marriage was arranged but can't we at least try to make it work? I mean we stuck are together, it's not like there's anything we can do about it"

I blurt out

Muzi: " I hear you, well you're a beautiful woman, any man would be lucky to be married to you and I'm sure there's someone out there who will make you happy and love you like you deserve unfortunately I'm not that person, I can never be that person for you even if I wanted to"

What?

Me: " Why?"

Muzi: “ Because my heart belongs to someone else”

There’s a huge lump on my throat, I don’t know why it hurts me to hear him confess this because I’m not in love with him maybe it’s because this marriage cost me the love of my life.

Me: “ oh I see, so does she know you’re married?”

Muzi: “ Yes she knows. She knows everything, and she’s willing to be my second wife.”

Me: “ What?”

Muzi: “ Yes, with your permission of course”

Me: “ are you hearing yourself?”

Muzi: “ Yes”

Me: “ Wow, so am I allowed to take a second husband seeing that you’ll get to marry the love of your life?”

Muzi: “ of course not, that’s not how we do things and you know it”

Me: “ So what am I getting out of this whole arrangement? You get to have two wives, one who happens to be the love of life but what do I get?”

Muzi: “ you can find someone on the side but you’ll have to respect our marriage, people cannot know about it”

I flinch at how easy those words roll off his tongue

Me: “ Are you listening to yourself, so you suggest I get someone on the sly while you get to marry the love of your life?”

Muzi: “ I’m sorry”

Me: “ Don’t! just don’t apologize. You’re not marrying anyone else, I won’t allow it!”

.

.

.

KAGISO

I don’t know what I thought knowing the truth would do but I didn’t expect it to make me feel this way, I feel horrible for throwing tantrums and pushing my loved one’s away. I don’t remember a time where I felt unloved or like I didn’t belong because all my parents ever did was to show me love so my reaction when I found out the truth was uncalled for. My mother is such a strong and remarkable woman, it’s not everyone who can love and raise a child conceived from rape the way she did with me and for that I’ll forever be grateful.

Now that I’ve heard the entire story I understand why my parents never told me the truth and to be honest it was better

when I didn't know anything because ever since I found out about this whole thing I can't help but wonder if my father is alive or not, how many siblings I have. Life will not be the same again, I'll probably look for my father in every Nigerian male I see, now I understand why people sometimes say "some things are better left unsaid"

Nthati: "Babe"

Me: "Love"

Nthati: "I'm going to take a shower, want to join me?"

Me: "No, go ahead I still want to call my sister"

Nthati: "Ok, don't be too hard on her please"

Me: "I won't"

I toddle to the lounge and dial Koketso's number. She answers on the second ring

Koketso: " Heeeeeey"

She sings

Me: " Hey talking Angela"

Koketso: " Wow"

I laugh

Me: " How's my beautiful sister doing?"

Koketso: " I'm okay brother and how are you?"

Me: " I'm okay, what's this I hear about you being pregnant"

Koketso: “ Uhm..i”

Me: “ Uhm, you what? Koketso didn't I teach you about contraceptives and condoms?”

Koketso: “ You did”

Me: “ So what happened?”

Koketso: “ to be honest I don't know”

Advertisement

Me: “ Wow, do you even know his status?”

Koketso: “ Yes I do, we got tested together after I found out I was pregnant”

Me: “ After? Wow Mampho wow”

Koketso: " I'm sorry"

Me: " whatever, so are you sure this guy loves you? Are you sure you're not a rebound?"

Koketso: " He loves me bro, I swear I've never been loved like this before. I'm happy"

She sounds happy

Me: " Everyone seems convinced that he loves you, I don't trust him but I'll give him a chance because I can see you're happy with him"

Koketso: " Thanks bro, it means a lot"

Me: " As long as you're happy then I'm happy too"

Koketso: " I'm very happy"

Me: " I see, we are also expecting"

She screams my ear off

Koketso: " I'm so happy for you brother, if there's anyone who deserves this then its you"

Me: " Thank you sis, I'm so happy I literally can't wait"

Koketso: " Oh my goodness you'll make such a great dad"

Me: " I know right, I hope it's a boy"

Koketso: " Yeah, one diva is enough. You can't afford to have another Warona"

We laugh

Me: “ Yes, I’m sorry for pushing you away. I shouldn’t have done it, it wasn’t your fault I’m really sorry please forgive your foolish brother”

She laughs

Koketso: “ Uhm let me think, how about some motivation?”

What she means by motivation is that she wants money.

Me: “ I knew it, how much do you want?”

Koketso: “ R5000”

Me: “ What? Does Themba know of your gold-digging ways?”

She chuckles

Koketso: " I'll wait for the bank notification, bye brother I love you"

Me: " I love you too sweetheart, bye"

.

.

.

THEMBA

Koketso went back to her res, she left yesterday after the incident with Una. I'm in the kitchen copping vegetables preparing myself to cook when Taki walks in followed by his friend Bobo

Taki: " Themba"

Bobo: " Sho mfethu"

Me: " Eita, Hey T can I have a word with you quickly?"

He halts on his step

Taki: " Go ahead man, I'll find you inside"

I wait for Bobo to get into Taki's room and close the door before I talk

Me: " I'm moving out month end"

Taki: " What? Is it something I did or said. I thought we were cool man, I don't get why you'd want to move out so suddenly"

Me: " You and I are cool but I can't continue to stay here, not after what Una did yesterday"

He frowns

Taki: " what did he do?"

Me: “ I walked in on him pushing Koketso to a corner, I don’t know but I think he wanted to force himself on her”

He looks shocked

Taki: “ What? That doesn’t sound like Una at all”

Me: “ What do you mean by that?”

Taki: “ No I don’t mean anything, I just never thought Una was capable of something like that but I’m sorry I’ll talk to him and I promise it won’t happen again”

Me: “ Damn right it wont, I’ll kill him before he tries anything like that again. I know he’s your friend but I won’t tolerate anyone who tries anything stupid with my girl”

Taki: “ Yeah I know I’m sorry once again, I didn’t know anything”

Me: “ I know you didn’t, this is why I have to move out. I cant live in a place where my girlfriend can possibly be molested in my absence so it’s better for me to leave.”

Taki: “ Please don’t, I know we haven’t known each other for long but I’ve grown fond of you man. You’re more than just a roommate you’re more like a brother and I wouldn’t want to lose you, how about I stop bringing my friends to the apartment so you and princess can be free?”

Me: “ But that’s not fair on you, I don’t want you to compromise your friendships for my relationship it’s easier if I move out. I promise to keep in touch, I also happen to like you man so I will definitely keep in touch”

Taki: “ No, I don’t want you to leave. I won’t bring my friends around, and don’t feel bad its my choice”

Me: “ Are you sure?”

Taki: " 100%"

Me: " Ok thanks man, you're a good guy"

Taki: " there's no need to get all sentimental on me man, let me see what that monkey is up to man"

Me: " Sharp"

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#61

“ Okay, okay I’m coming”

He bellows from inside

I didn’t sleep a wink last night after the bomb Muzi threw on me, I tossed and turned until the crack of dawn. I was wide awake when his alarm rang this morning but I kept my eyes shut and pretended to be deep in slumber when he woke up and prepared himself for work, as soon as he left I got out of bed and took a quick bath and left the house.

When I left I didn’t know where I was going, but I didn’t care because all I wanted was to be as far away from that house as possible and that is how I found myself knocking on Mlu's door.

“ Isipho?”

He looks shocked to see me

I don't blame him, I was rude when I left here that day.

Me: " I'm sorry but I didn't know where else to go, I cant go to my parents house I know they will send me right back to him"

I say stifling a sob

Mlu: " It's okay..shhh you don't have to explain yourself, come here"

He says and pulls me to his embrace, I hold on to him tightly and cry my eyes out in his arms.

Mlu: " Come on, let's get inside. "

He says when we break the hug.

I lead the way inside and toddle to his bed, the room is a messy, his clothes are lying everywhere on the floor, there's a cloud of smoke and it reeks of weed.

Mlu: " I'm sorry I wasn't expecting anyone"

He says when sees the frown on my face, he moves around the room opening the windows and picking up his clothes from the floor.

Me: " No, it's fine you don't have to apologize. I'm the one who should apologize for showing up unannounced"

Mlu: " I'll always be here for you, anytime you need me"

Me: " Thanks, it means a lot"

Mlu: " I was actually on my way to the kitchen, I bought myself amagwinya so I wanted to make a cup of tea so would you like tea or coffee?"

(Fat cakes)

Me: “ No, I’m fine..I should go this is a bit awkward I’m sorry I shouldn’t have come here”

I toddle to the door but he grabs my arm halting me on my step, encircles his arms around my waist and then I feel his warm breath on the back of my neck

Mlu: “ Stay, please”

He implores

Me: “ Mlu..”

Mlu: “ Please”

He then plants wet kisses on my neck, my neck is my weakness so I instantly feel hot flushes all over my skin and my breathing hitches

Me: “ Mlu we can’t keep doing this”

Mlu: “ Tell me why?”

He says and continues to plant kisses on my neck

Mlu: “ Stop fighting this”

He turns me around and smashes his lips on mine, teasing me with his tongue and squeezes my butt. I can taste the weed on his tongue, I don’t normally go for smokers but I happen to love the smell and taste of cigarettes/weed on him it drives me crazy and wild with lust.

Mlu: “ Tell me you don’t want me now?”

He says when we break the kiss

Me: “ Just stop talking and fuck me already”

He smirks and helps me out of my clothes

.  
. .  
.

BONTLE

Cleaners normally take their lunch break between 11, 12 or 1 and today Bontle opted to take hers at 12 because she overheard the other cleaners say they'll have their lunch at one so they can continue their conversation from the morning. They don't like her and they don't hide it so she has chosen to keep her distance from them it's not like she cares anyway, she thought she would have the canteen to herself because most doctors and nurses eat in their offices that's why she told Sbahle to call her now but all her plans were ruined when Mpule walked in with her lunchbox in hand and headed straight to the microwave to warm up her food.

Like most of the staff Mpule also doesn't fancy her so the two only talk when it's work related, that is why they are sitting across each other on the table in awkward silence, with their chews and cutlery as the only audible sounds. Her phone rings breaking the silence. She knows who is calling but she still glances at the screen to confirm and yes it is her, Sbahle is calling.

" Geez will you pick up that damn phone or switch it off"

The older woman snaps when the phone keeps ringing

" I'm sorry"

Bontle says and presses the power button switching the phone off

Mpule: " Who are you avoiding?"

She asks leering at her with an accusatory look masking her features

Bontle: “ I’m not ignoring anyone, it’s my ex. He doesn’t want to accept that it’s over”

She says and fakes a smile but Mpule glares at her in return, obviously not believing the ‘ex’ story.

“ I’m watching you!”

She warns then picks up her lunchbox and saunters out of the canteen, Bontle releases a sigh of relief once she’s out of sight and switches on her phone. Sbahle must be boiling in anger right now, her phone rings a minute later. It’s Sbahle

“ Hello”

“ Bitch don’t fuck with me, I’ve been calling why were ignoring my calls? You even switched off your phone!” Sbahle bellows

Bontle: “ I’m sorry but I couldn’t talk, I had company”

Sbahle: “ Must I always think for you? You’re so stupid, why didn’t you walk out and take the call outside?”

Bontle: “ I’m sorry”

Sbahle: “ Stop apologizing and tell me you have something for me”

Bontle: “ Uhm..I” clears throat “ He..”

Sbahle: “ How long do you need to seduce a man, how hard can it be?, all you need to do is wave your vagina on his face and viola he’s all yours”

Bontle: “ It’s not that easy, the man hates me. He can’t stand me after I answered his call and he’s very intimidating, I’m scared of him”

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">Sbahle: " All I'm hearing is nothing but excuses, I want results Bontle and I want them now. Don't force me to use the evidence I have against you, don't force me to use my father's influence to get your boyfriend fired from his job. I paid you, now get the job done!".

Sbahle: " I will, I promise just give me a few more days"

Sbahle: " Since your seduction skills don't work you might have to drug him, I'll have someone deliver the drug to your house this evening. You only need to give him three drops of the drug and he'll not be able to resist you"

Bontle: " How will I give him the drug because he hates me"

Sbahle: " Find a way, put that big head of yours to good use. I can't keep thinking for you, give me results Bontle. I want that sham of a relationship over by the end of this week, I'll be waiting for your call bye".

She says and drops the call, leaving Bontle feeling helpless. How the hell is she going to drug Dr Mofokeng, have sex with him, record a video and send it to Nthathi when the man cant stand the sight of her? Thoughts of her boyfriend unemployed and of herself in a orange jumpsuit behind prison bars gives her the motivation she needs to do the job, she needs to do this and she will!.

.  
. .

KOKETSO

The course is showing me flames shem, I always have deadlines hanging over my head. I can't remember the last time I slept peacefully without worrying about school, and just when I thought I would finally get some peace the second semester tests came yoh I'm exhausted and being pregnant isn't making things any easier shem. I feel sleepy most of the time and I can't even take supplements or caffeine to keep me awake because of the pregnancy.

Themba is also dealing with his own course pressure, so we barely have time for each other but what comforts me is that at least I sleep in his arms every single night and that's better than nothing right?

Themba: " Baby hurry!"

He shouts from the door

Me: " I'm coming"

I grab my purse and puff perfume before toddling out of the room.

Themba: " Finally!"

He says when I come to view on the kitchen corridor

I giggle

Me: “ We still have time”

He takes hold of my hand as we both saunter out of the apartment and head towards the elevator. We have a 10:30 appointment in town with Dr Buthelezi, and Mr here is so excited to see his baby. He takes the wheel when we get to the parking lot and 15 minutes later we are parked outside the doctor’s office.

Themba: “ Good Morning, we have a 10:30 appointment with doctor Buthelezi”

He tells the receptionist

Her: “ Morning, please give me a second”

She says and punches on her computer

Her: “ Appointment for Miss Koketso Mampho Mofokeng?”

Themba: “ Yes”

Her: “ Ok please sit over there, Dr Buthelezi will be with you shortly”

She gestures towards the couch, picks up the phone, punches a button and puts it against her ear. I assume she’s calling Dr Buthelezi to notify her of our presence. Themba and I sit on the couch and wait.

\*\*\*

“ So how can I help you today?”

The Dr says after greeting formalities

Me: “ We are pregnant, so we want to do our first trimester screening”

Dr: “ Congratulations”

Us: " Thank you"

Dr: " Ok I understand but what you need to know is that the first trimester screening tests can only be conducted between 11 weeks and 14 weeks of pregnancy, how far along are you in your pregnancy?"

Me: " 8 weeks"

Dr: " Unfortunately I can't conduct the test yet but you can come again in three weeks"

Themba: " Okay Doc I hear you but is it possible to perform an ultrasound and see how the baby doing?"

Dr: " Very possible sir"

She says with a huge smile on her face, she instructs me to lie on the bed and pull up my t shirt and applies a cold colorless gel

on my belly. My heart swells and tears cascade down my face at the sound of my baby's heartbeat as the doctor moves the transducer, I thought I was the only one who got emotional over this but from the corner of my eye I caught a glimpse of Themba wiping a wayward tear. He asked the doctor for a copy of the ultrasound sound and immediately put it in his wallet, I honestly don't understand his fascination over the picture I mean it's not like we can see anything yet.

- .
- .
- .

## ISIPHO

Mlu and I spent the entire day fucking, I swear we just couldn't get enough of each other it only takes him burying his face at the crook of my neck, planting wet kisses and teasing me with his tongue to get me all wet and needy for his crotch we went on and on until we ran out of condoms. I'm not taking chances this time, I will not risk my health over temporary pleasure.

Mlu: " What happened, why were you crying when you got here?"

He finally asks

He's spooning me from behind and has his hand is on my back drawing circles

Me: " Muzi wants to take a second wife, apparently the girl knows about him being married and has agreed to being the second wife".

Mlu: " What? He's crazy"

Me: " Exactly my sentiments, to think I sacrificed my true love to marry him and then he wants me to allow him to get married to the woman he loves angeke shem"

Mlu: " I'm sorry you had to go through all this"

It sounds like he genuinely cares and I'm shocked because I didn't expect him to care, I thought the only thing he cares about is what is between my legs.

Me: " Thanks"

Mlu: " So what are you going to do?"

Me: " I don't know, I haven't thought about it but I know I will never consent to him taking a second wife aw ngeke shem"

Mlu: "hmm"

He says and we fall into silence afterwards

\*\*

Shock engulfs me when I see his car parked outside the gate, why is he here at this time? How will I explain leaving the house a mess, I didn't even bother straightening out the bed before I

left ngivuke ngahamba all I wanted at the time was to get out of this house I felt suffocated and I needed an escape.

I breathe in and out before I walk towards the house, my heart almost stops beating when I walk into a house full of people. My parents, his parents, a girl I've never met before and him are all sitting in the lounge and by the look on their faces, they are not pleased with me.

“ Samkelo ubuyaphi? Kunini sikulindile?”

(Where are you coming from, we have been waiting for you)

My father bellows

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#62

“Money makes the world go round” they say and looking at the justice system in our country that statement is very true. Sbahle is locked behind bars for murder and kidnapping but has the power to make my life a living hell all the way from prison all because of her father’s money and status, I don’t know how she found out about the job vacancy at Far East hospital or that Nthati is no longer working here but she did and seized the opportunity to use me to break the two lovebirds apart.

I don’t even know how I’ll do what she asks of me because I have no access to the doctor or his office, when I first started working here I was allocated to clean his office but after the stunt I pulled by answering his phone he swapped me with Khakhu so getting to him will be hard if not impossible but I need to do this. Sbahle is deranged I know she’ll make good on her threats if I don’t do as she says. I received a mysterious parcel yesterday, it had no return address or message but I knew it was from her the moment I unwrapped the box and found a bottle of Tadalafil( Cialis) inside.

I'm in the changing room cracking my brain trying to come up with a way to give the Dr the drug when Khakhu walks in, like most of the cleaning staff she too doesn't like me but she is at least kind enough to greet me

Khakhu: " Hey"

Me: " Hey, uhm Khakhu can I ask you something quickly?"

She frowns

Me: " Please"

Khakhu: " Okay talk"

Me: " What kind of beverage does the good Dr like?"

Khakhu: " What?"

Me: “ Doctor Mofokeng silly, I want to get him something to apologize for answering his phone that time. I’m only asking you because I don’t want to get him something he doesn’t like”

Khakhu: “ Why beverages though?”.

Eish

Me: “ Honestly that’s all I can afford to buy him”

It’s not a lie, what else can I buy him? The man has expensive taste I’m not sure I can afford to buy him any other gift without messing up my budget and besides I need something liquid so I can drug him.

Khakhu: “ It’s been ages Bontle, I’m sure he has forgotten about that. Why now all of the sudden?”

It is suspicious but it’s the only excuse I could come up with to get the information I want from her

Me: “ I know but I still feel bad about it, so is he a tea, soft drink or alcohol person?”

Khakhu: “ No he hardly drinks those, he’s a health freak, he drinks green smoothie. You know that spinach, cucumber what not concoction”

She makes a disgusted face and laughs

I remember this from when I was still cleaning his office, he always had a bottle of green smoothie somewhere in the office

Me: “ Hmm, You’re right my idea won’t work”

Actually it will , she just gave me a perfect idea but poor girl doesn’t even know it.

Khakhu: “ Yeah, forget about it. It’s been ages.”

Me: “ Easy for you to say, you’re not the one he can’t stand. If looks could kill, I’d be dead that man detests me but you’re right I should let this go”

She laughs

Khakhu: “ Come on he doesn’t hate you, I know he has an intimidating aura and a stoic facial expression but once you get used to him you’ll see that he’s actually a good person”

Me: “ I’m looking forward to that day”

We laugh

Now I have to find a way to sneak into his office without anyone knowing and get my hands on that bottle, that’s the only way I can get the job done.

.

.

.

ISIPHO

“ Where are you coming from Samkelo?”

My dad again

Me: “ I went to visit a friend of mine from school”

I lie

Mom scoffs

Mom: “ That’s why you left your bed looking like a hurricane just passed through it? Sies Samkelo I didn’t raise you like this!”

Wow

I turn my head to look at Muzi but he drops his gaze to the floor, bloody snitch!

Mrs Zwane: “ Hlala phantsi makoti”

(Sit down)

Yes I’m still on my feet, standing next to the door

I saunter to the couch and sit between my parents on the three seater couch

Mr Zwane: “ Ndodakazi Muzi tells us you are against him taking a second wife?”

There’s something about the way everyone is looking at me that tells me none of them find this wrong, matter of fact the way they’re all leering at me tells me that they believe I’m the one whose in the wrong for refusing him permission to take a second wife

Me: “ It’s true, I’m against it”

I don't dare look at him, I have my gaze fixed on the coffee table the entire time.

Mr Zwane: " Why?"

What does he mean why?

Me: " Ubaba angimuzwa"

(I don't understand)

I say trying so hard not to tell him off

Mr Zwane: " No, I want to know why you are against it.

Polygamy is something that has been practiced for many years and as a girl who was raised by parents who respect our culture and traditions I expected you to be familiar with the practice".

Me: " I know about polygamy baba kodwa I don't think it's fair for Muzi to marry another woman, he doesn't even touch me

and now he wants to bring someone else into this marriage?  
I'm sorry I'll not allow it"

Dad: " Samkelo!"

He reprimands

Mom: " You have shamed me, I didn't raise you like this! I never taught you to backchat and disrespect your elders"

She says with her hands on her head like I've just committed the biggest sin by voicing out my opinion

Dad: " You're disrespectful, I sent you to school to be a better person than I am if only I knew you'd use the same education to disrespect me and cause me shame I wouldn't have bothered. Now you're using big English words to argue with your elders!"

I really need to start looking for my real parents because these two cannot be my parents, how can they allow this? It's barely

been a year since I got married but Muzi already wants to get married to someone else and they don't see anything wrong with that.

Mrs Zwane: " Polygamy isn't that bad my child you'll see, you just need to respect each other as wives and also respect and submit to your husband"

Look who's talking!

Me: " Ngokukhulu ukuzithoba nenhlonipho angeke ngimvumele u Muzi ashade nomunye umuntu"

(With all due respect, I will not consent to Muzi marrying someone else)

With that said I stand up and walk out of the room, Muzi will not marry that girl. It'll happen over my dead body!

Advertisement

sans-serif">

" Samkelo buya la!"

( Get back here)

He bellows in anger

If it was any other day, I'd probably turn around and scurry back to the lounge but not today I've had it with my father's autocratic ways. I'm fed up, I'm gatvol like ngikhathele!

.

.

.

KAGISO

After my mother told me the truth about how I was conceived Nthati advised I start therapy to help me deal with everything that was revealed to me, I took heed of her advice but I didn't go alone I took my mother and aunt with me because the rape affected them as much if not more than it affected me.

So we've been attending therapy together, it works although the results are not instant but I feel lighter every day. I'm at a

better place emotionally than I was a few weeks ago, there are sessions we attend together and ones we attend individually.

I cant believe I almost allowed this new revelation to drag me to a dark pit, I drank myself to sleep and let a myriad negative feelings and thoughts consume me it still baffles me how Nthati stood by me through it all and held my hand tightly even when I pushed her away. She's a gem I can't believe my luck, I still don't know what I did to be blessed with someone like her, she's precious and worth more than rubies.

She deserves only the best and I want to give her that, my dad and I had a chat about the lobola negotiations and agreed to get the ball rolling so things are back on track it's only a matter of time before she becomes Mrs Mofokeng and I can't wait for that day. I can't think of anyone more worthy of being my wife than her, she deserves it. I'm ecstatic about the pregnancy, Im looking forward to the day I'll hold my boy in my arms for the first time and give him a countless kisses yes it's confirmed we are having a boy.

A knock on the door pulls me from my pleasant thoughts

Me: "Come in"

Kholo strides in

Me: "Just the man I wanted to see, do you still have that guy's number"

He chuckles and pulls a chair

Kholo: "Which guy?"

Me: "The one who owns an airline, I want to propose to Nthathi."

Kholo: "So let me guess, you want to do the cliché 'writing will you marry me?' on the sky?"

He makes it sound like it's a bad thing

Me: “ Yeah what’s wrong with that?”

Kholo: “ Everything, try something original man”

Me: “ Like what?”

Kholo: “ From what I’ve seen your girl is big on family, why not propose to her in front of her entire family? I don’t know but make Wawa part of your proposal, she’s a major part of your relationship so she deserves to be part of it”

Me: “ I think you’re on to something man, thanks hey”

Kholo: “ Yeah, I’ll send you an invoice”

We laugh

Me: “ I’m so excited I can’t wait to put a ring on it man”

Kholo: " I know initially I was against y'all but now I know, you won't find anyone better than her"

Me: " True"

.

.

.

NTHATI

Today I decided to skip classes and just sleep, it's not like I pay attention in class anyway. My concentration span is so short I only listen for like 30 minutes and then it's done, I can't take any more so I bury my face on my phone and download songs and movies and do all the other things I wouldn't do with my own data. At least I'm able to concentrate during tutorials

I'm enjoying my pregnancy shem, I'm the most spoiled woman on earth. I only have to say jump then Kagiso will ask how high, if I knew this is what would happen when I fell pregnant for him I would've done it a long time ago. He's so supportive, he calls every night before he sleeps and sings to the baby and it's the

sweetest thing ever not forgetting the MONEY IN bank notifications I receive randomly followed by 'for your cravings' text message.

I'm enjoying my pregnancy, yes I'm nauseous throughout the day, have terrible heartburn, backache and swollen feet but I'm enjoying this one. It feels great to be pregnant for a present partner, I'm happy and I'm putting on weight as a result.

Sihle gave birth to a bouncing baby boy I swear he's the cutest thing I've ever laid my eyes on, she's happy and at least her mother is helping her take care of the baby. Their relationship is nothing like what it used to be before but at least they talk now, and that's better than nothing. I bought my Godson Njabulo a lot of clothes, yeah that's his name. I love him, he's the cutest thing ever.

I'm on video call with the power couple when someone knocks on the door

Me: " Hold on, there's someone at the door"

Koketso: " Ok, sister in law"

Then she laughs, Koketso is so bubbly shem

I place the phone on my bed and toddle to the door to open, I choke on my saliva when I find Zak standing outside my door

Me: " How did you get in?"

Zak: " Won't you let me in?"

He tries to push his way in but I block him

Me: " No, who let you in and why are you here?"

Zak: " Your roommate did and I'm here because I want to see you, if you gave me your number that day I would've called and all of this could've been avoided but since you refused I had no choice but come here"

He says it like it's normal

Me: " Look we not friends and you have no reason to look for me, so please leave."

Zak: " I just want to be friends Nthati nothing more"

Me: " I have enough friends thank you very much, please just leave before I call the police on you"

He raises both his hands up as a sign of surrender and walks away. I wait for him to drive off before I pull the door to my room and march to Noma's room I know Gugu and Khumo would never do this, this is something she would do.

" What?"

She says when she opens her door

Me: " How dare you let someone in without first asking me!"

Noma: " How would I know that you didn't want to see him, he was outside and told me he's looking for you"

Me: " That's no excuse, you still should've asked me first before letting him in"

Noma: " I'm not your PA"

Me: " Excuse me"

Noma: " You're excused"

She says and shuts the door on my face, I'm five to losing my mind. I swear this girl wants to drive me crazy, for the sake of my sanity and my boy's health I think the best thing to do is to move out but to where? Accommodations are full around this time of the year

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#63

“ Now this is a sight for sore eyes”

He says standing at the door, rubbing his hands on his eyes.

I’m wearing an apron standing behind the kitchen counter mixing ingredients inside a bowl.

Me: “ What’s that?”

Themba: “ My princess in the kitchen, that’s something I rarely see so let me enjoy this moment”

I giggle shyly

He saunters towards me, his hands land on my belly as he plants a peck on my lips.

Themba: “ Good morning Queen of my heart and mother of my baby”

Me: “ Good morning daddy”

Themba: “ So what are you making?”

Me: “ I woke up craving pancakes so I decided to make them”

Themba: “ Do you know how to make them?”

He asks with a quirked eyebrow

Me: “ wow, I’m offended. My mother is a great cooker and baker of course I know how to make pancakes”

Themba: “ Hmm, I’ll go buy fat cakes downstairs just in case”

I chuckle

He clearly doesn't trust me, I can't wait to prove him wrong. I'm going to enjoy seeing the look on his face after he tastes my pancakes.

Me: " Okay"

He cups my cheeks in his palms and gives me a passionate kiss, his tongue invades my mouth and explores all the corners of my mouth.

Me: " Wow"

I say when we break the kiss

Themba: " Sthandwa sam, I love you"

I still get butterflies in my stomach everytime he utters these three simple yet profound words to me.

Me: " I love you more"

He walks back to his room leaving me to continue with my pots, I taste the first pancake and literally moan when the delicious taste tantalizes my taste buds. I am my mother's daughter after all! When I'm done making pancakes I clear the table and wash the dishes

Me: " MJ!"

I call out

Themba: " Love?"

Me: " Would you like to have your pancakes with strawberry syrup and berries or with Brown sugar and cinnamon?"

He didn't buy fat cakes by the way

Themba: “ Can I have mine with meat?”

I laugh at his riposte, this man of mine loves meat shem

Me: “ I’ll make you bacon and sausage links then”

Themba: “ Now we’re talking”

I head to the fridge and take out the sausage and bacon, heat the pan and fry them. Taki walks into the kitchen a minute later

Taki: “ Wow, it smells good in here. Why was I not invited, are we celebrating something?”

I laugh

Me: “ You can help yourself Taki”

Taki: “ Thank you”

He says and takes one pancake from the plate, he moans with his eyes closed after taking the first bite

Taki: “ Dammit Princess, these pancakes are so delicious”

He says with his mouth full and his hand on the plate already taking another one, he’s having them as they are without the syrup.

Me: “ Thank you, Themba didn’t trust my culinary skills cabanga”

(Imagine)

Taki: “ Come taste man, your girl is good!”

Themba literally runs into the kitchen and takes one pancake from the plate

Me: “ And?”

I ask after he swallows

Themba: " Not bad"

He shrugs his face giving nothing away, he looks indifferent.

Taki: " Are you kidding me? These are delicious man, pass me a plate Koketso before I eat them all"

Themba: " I'm kidding love, they are delicious wow I didn't think you had it in you"

Y'all should see the smile on my face right now, its one big ass smile I'm sure Themba and Taki can see my molars.

.

.

.

ISIPHO

When I left the lounge the meeting was adjourned, everyone left and Muzi was not at all pleased. He didn't hold back, he told me how much I disrespected him and his parents in front of his girlfriend but that was after he drove his girlfriend back home. Imagine the liver to bring that girl to our house, I know we are not in love or anything like that but what he did was disrespectful I still can't believe my own parents did that to me.

" Isipho I'm talking to you"

He snaps

He's been talking to himself for the last hour, I've been ignoring his selfish ass. I straightened the bed, changed into my nightgown and ate while he followed me around venting his disappointment and not once did I dignify his ranting with a response.

Me: " What do you want me to say Muzi?"

He chortles

Muzi: “ You know I thought you were a good girl, respectful and well mannered but today you proved me wrong. You’re nothing but a cheap skank!”

I lose my marbles and land a tight slap on his cheek. He looks shocked by my reaction, he didn’t expect me to slap him.

Me: “ Don’t you dare call me names, nxn!”

Muzi: “ Vele you’re a disgraceful woman I can’t believe my parents forced me to get married to you, look at you! You smell like sex, you didn’t even have the decency to take a bath before you came home, you came here looking so messy and smelling of another man in front of our parents”

He roars

His palm is cradling the cheek I just smacked.

Me: “ Didn’t you say I should find someone on the side? So what’s your problem?”

Muzi: “ I know what I said but I didn’t say you should leave the house untidy and come back home reeking of another man, I’m sure you’re soaked with his sperms sies you disgust me. I’ll sleep in the spare room from now on, there’s no way I’m sharing a bed with you!”

He takes his pillow and storms out of the bedroom, banging the door on his way out. I slide to the floor and cry my heart out, I don’t know what I did to deserve any of this.

.  
.br/>.

Advertisement

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">NTHATI

I told Lisa I am looking for another place to stay and she promised to help me look, I hope I find something I honestly cant bare staying in the same place as that twit Noma any longer I swear she lives to see me angry, I've never hated anyone before but yena I hate her shem.

I'm with Gugu and Khumo in the lounge watching Gugu put eyelashes on Khumo, and I've got to say Gugu is good she should seriously consider making a career out of this. Gugu is that girl who other girls ask for fashion advice from, a trendsetter and a make up artist. She even has a vlog, where she gives out fashion and make up tips and mogurl is balling because her following is large I respect her, she's a hustler.

Me: " I miss my daughter let me call Dineo"

Khumo: " Yeah call her and put her on speaker"

Yes, you guessed it. They know her and like everyone else they are also taken by her flamboyant personality.

Me: " Ok"

I dial Dineo, she picks up on the first ring.

Dineo: " Sister sister!"

She sounds excited I wonder what's up

Me: " Hey Dee"

I try to match her exhilaration

Dineo: " Guess who got 98% for Mathematics on her test"

Wow

Me: " It's the one and only Dineo Monareng"

Dineo: “ You guessed it alright!”

Me: “ Wow, I’m so proud of you little sis. Keep up the good work, keep shining like a star that you are and continue making yourself and us proud.”

Dineo: “ Amen, your daughter is outside playing with Buhle should I get her?”

She knows I only call them when I want to talk to Warona

Me: “ Please my love”

She puts me on hold

Khumo: “ Wow I love the relationship you have with your sister, y’all are tight ne?”

Me: “ Yeah very, she’s my bestie that one”

“ Mama!”

Warona sweet voice booms on the phone

Me: “ My love”

Warona: “ I miss you”

Me: “ Wow my baby is speaking English”

Warona: “ Yes mommy!”

We laugh at her forwardness

Me: “ How is school”

Warona: “ Good, mama what are you getting me on my birthday?”

This is the Warona I know

Me: "What do you want?"

Warona: "An Ipad"

Aneva!

Me: "No Mami you're still young, I'll buy you a kiddies laptop"

Warona: "Wow, please buy me a pink one"

At least she fell for it

Me: "I will baby"

Warona: "I can't wait to show it off to Buhle"

I laugh

Me: “ Mami, Gugu and Khumo would like to say hi”

I give them the phone and listen to them chat like they’ve known each other for years, occasionally laughing at Warona’s forward comments. Do you know that nagging feeling in the pit your stomach that tells you something bad is going to happen? I suddenly get that feeling and it leaves me restless, after saying my goodbyes to wawa I excuse myself and go to my room, kneel and pray. This is the only way I know to counter the negative feeling I’m feeling at the moment.

I don’t even know what I’m praying for but I pray and ask God to cover all of my loved one’s with his blood and keep them from harm's way, in my prayer I unintentionally pray for Kagiso more than everyone else.

.

.

.

BONTLE

I'm in the canteen watching yesterday's episode of Durban gen on my phone when a frustrated Khakhu walks inside the canteen

Me: "What's up, why do you look like that?"

Khakhu: "Mpule is going to kill me!"

Me: "Why, what happened?"

Khakhu: "I forgot my keys at home, now the keys to the department I'm allocated to are locked in my locker"

Me: "So let me get this straight, you keep the keys to the doctors office's in your locker and now you can't clean their offices because you left the key to your padlock at home?"

Khakhu: "Yes"

Me: “ Can’t you ask the Dr's to borrow you their keys or better yet clean when they’re in their offices?”

Khakhu: “ I can but that’s not how we do things, they gave me those keys for a reason”

So she keeps the office keys in her locker, interesting! The only thing I need to do now is to find a way inside that locker and steal Dr Mofokeng’s office key. Things keep getting better and better for me, it seems the ancestors are on my side.

Khakhu: “ What are you thinking about?”

Me: “ I’m sorry, did you say something?”

Khakhu: “ I was asking you to borrow me your key maybe it’ll open my padlock, you know how these cheap padlocks are ziyavulelana well the chances are slim but it does happen.”

Me: “ Really, I didn’t know that”

Khakhu: “ Yea, let me try.”

I give her my key and follow her to her locker, my heart gallops when my key opens her padlock. Didn’t I say that the ancestors are on my side? Like what are the chances of my key opening her padlock, God is definitely on my side he wants me to do this. So who am I to refuse him, I’ll finally do this and get the annoying Sbahle off my back.

Khakhu: “ Thank you Bontle, you have saved me. I can’t believe I was saved by you, the same person I looked down on and despised. Life is truly unpredictable, you’re a good person I’m sorry I haven’t been welcoming to you since you started working here. I’m sorry I shouldn’t have allowed Mpule and the others to hotspot me with their hate, I have nothing against you honestly I just gave in to peer pressure”

She chuckles

Her little speech makes me feel guilty but I chastise myself when I remember what's at stake, my freedom is at stake here I can't afford to let anything distract me from my goal.

Me: " It's okay don't worry, these things happen."

Khakhu: " Like I said, you're a good person and I would like us to be friends"

Me: " Me too"

I say and flash a fake smile but because she's naïve she can't tell it's fake, I feel bad trust me but my life is at stake here.

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#64

That feeling from yesterday is still bothering me, I told Kagiso about it when he called yesterday and he assured me everything was ok. I could tell he was not lying but somehow my spirit wouldn't let me rest

Lisa: " I think you should keep praying for him, I learned not ignore my gut feeling the hard way"

She says when I tell her about the feeling that's been bothering me

Me: " What do you mean?"

Lisa: " My sister was a night rider, she was known for gallivanting the streets late at night and somehow she would always come back home unharmed. We got used to it to a point where no one got scared or worried when she left the house at night because we knew she'd come back, she always did mos"

Me: " Ok and then"

Lisa: " So this one night after she left the house something told me to follow her but I convinced myself she would be safe, she was a big girl capable of taking care of herself after all and that was the last time I saw her. She was attacked on her way to the tavern, raped and stabbed to death"

The pain she feels as she narrates this, is reflected on her face and audible in her quavering voice

Me: " Oh Lisa, I'm so sorry"

I say and wrap my arms around her

Lisa: " It's okay, so please Nthati pray for him. You don't want to regret it, trust me the regret village is not a nice place to be"

Me: " I'm sorry my friend"

I can tell she blames herself for her sister's death but she couldn't have known, it's not her fault. It's no one's fault.

Me: " You know it wasn't your fault right?"

Lisa: " It was, I should've followed her who knows maybe we would've taken a different route or maybe we would've fought those guys. And my sister would still be alive".

Me: " No babe, it was her time. No one can prevent anyone's death. She died because it was her time not because you ignored your gut feeling, stop blaming yourself I'm sure your sister wouldn't want you to live your life like this please forgive yourself Lisa"

She breaks into a painful sob.

I let her cry her heart out in my arms, she cries until she gets hiccups and eventually calms down.

Me: " You'll be okay"

Lisa: " Thank you Nthati, I needed that."

Me: " my pleasure, now wipe those tears and snorts. They don't look good on you, yuck!"

I tease

She laughs at my retort and takes the tissue from me and wipes herself

Me: " I'll keep praying for him"

Lisa: " Please do"

.

.

.

KAGISO

There was an accident on the R51 so the hospital has an influx of wounded patients from the scene, everyone had to put all hands on deck in order to save lives and uphold the reputation of the hospital. I've been in theatre for the last two hours operating on a 16 year old girl who had broken pieces of glass in her chest, she wasn't wearing a seatbelt so when the cars collided she was pushed forward and slammed into the windscreen which broke and pierced her face and upper body with broken glasses.

It was a long and draining surgery but we managed to remove all the glasses and did blood transfusion because she lost a lot of blood, she is stable now and should be fine in a couple of days.

Me: " I'm out"

I announce to the nurse

Me: " Keep an eye on her but I doubt there'll be any problem, she's out of danger"

Nurse Siby: “ okay doc”

I stroll to my office, all I need now is to take a long shower and eat a warm home cooked meal. I think I’ll sleep at my parent’s house tonight, I’m craving my mother’s food. I notice that the door is open when I try to put my key, so I push the door and walk into Bontle standing next to my desk with my sky blue 1 litre Tupperware bottle in her hands, she freezes when she sees me and drops it to the floor and the contents spill to the floor dirtying the white tiles.

Me: “ What are you doing in my office?”

Bontle: “ I..i “

She’s shaking, her lips quivering she can barely talk

Me: “ TALK!”

Bontle: “ I’m sorry..I’ll leave!”

She shrieks and swooshes past me scurrying towards the door but she doesn’t make it to the door because I grab the back of her neck and pin her back against the wall, caging her in.

Me: “ you’re not going anywhere until you tell me why you are here and how you got in!”

I expect her to answer but she cries instead

Me: “ No, no those tears won’t work on me sisi, you better start talking or I’ll call the police”

Her eyes buck at the mention of the police

Bontle: “ I’ll talk, I’ll talk but please promise not to call the police on me”

Me: “ Talk already”

Bontle: “ Sbahle is the one who hired me, she got me this job so I can break you and Nthati up”

Me: “ What, isn’t she in prison?”

Last time I checked she was convicted and sentenced to 25 years in prison

Bontle: “ She is but she has someone who feeds her information, she knows everything that goes on in your life”

Me: “ so how were you going to break me and Nthati up?”

Bontle: “ Doc?”

Me: “ Hey wena bua man!”

I unintentionally raise my voice at her which causes her to tremble in fear.

Bontle: “ She wanted me to sleep with you, record the whole thing and send the video to Nthathi”

I laugh, like really laugh

Me: “ I’m sorry but you got me there, you both think I’d sleep with you. You must think highly of yourself ne”

I’m disgusted by the thought of me and her together

Bontle: “ It’s not me Dr, I was hired and given instructions”

Me: “ You were willing to follow through so you’re just as guilty, just so you know it wasn’t going to happen like ever!”

She drops her head in shame

Bontle: " I know that's why Sbahle wanted me to drug you"

What

Me: " Wow, tell me why are you letting that psycho use you as her puppet? Is it money?"

Bontle: " No, she has something on me. I could go to jail if she spills the beans"

Me: " you'll still go to jail

Advertisement

you can't trust someone like Sbahle she will keep using whatever she has on you to blackmail you into doing her dirty work and eventually send you to prison"

She looks at me wide eyed

Me: “ Yes, if I were you I’d hand myself in because sooner or later that snake will stab you in the back”

Bontle: “ Do you think she’d do that?”

Me: “ Yes, what does she have on you?”

Bontle: “ I’d rather not say”

Me: “ Ok suit yourself, you’ll tell detective Jones when he interrogates you because you my friend are going to join your friend or is it boss back in prison. You’ll pay for thinking you can mess with me”.

.

.

.

ISIPHO

I woke up with puffy eyes and heavy and swollen eyelids from all the sobbing I did last night, I've been drinking water to alleviate the throbbing headache I have. I'm not a pill person, I only take pills when I have tried other natural methods and failed.

Muzi is at work, he slept in the guest room like he said. I haven't seen him since last night, I don't know if I want to see him after everything he said to me last night.

How dare he hurl insults at me when he himself is no better than me? He has a girlfriend, he sleeps with her and comes back to share the bed with me yea he doesn't touch me but what's wrong if I do the same thing or is it because I'm a woman? I packed my bags and left, I know what did is cowardice but I can't keep pretending like everything is okay when it's not, I want out of this sham of a marriage.

At least I had the decency to leave him a letter, I know he won't care I'm sure he'll probably celebrate when he realizes that I have left but I couldn't leave without telling him, he had to know.

Just like yesterday I find myself outside his door, except today I didn't come here empty handed I brought my luggage with. Well I didn't take all of my clothes but the luggage bag I have is big, it raises eyebrows. I noticed how everyone was looking at me from the bus stop until I got to Mlu's

"Isipho"

Me: "Hey!"

I watch as his eyes travel from my face down to my feet and settle on my luggage bag. He doesn't say anything but keeps starring at my luggage bag, this suddenly feels awkward.

Me: "Won't you let me in?"

I say breaking the silence

Mlu: "Why did you come with a bag?"

Me: " Can we get in and talk inside?"

I can't believe I have reduced myself to this level

Mlu: " I .."

" Baby who is it?"

A Voice from inside cuts him short, and only then do I notice that he's in his boxers, shirtless and barefoot and the way he's standing at the door he's obviously blocking me from seeing whoever is inside. It's obvious I disturbed his tlof tlof session with whoever is inside.

Mlu: " I can explain"

What did I expect from Mlu, to him I'm probably ' another girl' he fucked.

Me: " Save it"

I pick up my luggage bag and walk to the gate with my tail logged between my legs and tears on my face, so where to from here?

.

.

.

THEMBA

We are done with semester tests and just like I predicted I qualified for most of my exams with a distinction, I'm proud of myself it wasn't easy but I did it. Koketso qualified for her exams with distinctions in all her modules, my girlfriend is intelligent bafwethu she didn't allow pregnancy to slow her down I'm really proud of her.

It's Monday, the University is on study break- a week before exams begin, my girlfriend and I have decided to spend the day together and enjoy each others company before we bury ourselves in books. We are watching a movie, Coming to

America it's a nice movie quite entertaining and fun to watch. Koketso literally screamed her lungs out when she saw Nomzamo Mbatha in the movie, you'd swear she knows her personally that's how happy she was to see her.

Koketso: " She's representing South Africa, imagine sharing a set with Eddie Murphy, Morgan Freeman, Tracy Morgan, John legend that's big"

Me: " Yes, it is. Usebenzile u girl"

( she worked hard)

Koketso: " I'm so happy for her"

Me: " Ye.."

My phone cuts me short, it's Sanele. Koketso pauses the movie

Me: " Eita"

Sanele: " Ntwana"

Sanele is a close friend of mine but we rarely talk, he doesn't call unless there's something serious going on he's just that kind of friend but I know he has my back. We don't have to talk every day but I know he's got me and I got him.

Me: " What's up man?"

Sanele: " Nex, I was just checking up on you"

That's a blatant lie

Me: " I know you man, talk to me. Do you need cash?"

Sanele: " No, I'm okay"

Me: " Is mom sick?"

I call his mother mom and he also referred to mine as mom.

Sanele: " No"

Me: " Yini, talk man. Do I have to beg you to talk?"

He chuckles

Sanele: " Usadelela namanje wena mavetana"

(You're still disrespectful)

Me: " Will you talk or?"

Koketso Mamgo Mofokeng is leering at me with an inquisitive look on her face, did I mention how much she loves news?

Haha but I love her regardless

Sanele: " Eish there is no easy way to say this but Mlu is sleeping with your ex"

Me: " Oh"

Sanele: " What? Is that all you're going to say?"

Me: " What do you want me to say? Like you said she's my ex, she owes me nothing. Who she shares the bed with is none of my business, I'm disappointed in Mlu though"

I'm shocked and a bit taken aback by this revelation, never in my wildest dreams did I ever dream of Isipho sleeping with my friend or should I say ex friend, but I can't exactly express my disappointment in front of my girlfriend. The last thing I want is for her to think I still have feelings for Isipho, because I don't but who knows how she'll interpret it? I can't risk it, not with my princess. Our relationship is so peaceful, I wouldn't want Isipho or anyone to ruin it

Sanele: " Yeah this was low, even for him"

Me: “ Yeah but they’re both adults, I’m sure they know what they’re doing”

Sanele: “ but still, this is wrong on so many levels. Isn’t she married? Ai uphunyuke emlomeni we ngwenya lapha”

(You dodged a bullet with that one)

I couldn’t agree more!

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#65

I can't believe I was so stupid, what was I thinking leaving my house and going to Mlu. Somehow I always knew that he doesn't care about me, he only cares about the sex I give him but yesterday when we were together he gave me the impression that he cared that it was more than just sex between us but it seems I was mistaken. I'm walking inside my parents yard I don't have friends so there was nowhere else to go, surely they cant reject me, I'm their daughter after all, the only daughter they have left.

" Jika khona lapho"

(Go back right there)

My father bellows from the living room

I'm still outside, the living room door is wide open we normally keep it open when it's hot outside to allow cool air to circulate inside the house. So my parents saw me when I walked in from the gate, because they are in the living room my mother is

sleeping on top of a blanket laid on the floor. She loves doing this when it's hot outside.

Me: " Baba please"

I beseech with tears in my eyes and hands clasped together like I'm praying, I hope I can appeal to the father in him.

Dad: " Leave, I don't want you in my house Samkelo. Go back to yours, you're a married woman and I can never live with two women in my house ngeke kulunge"

(It won't work)

Me: " Baba please"

Seeing that my tears don't affect him, I've resorted to kneeling on the ground

Dad: " Ngithe hamba!"

(I said leave)

He says walking towards me pointing his forefinger to the gate

I look to my mother for support and my heart breaks when I see how nonchalant she looks, she is unaffected one would swear her daughter is not being thrown out judging by how relaxed she looks right now.

Dad: “ Don’t look at her, she won’t help you. Now get up from the floor, take your bag and leave.”

My cries and my father’s screaming have attracted on lookers, now people are gathered outside our yard watching as everything unfolds. Some are even taking videos, so I get up from the ground, dust my knees and wipe my tears.

Me: “ It’s okay dad, I’ll leave”

Dad: “ Yebo, hamba vele”

I take my bag and saunter to the gate, people disperse and go their separate ways when they realise the 'show' is finally over. I can't believe my own parents sent me to the wolves, who knew my life would be so messy? I did everything to make my parents happy, I got married to someone I don't even like, broke up with someone who loved and adored me but what did I get in return? A plate full of shit!

“ Samkelo!”

I stop on my tracks and turn around to see Melusi running towards me. Everyone calls me Samkelo, only Themba and his clique called me by Isipho.

Melusi: “ Kunini ngikumemeza”

(I've been calling after you)

He says when he finally catches up to me

Me: “ I'm sorry I didn't hear you”

Melusi: " Give me the bag, uyaphi?"

I give him the luggage bag

Me: " I don't know"

Melusi: " What do you mean you don't know?"

Me: " come on, stop pretending I'm sure you came here to laugh at me. Everyone saw what happened, my own father threw me out"

I say with a quavering voice, trying so hard not to burst into a loud sob

Melusi: " What? I swear I didn't know"

He looks really shocked but then again, he could be acting. You will never know with this gender

Me: “ Yes, so what do you want?”

Melusi: “ Nothing, I just saw you passing my house and thought I should come after you. I haven’t seen you in a long while, so I only wanted to greet you”

Me: “ Hmm, you can go back now.”

I attempt to take my bag from him but he doesn’t let me.

Melusi: “ I’m not going anywhere, not when you’re like this. I would never forgive myself if anything happens to you”

I scoff

Me: “ Oh please, spare me”

Melusi: “ I know you don’t believe me, but I truly care about you”

As if!

.

.

.

KAGISO

A FEW MONTHS LATER

Bontle was arrested after she confessed her intentions to drug me, the Bontle situation made me realise that Sbahle will never get off my back. That she’ll always be a constant thorn in my flesh so I had to do something to get rid of her, I figured dealing with her father, the one who makes her think she can get away with everything would be one way to start. I had to do something I never thought I’d do, I dug up dirt on him with the help of a PI and used all the information I had on him to threaten him and told him to put his dog on the leash I hope

it'll work if not, I'll be forced to take drastic measures. I'll do anything to protect my family.

Today is the big day, the day I finally ask Nthathi to marry me. I've been waiting for this day anxiously and it has finally arrived, I can't wait to claim her as mine in front of everyone. I love that woman.

Kholo: " Don't look so afraid, she's going to say yes"

Me: " I know but I'm still nervous"

Kholo: " You already paid her lobola monna, there's no way she'll refuse"

He says laughing

I paid her lobola two weeks back, and everything went smoothly. She's practically my wife now, culturally speaking.

Me: “ Mxm”

Kholo: “ let’s do this”

.  
. .  
.

KOKETSO

Schools are closed for June recess, Themba and I came home for Nthati and Kagiso's engagement. I am so happy for those two, they deserve every bit of happiness that comes their way because they both been through a lot in their lives so this is exactly what they need. My brother being the hopeless romantic he is, has organized something special for Nthati and poor Nthati has no idea she’s getting engaged today. She thinks I’m taking her out on a date, she has no idea what Kagiso has in store for her.

Nthati: “ is it necessary to put on make up? I mean it’s just me and you mos”

Me: “ Stop complaining and let the lady do her job”

Kagiso hired a glam squad to get Nthati dolled up for tonight and since I’m with her I’m also getting a makeover.

Nthati: “ Where did you say we are going again?”

Advertisement

sans-serif;mso-ansi-language:EN-US">

Me: “ Is it me or this pregnancy has you talking non stop?”

She laughs

Nthati: “ Ok, I’ll stop asking”

Me: “ Please”

Nthati is in a burgundy evening gown and black tie leg suede high heeled pumps she looks amazing, the dress emphasizes her beautiful shape one can’t tell she’s pregnant in this gown

damn my brother knows what looks good on his woman. I'm wearing a dusty pink sequin leaf bodice dress with black stiletto court heels.

Nthati: "Isn't it chilly outside"

Me: "Relax, I got you"

\*\*\*

We have just parked the car at Gautrain Rosebank parking and now we are walking to Mezepoil- a restaurant in Melrose Arch

Nthati: "What are we doing here, can we even afford to be here?"

She asks looking around the empty restaurant in awe

Me: "Relax"

Kagiso booked the entire restaurant so there are no patrons inside, there's only a chef and the owner of the restaurant.

Me: " Please sit here"

Nthathi: " Okay Koketso what's going on?"

Me: " Do you trust me?"

She nods

Me: " So please take a sit"

You fix your make up, just so

Guess you don't know, that you're beautiful

Try on every dress that you own

You were fine in my eyes half hour ago

If your mirror won't make it any clearer I'll  
Be the one to let you know

Out of all of the girls  
You my one and only girl  
Ain't nobody in the world tonight

All of the stars you make them shine like they were ours  
Ain't nobody in the world but you and I  
You and I  
Ain't nobody in the world but you and I

You stop the room when we walk in  
Spotlight on, everybody starring  
Tell all of these boys, they're wasting their time  
Stop standing in line, cause your all mine

And this evening I wont let this feeling die

I never wanna leave your side

Nthathi is in tears listening to Kagiso sing John Legend's You and I, it's such a beautiful moment to witness. I only noticed the keyboard and the keyboard player when Kagiso walked in and started singing, dare I say my brother is a great singer? I don't know why he's not singing for a living because wow man can sing, I literally have Goosebumps all over my skin from listening to him sing.

Me: " You better take notes"

I say to Themba next to me and he laughs

Everyone walked in when my brother started singing, and we are all watching the love birds in adoration and admiration. Immediately when the songs ends Nthathi jumps to Kagiso and kisses him for dear life, the kiss is so passionate and full of emotions that I find myself wanting to kiss Themba next to me.

My father clears his throat when the two don't stop kissing, it seems they are lost in a world of their own and have forgotten that there's people around them. When they break the kiss Nthathi hides her face on my brother's chest, Kagiso's lips are painted red with lipstick ya neh. He lets go of her and brings the mic to his lips.

Kagiso: " Some people are good at being in love. Some are good at love, these are two very different things being in love is the romantic part. Sex all the time, midday naps in the sheets, the jokes, the laughs we share, the long conversations with no pauses, the overwhelming separation anxiety, they are literally the best sides of the both of us. True love begins when the excitement of being in love starts to fade, the stress of life sets in, the butterflies disappear, sex becomes a chore, the tears and arguments become a norm, and the distance grows between us, I believe we know the worst sides to each other but even after everything we've been through together I wouldn't choose anyone else to go through this journey of love with. I would still choose you, I want you to be the first person I see when I open my eyes every morning, the only person I kiss good night every night. Because since the first time I kissed these lips I couldn't imagine not kissing them again, I would literally die if you stopped looking at me like you're

doing now- with eyes full of love. When you love someone as much as I love you getting married is the only thing left to do because my heart, body and soul already belongs to you. So Nthatisi Monareng will you make me the happiest man in the world and agree to being my wife?"

He says and kneels on the floor, Wawa kneels next to him with a beautiful diamond ring in her hands. I'm in tears, this is such a beautiful sight to behold

Nthati: " YES, yes ..yes ..yes I will"

He stands up, slides the ring on her finger and whisks her off her feet and they share a kiss. Everyone cheers them on, wow love is beautiful.

.

.

.

NTHATI

" it's not going to disappear"

He says when he catches me staring at my ring for the 100th time tonight

Me: " Please let me enjoy this moment"

I still can't believe Kagiso did all of this for me, Thank God I applied waterproof make up otherwise it would be ruined by now, I couldn't help but cry when Kagiso sang for me I love John Legend and damn my man can sing! I literally sobbed when he said his speech I swear it was the most beautiful thing I've ever heard.

Kagiso: " I love you"

Me: " I love you more"

Everyone is eating and going on and on about how delicious the food is but I can't bring myself to eat anything, I'm so excited my stomach is filled with a zoo of butterflies I can't possibly eat.

Not when I'm feeling like this, I don't think I've ever been this happy in my life.

Kagiso: " Love please eat"

Me: " I can't, I'm just so excited"

He chuckles and raises his hands up as a sign of surrender

Mr Mofokeng: " Congratulations you two, I'm so happy for you"

I don't know how many times he congratulated us but I guess he's also excited

Me: " Thanks Dad"

Mrs Mofokeng: " Kagiso made me cry, that was beautiful my son"

Kagiso: " Thanks mom"

Mom: " Yes, it was beautiful. I'm happy for you two, I just love you"

Me: " We love you too mom"

Kagiso: " Thank you mom, I love you so much more"

This right here is perfection defined, I'm so blessed. I have family, a man who loves me a daughter and a son on the way what more do I want? God has blessed me abundantly and I cannot thank him enough.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#66

Life is truly unpredictable during tough times those we expect help from turn their backs on us and we get help from the ones we least expected, Melusi has been great help throughout the two months I have spent in his house he feeds me and gave me a roof over my head and not once did he complain or ask for anything in return. I practically grew up in front of Melusi he lives two streets from my house and is probably 8 if not 10 years older than me, he's been courting me for as long as I can remember. He only gave up when I started dating Themba, how unpredictable life is! Who knew he'd be the one to help me in times of need?

Being the gentleman that he is, he hasn't made any advances on me or anything and I'm honestly grateful for that because I don't see myself getting into another relationship anytime soon especially after everything I've been through in the past few months. I haven't heard from my parents and Muzi since the last time I saw them, I don't know if I should be happy or sad about that.

I offered to clean around the house, cook and wash Melusi's laundry on weekends I mean it's the least I can do for someone who has helped me so much without expecting anything in return, he tried to talk me out of it and told me I didn't have to do anything but I stood my ground until he was left with no option to give in.

" what do you want to eat for breakfast?"

I shout from the kitchen

He's in the lounge watching TV

Melusi: " I'd like pap please"

I saunter to the lounge and stand at the door to the lounge

Me: " Haibo Melusi ipapa pho? Won't you have bread at least?"

Melusi: " You asked and I answered you"

I sigh

Me: “ Ok ipapa nani?”

Melusi: “ Scrambled eggs”

I’ve never met anyone who eats eggs like he does, there’s so many eggs in the fridge. I swear he buys more eggs than meat

Me: “ You’re different, most men love meat but you love eggs”

Melusi: “ yeah, I’m different I guess”

He shrugs

Me: “ Can I confess?”

Melusi: “ By all means, confess”

He's amused, his gaze has shifted from the TV to me.

Me: " I love meat and you buy so little of it, angisuthi mina when there's no meat in the food"

My confession causes him to break into a belly laugh

Melusi: " Ok Zimzim this is why I wanted you to be responsible for grocery shopping, because I only buy what I like. So how about we go to the mall later and buy your meat?"

Me: " Eish you know how I feel about being outdoors"

Melusi: " How long are you planning to stay cooped up in the house? I'm sure people have forgotten now, come on please say yes"

A video of my father throwing me out of the house went viral on the social media so I've been scared to show my face in

public after that incident, I only go outside when I'm hanging laundry or disposing the water I use to mop the floor.

Me: " Ok let's go"

Melusi: " Really?"

He asks with a big smile on his face

Me: " Yes really, now get up from that couch and go take a bath"

He doesn't need to be told twice, he jolts up from the couch and runs to the bathroom like a toddler seeing candy. He's different from everyone I know, he's cool, calm and collected I wonder why a nice guy like him doesn't have a girlfriend.

\*\*\*\*

We just walked out of the butchery, I took all the various meats I wanted and Melusi paid without asking any questions. When I

saw the bill I thought he would complain but he didn't, he looked indifferent so I guess I didn't go over budget like I thought.

Melusi: " Let's grab something to eat "

Me: " Where?"

Melusi: " I don't know you tell me? What do you feeling like having?"

Me: " Promise not to laugh at me"

Melusi: " I promise"

Me: " I've never been to spur before. It's not that I couldn't afford it or anything like that but for some reason I've never eaten there so is it ok with you if we go there?"

Melusi: " Absolutely, your wish is my command"

He likes saying this and it always leaves me feeling uncomfortable, I think he wants more than friendship from me but I'm not sure I can give him more. There is nothing left to give

We head to Spur and get a table next to the corner

“ my name is Mbali I'll be your waiter for today”

The waitress says after giving us menus

Mbali: “ Are you familiar with the menu or should I assist you?”

Melusi: “ Please get us our drinks while we go through the menu, I'll have a bottle of Amstel and the lady will have..”

He directs the question to me

My mind goes blank I suddenly don't know what I drink

Melusi: " Passion Fruit for the lady"

He chirps in when he sees my blank expression

Mbali: " Ok coming right up"

She says writing on her little notepad.

The sound of people laughing catches my attention, I turn my head to the direction of the laughter and instantly feel a million needles piercing my heart when I see Koketso and Themba laughing cheerfully. Koketso has always been beautiful but I think she looks more beautiful now, that yellow maxi dress she's wearing does wonders for her light skin and shows off her small baby bump.

I've never met a pregnant woman who looks beautiful like she does, her beautiful afro looks bigger than the last time I saw her, she has gained a bit of weight and her skin is so smooth

she doesn't have a single spot or pimple. Themba looks like a model from a magazine cover next to her, he looks lighter and bigger. He was lean and lanky the last time I saw him, he's got muscles and abs now. He looks so handsome and so sure of himself, seeing the confidence that oozes from him I almost can't believe he's the same man I dated.

Melusi: "Wow they look good together hey"

He says looking at them

Me: "Yeah"

Themba has her handbag in one hand and has the other wrapped around her waist, they turn to our direction and that's when they see us, our eyes lock. He shifts his eyes from my gaze and whispers something to Koketso's ear before they both walk towards our table. I feel like disappearing right now, this is not how I imagined us seeing each other again. I'm wearing my old black Jean, a simple tee and pumps. Don't get me started on my hair, I really need a new hair cut.

Themba: “ Good afternoon”

Koketso: “ Dumelang”

Advertisement

Melusi replies, I cant bring myself to speak because shame is mocking me. I can't help but compare myself to Koketso and Mlu to Themba, he definitely upgraded from me!. So I only nod at their salutations.

Themba: “ Hey Isipho I'm sorry about what happened with your parents, I'm really sorry”

So he still cares?

Koketso: “ Yeah, no one deserves to go through that. I'm sorry you had to go through all of that, I will never understand people who think it's ok to laugh at other people's misfortunes. I'm sorry sis”.

I feel like pulling her hair out, why is she standing here acting like we friends? She took my man, I'm the one who is supposed to be pregnant for Themba not her. She's living my life!

Melusi: " Thank you"

He interjects when I don't reply

Themba: " That's all we wanted to say, enjoy your lunch. Let's go princess"

He says and holds her hand as they walk away from us.

Me: " Get me out of here!"

Melusi: " But we haven't ordered"

I rise to my feet and take my bag

Me: " if you want to stay then stay but I'm leaving"

I'm not about to watch the man I love play happy families with someone else, yes you heard me right. The man I love, I don't think I'll ever stop loving him.

.

.

.

NTHATI

" I'm jealous, what is on your mind. I'm the only one who should make you smile like that"

He says when he walks into the bedroom. He has a tray with a bowl of fruits and yogurt in his hands

Me: " I'm reminiscing about last night, you swept me off my feet"

Kagiso: " Well that was the plan"

Me: “ I love you Mofokeng”

Kagiso: “ I love you more mother of my kids”

He lowers himself on the bed after placing the tray on my bedside, his hands cup my belly, and he plants multiple kisses on my belly tickling me

Me: “ Baby stop, it’s ticklish”

I say in between giggles

Kagiso: “ I can’t wait for our son to be born, I can’t wait to hold him in my arms and give him sweet kisses”

Me: “ I think I’m jealous of our son, it looks like he’s going to take all your attention from me”

I whine, he chuckles in return

Kagiso: “ No need to be jealous, I’m yours. No one will ever take your place, not even our boy. I love my kids more than anyone and anything in this world but you shouldn’t be threatened by them because you my darling hold a special place in my heart”

Me: “ I know, I’m just sad I won’t bond much with the baby since I’ll be at school most of the time”

Kagiso: “ Maybe you should consider distance learning for next year, you don’t have to though. It’s just a suggestion, I don’t mind raising our son, I will take Warona as well after we get married and hire a nanny to help.”

Distance learning is not a bad idea

Me: “ No you’re right, I may have wanted to experience varsity life and be carefree like other people my age but in reality I’m not like them. I’m a mother and will be someone’s wife soon, my family comes first, I’ll transfer to Unisa next year so we can

raise our children together, It's not like I enjoy living in jozi anyway"

Kagiso: " I don't want you to give up on your dreams because of me, it's ok for you to experience certain things. I don't want you resenting me and the kids for preventing you from experimenting and doing certain things in your life, I've lived my life to the fullest I experienced everything I wanted to so I will not hold you back or tie you down."

Me: " No baby, you don't understand. You and the kids are my life, nothing will make me more happier than being with you here raising our children together. I'm already fed up of varsity life to be honest with you, I detest Noma"

He chuckles

Kagiso: " Maybe I should rent you a bachelor pad, I don't want you stressing about anything."

Me: " Please my love"

Kagiso: " consider it done"

.

.

.

NARRATED

It's been a little over two months since Isipho left him and somehow he thought that's what he wanted, he was happy when he saw the letter she left for him and didn't hesitate to tell his girlfriend about it and the two moved in together. He should be happy, he's finally with the love of his love but living together has made him realize that Balungile is not the person he thought she was.

She doesn't clean nor cook for him, he comes back from work tired and still has to stand next to the stove to cook because he finds the pots empty and sometimes he finds them dirty in the sink. He has tried talking to her about her behavior, she always promises to change and cooks for two or three days before

doing the same thing again. He loves her but he's getting tired of her behavior and doesn't want to marry her anymore, he hates to admit but he misses Isipho. She took care of him, he always came back to a warm home cooked meal every day well except for that day.

It's 7 in the evening, he has been sitting in his car for a while now. He dreads going inside the house, coming back home is starting to feel like torture because all they do is argue and fight over trivial matters they are nothing like what they were a few months ago. He can't remember the last time they were intimate.

Thirty minutes later he gathers the strength to walk inside the house.

The sight of dishes in the sink, bed crumbs on the table and unclosed container of peanut butter on top of the cupboard greets him from the door. He is a very tidy person so the sight before him repulses him

"BALUNGILE" He shouts

Lungi: " In here"

He finds her laying on the couch, a dirty plate and dishcloth in front of her while she watches the TV with no care in the world.

Muzi: " Why didn't you clean the house? Look there's a speck of dust on the TV stand, look at how dirty the floor is, I won't mention the dishcloth in front of you" he sighs " Why don't you clean after yourself?"

Lungi: " Muzi take a look at me, I'm not Isipho. I'm not your wife, I don't have to do anything"

This has been her anthem for weeks

Muzi: " Ok I agree you're not my wife but the least you can do is to clean after yourself, you are very untidy man"

Lungi: " You will have to marry me first, I won't slave around for a man I'm not married to."

Her anthem has two parts, this happens to be the second stanza.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#67

My father's family came through for me like they promised they would, they paid for my damages and completed all relevant rituals and ceremonies needed for their ancestors to recognize me as one of their own, like I promised the Mofokeng's I managed to budget and pay for the baby's damages so now my baby will be born a Lehoko. Growing up I've always wanted to be better than my father by being a good man to the woman I will spend my life with and an even better father to my kids, so having done right by my child makes me so happy because it feels like a step in the right direction.

Nthati and Kagiso's engagement was nothing short of amazing, those two love and adore each other I'm so happy they managed to overcome all challenges thrown their way and came out stronger each and every single time. I've been awake for a while now starring at my beautiful woman, she's sleeping on her side snoring with her lips slightly parted damn she's the most beautiful woman I've ever laid my eyes on I still can't believe she's mine.

My hands land on her belly slightly tracing my fingers on her small baby bump, I still cant believe I'll be a father in a few months time.

" Good morning"

Me: " I hope I didn't wake you"

Koketso: " You did actually"

Me: " I'm sorry but nawe uyalala yo mina besengikukhumbulile"  
( you have been sleeping, I was missing you)

Koketso: " and who's to blame for that? Are you not the same person who kept me up the entire night?"

I can't get enough of her, I swear I'm addicted to her sweetness

Me: " it's your fault, why did you have to be so delectable"

She giggles

Koketso: “ Abafana the boys, you will say anything to get inside my pants”

Me: “ Don’t you think it’s too late for you to play that card with me, seeing that you’re already pregnant for me?”

She throws a jab on my shoulder

Koketso: “ Themba!”

I chuckle

Me: “ Now come on princess give your man a kiss”

My lips cover hers in a kiss, with her arms wrapped around my neck she closes the gap between us. The feel of her hard nipples on my bare chest drives me insane with lust

Me: “ I love how your skin feels against mine”

I move my kisses from her lips and trail them from her neck down to her perky tits, her body trembles when I twirl my tongue around her hard erect nipples

I put her nipple in my warm mouth while kneading the other nipple with my fingers, I give the same attention to the other nipple before trailing kisses down to her stomach and inner thighs and slightly biting on them.

Me: “ I’m in love with your body, I’m particularly crazy about the gap between your thighs”

I use both of my hands to lift up her legs and settle between them, her pink pussy glistening with juices stares back at me.

Me: “ I love how you smell”

I say with my eyes locked on hers, her cheeks flush as she blushes and shyly covers her face with her hands. I lift her buttocks up so that I'm eye level with her glorious cookie, I peck her pussy lips a couple of times before separating her wet folds with my tongue and gently sucking on her engorged clit.

I move my tongue down to her wet hole, moving it in and out of her warmth. She moans loudly and grabs the bed sheets and rides my face, grinding her pussy on my face. I slip my tongue out of her wet hole and latch on her clit

Koketso: " Aaaaah"

She moans out loud

I can tell she's close so I plunge my finger inside of her, touching on her G spot. It doesn't take long before a scream breaks out of her lips and her thighs vibrate as an orgasm washes over her. And she coats my face with her salty juices

I wipe my face with my hands and settle before her legs, and move the tip of cock up and down her clit and pussy.

Koketso: " Baby put it in already"

She says breathlessly

Me: " Not yet"

Koketso: " Babe please, this is torture please Lehoko. Please baby"

She beseeches with eyes glistening with tears

Me: " Ok love don't cry, I'll put it in ok"

I balance myself with my hands on either side of her and plant a kiss on her forehead

Koketso: “ Is it your plan to torture me?”

I kiss her lips and push myself inside her wetness. She wraps her arms around my neck and pulls me closer to her, her fingers caress my spine as I slowly thrust in and out of her.

Me: “ How is it baby?”

Koketso: “ Amazing”

She puts her hands on my hips, wraps her legs around my waist and bucks up her hips to meet my thrusts and it feels so amazing.

Koketso: “ Baby”

She whispers

Me: “ Hmm”

Koketso: “ ungipha kamnandi”

(You giving it to me so good)

I chuckle

Koketso is not shy to express herself or to tell me what she wants and I absolutely love that about her.

Her hands land on my ass, with one hand she traces her finger on my butt crack while with the other hand her fingers plunge into my ass. I feel a wave of pleasure washing through me and my toes curl before a loud groan escapes my lips.

He clenches her legs around me so that the soles of her feet are on my hips, almost pulling me towards her. She strokes her clit and the base of my length while I thrust in and out of her, the room is filled with our moans and groans while my face is buried on the crook of her neck biting on her shoulder blade. A wave of pleasure washes all over my body with a great force,

my toes curl and my body shudders and we both cum calling each other's names.

\*\*

It's been over two hours since Koketso fell asleep, she fell asleep right after our steamy session. I've cleaned the house, cooked oats and took a bath while she snored away on the bed, she should be up any minute now. I'm tempted to wake her up, I'm starting to get bored waiting for her to wake up.

A knock on the door disturbs me from my thoughts

Me: "Come in"

Mlu saunters in

Mlu: "Aw Mpintshi, so vele ngeke ungitshela mawuza la so mele ngihlale ngizwa ngabantu"

(Friend, so you wont tell me when you're around. Should I always hear it from people?)

Me: " Mlu what can I do for you?"

Mlu: " Ok what's going on?"

Me: " are you seriously going to stand there and pretend like you don't know what you did?"

Mlu: " I'm not pretending, I'm lost please find me"

Wow

BMe: " Oh so you didn't sleep with my ex?"

Mlu: " So? Didn't you say you didn't love her anymore, you have Koketso so why are you greedy or yini cheese girl isn't good in bed?"

I can feel my anger rising

Me: " Look I don't want to fight you please leave"

Mlu: " No I wont let that hoe get between us, you said it yourself you don't love her anymore so .."

Me: " Shut the fuck up before I knock out all your teeth!"

He retreats backwards opening a distance between us, he knows I will fuck him up.

Me: " Look I don't care who Isipho sleeps with, I've moved on and I love my girl you know this but that still doesn't excuse what you did. You're supposed to be my friend and friends don't sleep with each other's exes, you have proven that you're not a friend. How will I trust you around my girl, So please Leave!"

Mlu: “ I’m sorry man

I didn’t mean to. It all happened so quickly, one moment we were watching a movie and the next minute I’m banging into her”

Me: “ I don’t care what you do, you can go back and fuck her again I don’t care. I just want you far away from me and my girl”

He snickers

Mlu: “ You like acting pricey and all self righteous, like you’re God's gift to women well news flash you’re nothing but a poor orphan I’m sure Koketso is only with you because she feels pity for you, there’s no way that girl can be in love with someone like you”

“ The only one I feel pity for here is you, you’re so envious and threatened by Themba so much that you’d go to any extent to be like him that’s why you go after every girl who’s associated with him. I’m sure you used Isihle's love for Themba to manipulate her and that’s probably how you slithered your way

between her legs, because that's what you are, a damn snake! You envy Themba because he has everything you can't and will never have. Themba is 100 times better than you'll ever be and I'm glad he finally saw you for the poison you are, stay the fuck away from Themba you prick!"

Im shook I've never seen Koketso look so angry.

.  
. .  
. . .

ISIPHO

I haven't been able to get the picture of Koketso and Themba together out of my mind, the more I think of them together the more I feel my anger and hate rise I hate Koketso I hate her so much for being so perfect, for being the woman he loves and for being pregnant for him oh gosh I wish she can get an accident and die on the scene!

Melusi: “ What’s on your mind? You’ve been off since yesterday”

Me: “ Can you please give me a break tu?”

I snap

Melusi: “ I’ll leave but before I do there’s something I want to say to you”

Me: “ Talk, I know you will say what you want either way angithi I’m living in your house so I’m at your mercy. So go ahead and talk, boss of me!”

He doesn’t reply but the look on his face tells me he’s shocked or is it disappointed?

Me: “ Look I’m sorry, I shouldn’t have said that but can I please be alone?”

Melusi: “ That guy doesn’t love you anymore, he loves that girl he was with and that girl has nothing against you. I didn’t like how you reacted when they came to our table, they didn’t have any bad intentions but you behaved like someone I don’t recognize. Don’t let what you went through turn you into this bitter and ungrateful person you’re becoming, Where’s the loving, humble and kind Isipho I fell in love with all those years ago? You have changed and turned into someone I can’t recognize”.

If I could I’d roll my eyes but I cant lest he throws me out of his house but ijo I’m bored

Me: “ You’re right but it’s hard to see someone I love with someone else, I should’ve followed my heart then none of this would be happening”.

I tell him what he wants to hear

Melusi: “ Stop living in the past but focus on your present and work towards your future, how about you go back to school?. You were doing mechanical engineering right?”

Yo now I remember why I never dated him, he's always been this boring and annoying.

Me: " with what money?"

Melusi: " I'll pay"

Me: " no thanks, I don't want to owe you anymore than what I already owe you now. I'll get a job or something, I heard Boxer is hiring"

Melusi: " I would never use my help against you but I wont force you"

Thank you

Me: " Ok now how about that space you promised, please"

He nods and saunters out of the room.

I pick up my phone and create a Facebook account using a different name and send both Themba and Koketso a friend request.

"Umuhle mara yaz'"

I say going through Koketso's pictures on Facebook, like Themba she posts him a lot. They are the "IT" couple, they get so many reactions and comments on their pictures. I hate to admit but they look good together, they look like some celebrity couple. Seeing all of this only fuels my hate for Koketso, I save all of their pictures to my phone and replace her face with mine.

" now this is how it should have been"

I say and lie on the couch on my back holding the phone close to my chest, shut my eyes and imagine Themba and I making love.

- .
- .
- .

KAGISO

I left Nthathi sleeping and drove to Daveyton to fetch Wawa, I woke up missing her. Dineo is the one who opens the door for me

Dineo: " Abuti"

Me: " Hey kiddo, where's my daughter?"

Dineo: " Playing in the backyard with Buhle"

Me: " Who's that?"

Dineo: " Her friend from next door"

Me: " Well I'm sorry for Buhle, I came here for my little girl  
please go get her"

Dineo: " Of course"

She walks out while I lower myself on the couch

" Papa"

She runs to me screaming

Me: " My baby"

I pick her up and throw her in the air a couple of times, which  
leaves her giggling

Me: " I'm here to get you"

Wawa: " Yaaay"

She says excitedly

Me: “ Dineo would you please give her a bath quickly”

Dineo: “ Okay brother”

Me: “ Please sweetheart”

She takes Wawa and they saunter to the bathroom, leaving me alone in my thoughts. I get an idea, I should call Themba and invite him to join wawa and I for an outing to the park. I noticed how edgy he was during the night of my engagement, I had my reservations at first but I’ve seen him with my sister and I am confident he loves her. I know a man in love when I see one, so I want us to be cool again. We weren’t friends before but we were cool with each other, but things are a bit awkward now.

“ Groetman”

He says when he answers the phone

Me: " How are you"

Themba: clears throat " I'm ..ok"

I can tell he's a bit uncomfortable, scared even

Me: " Would you relax man, I promise I didn't call to give you a hard time. I wanted to invite you to the park later"

Themba: " Park?"

Me: " Yeah I'm taking wawa to the park and I think it would be nice if you can join us"

Themba: " I don't know.. "

Me: “ I’ll invite my cousins and their kids since you don’t seem comfortable with the idea of being alone with me”

I say cutting him off

He chuckles

Themba: “ No it’s not that, I will come”

Me: “ please do, this will help you practice for your own baby”

Themba: “ No need to use my child to convince me man, I’ll come”

Now I see what Koketso was talking about, man is over protective of his baby. I hope we will be ok after this, he makes my sister happy and I’m with his sister the least we can do is to be civil with each other.

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#68

The last time I came home during school holidays I left without seeing Sihle because of everything that happened with Kagiso, this time I don't want history repeating itself so I'm on my way to her house. Seeing that Kagiso hijacked Themba and Koketso's plans I invited Koketso to tag along and she didn't have any problem.

" it's the second house from the corner"

Koketso: " The one painted in blue?"

Me: " yeah"

She parks outside Sihle's gate and kills the engine

Me: " come on let's go in"

Koketso: " I don't want to cramp your style, you go in I'll fetch you when you're done"

Me: " Stop being silly, Sihle won't mind and it's not like you two are complete strangers so come on stop being dramatic"

Koketso: " Eish, ok"

I really don't understand Koketso's personality, one day she's out there all talkative and bubbly and turns into this shy, quiet and reserved person the next day. I thought I suck at making friends until I met her, mogirl has no friends like at all. Her friends are Kagiso, Themba and Dineo can you believe that!

Sihle's little brother is the one who receives us at the door and leads us to the living room where we find Sihle and her mother watching TV.

Me: " Sanibonani ekhaya"

Koketso: " Dumelang"

Mother and daughter respond to our salutations. We sit in a two seater couch across them.

“ Hao Nthatisi uziphindile futhi?”

(you’re pregnant again)

Sihle’s mother enquires, her disapproval vivid in her tone.

Sihle: “ She’s married ma, friend show her your ring”

She’s referring to my engagement ring by the way.

“ Oh really?, congratulations my child.”

Me: “ Thank you ma”

Trust Sihle to lie to her mother but I’m practically married am I not? So it’s half lie, half truth kinda thing.

“ And who’s this beautiful girl with you Nthati, ey muhle yong. Angaba right for u Nkosana ne Sihle” she says

(She’s beautiful, she can be good for Nkosana right Sihle)

We laugh

I’m sure she’s joking, Koketso is showing I know there’s no parent who would want their child to be involved with a pregnant woman. Nkosana is Sihle’s big brother by the way

Me: “ No ma, uthathiwe lo”

(She’s taken)

“ Such a pity, she’s quite a looker”

She says and leaves the room I assume to give us space.

Sihle: “ Ao Friend what’s in the paper bag?”

She asks leering at the bag in my hand.

Me: “ Lay off it’s for my Godson, where is he by the way?”

Sihle: “ Ah lelo vila, he’s sleeping. I don’t get to enjoy him much because he’s always sleeping.”

(That lazy one)

Me: “ You should be glad he’s not a crier, yo wawa used to give me sleepless nights at that age. I hope this one will behave”

Sihle: “ He will, how are you Koketso? You look so beautiful hey pregnancy agrees with you, ao izinto zika Themba madoda”

Koketso’s cheeks turn crimson from all the blushing she’s doing, she’s so whipped.

Koketso: “ Thank you”

Sihle: “ So what are you having?”

Koketso: “ I don’t know yet, Themba wants a girl and I want a boy so we decided on finding out the gender when the baby is born”

Me: “ Why do you want a boy? I wanted another girl shem it’s a pity we don’t always get what we want. Girls are the cutest, look at wawa”

Sihle: “ I also wanted a girl but I love my son I wouldn’t change him for anything”

Koketso: “ Imagine a little boy who looks like Themba, oh my goodness how cute will he be?”

Sihle and I laugh at her

Me: “ You’re so whipped, I personally think a girl who looks just like you will be even cuter. Imagine a cutie pie with those doe-eyes of yours, look at Warona”

Koketso: " No, I want a mini Themba"

Sihle: " I give up, udlisiwe wena ayikho phela le!"

(Themba gave you love portion)

We laugh

Koketso: " I don't care what you both say, I still want me some mini Themba and only then can I think of having a mini me"

Me: " Ok my dear, but it's not up to you"

Koketso: " I have a feeling it's a boy"

Sihle: " Angeke umuhle so, it's definitely a girl. I remember how ugly I was when I was pregnant with Njabulo"

She's exaggerating she wasn't that bad, she just had a big nose. Sihle sent her little brother to buy us Kotas, the kota was delicious and I enjoyed it very much until I started retching and gagging, and ended spewing my inside in the toilet. Damn I hate this part of my pregnancy, I'm on my second trimester I should be done with morning sickness and nausea by now.

.

.

.

ISIPHO

I'm alone in the house, Melusi went to work. I'm watching TV or rather trying to, my mind isn't here I keep checking my Facebook every two minutes to see if Koketso and Themba have accepted my request yet and so far there's nothing. I should give them time, they probably haven't seen it. My phone rings, I almost fall off the couch when I see who's calling, it's Muzi cabanga!

Me: " What can I do for you?".

That's how I answer

Muzi: " I deserve that, can I please see you?"

Me: " For what?"

Muzi: " I want to apologize for how I treated you and all the things I said"

Me: " Ok go ahead"

Advertisement

Muzi: " Come on, I want to do it face to face. Can you come to the house, pretty please"

The nerve!

Me: “ Awungiboni shem uyangikhanyisa, so now I’m supposed to dance to your tunes because you suddenly want to talk to me?”

Muzi: “ I’m trying to apologize here, please work with me here”

Me: “ You must’ve seen my video making rounds on the internet, where did you think I live all of this time since my parents threw me out? Not once did you call and find out if im safe or not?”

Im getting emotional

Muzi: “ With your boyfriend, I don’t know”

Me: “ Please leave me the hell alone, don’t ever call me again!”.

Muzi: “ Is..”

I drop the call and cut him off, the nerve! I feel like I'm going to explode shem I need someone to talk to and there's no one to talk to. I could wait and talk to Melusi when he comes back from work later but I know he'll judge me and make me feel bad so I'd rather not.

I browse through my contact list and stop on Lethu's name, she's my cousin we are not close but I really need someone to talk to and she's the only one I can think of at the moment.

“ Now this is a surprise!”

She exclaims

Yeah she's right, I hardly call. I believe I'm calling her for the first time today actually

Me: “ How are you?”

Lethu: “ I'm okay my love, I'm sorry about what happened to you. I saw the video online”

Me: “ It’s cool man”

Lethu: “ So what’s up? It’s not everyday one gets a call from you”

She’s right but

Me: “ Come on, you’re exaggerating”

Lethu: “ no I’m not, so what’s up?”

Me: “ ok I’ll get right into it, there’s this guy Themba ne”

Lethu: “ Ok go on”

Me: “ Him and I were in a relationship when I got married to Muzi, I couldn’t tell him I was getting married. I wanted to but I

couldn't bring myself to do it, so he found out from his friend and was hurt and disappointed obviously"

Lethu: " Tjotjotjo! Hectic stuff, so what happened next?"

Me: " He moved on, like he's with another girl now and they're expecting a child together. I know I was wrong for hiding the truth from him but I didn't expect him to move on so quickly, I thought he'd remain single for some time before finally moving on. It hurts to see him happy with someone else, trust me I've tried to act like I don't care but I do"

Lethu: " So you expected him to do what? Cry and mope over you, come you're not being fair to the poor guy"

I know but still

Lethu: " I won't lie to you Samkelo I think you're being unreasonable, You lied to the man and got married behind his back so you can't blame him for moving on with his life after you betrayed him."

Me: “ But he told me he loved me and that he wanted to marry me”

Lethu: “ So? You went and got married to someone else, honestly all of this doesn’t sound normal to me. I don’t know what you expect from him and I don’t think you know either”

Me: “ I love him okay! And it’s hard to see him with someone else, it hurts to know that he’s giving someone else the same love he used to give me while I’m suffering with no one to love me”

Lethu: “ What about Muzi? What’s happening there, can’t you work on your marriage and forget about Themba?”

Me: “ He doesn’t love me, he has a girlfriend he loves and intends to marry. Can you believe it? It’s not even a year into our marriage but he’s already thinking of taking another wife! What hurts me the most is that my parents are on his side, no one cares about how I feel. I hate them so much, they’re so ungrateful, I betrayed the man I love and got married to a

stranger for them and what did I get in return? Nothing!  
Everything blew up on my face and now the love of my life is  
happy with someone else, it hurts so bad”

Lethu: “ I understand cuz, I can’t imagine what you must be  
going through no one deserves any of the things that are  
happening to you. Nonetheless I think it’s time to move on  
from the past, I don’t think Themba will ever take you back  
girlfriend or not. I don’t see you two working out, you should  
pick up the pieces and move on with your life”

Me: “ But I love him”

Lethu: “ Love needs to be reciprocated for it to be love at the  
every sense of the word, be careful that your so called ‘love’  
doesn’t turn into obsession. I don’t mean to be rude but you  
sound pathetic, who still mopes over a man at this day and  
age? You lost him and you’re sad about it? Fine but don’t stay  
hung up on him, move on and forget about him. You were  
Samkelo before him and you will be Samkelo after him, I  
seriously don’t understand girls like you. Work on yourself, stop  
moping away and crying over someone who doesn’t care about

you. You said it yourself, he's happy and in love with someone so maybe it's time you do the same"

Me: " You sound like Melusi right now"

Lethu: " Who's that?"

I tell her the story of how I ended up living with Melusi

Lethu: " Now that's what I call a real man, you found a good man but you won't see what you have because you're busy hung up on the past. Wake up mntasekhaya before you regret it, you'll wake up one day and realize you've lost a diamond while chasing stones".

Me: " I know but I don't love him"

Lethu: " That's our problem as women, we want to love! And that's not our duty, you grew up in the church what does the bible say? It doesn't say women should love, it's not your job to love a man. Your job is to respect the men, leave the love duty

to the men! That's why we fail so much at this love thing because we want to take on a role that is not meant for us, keep on looking for someone you love basazokugila abafana, I personally prefer to be with someone who loves me more than I love him. "

(Boys will keep hurting you)

Me: " I hear you but it's not nice being with someone you don't love"

Lethu: " You'll learn to love him and 90% of the time, love that grows slowly over time becomes stronger than the one that blossoms from the beginning. It's like umlilo wamaphepha sisi uvele uthi vu but burns out quickly, but wamalahle u slow but uthatha iskhathi ukucima futhi ushisa isikhathi eside"

Me: " Maybe you're right"

Lethu: " I know I'm right, come back to church umfundisi azothandazela lelo demon lo thando nyana olungasile!"

( so the pastor can cast out that demon of unrequited love)

We laugh

Me: “ Ngaze ngasha!”

Lethu: “ if you wanted someone to tell you what you want to hear you and not the truth shouldn't have called me”

Me: “ Thanks cousin”

Lethu: “ Uhlalaphi? Sunday I'm coming to get you we are going to church, the bible says God is closer to the broken hearted. Come back to church so God can patch up your wounds”

Me: “ Thank you, I needed to hear this”

I don't know how I'm going to get through this but I'm willing to try and prayer is the first step, I don't know why I stopped praying. Prayer has never failed me before!

.

.

.

MUZI

I broke up with Balungile and threw her out of the house, I don't know how I could've been such a fool. I called Isipho and tried reaching out but she turned me down and told me to stop calling her which is something I expected after the things I said and did to her but I'm not going to give up I'm going to fight for her, I'm married to her and I'd like to give our relationship another chance and I honestly hope it's not too late.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#69

Kagiso rented a bachelor flat for me like he promised to, I was more than happy to move out of the commune because of all the negativity that Noma brought but I was a bit sceptical about living alone at that stage of my pregnancy. I mean I was getting bigger and bigger everyday and my pregnancy wasn't a smooth one so living alone was quite risky. My biggest fear was going into labour while I was alone although my expected delivery date was between late November and early December, we all know that the predicted date isn't always accurate so I didn't want to risk going to labour while I was all alone in a flat miles away from home.

My aunt Makgotso moved in with me when I was 28 weeks pregnant, my mother asked her to since she couldn't move in with me because of work and couldn't exactly leave Dineo alone and move to Johannesburg with me. Aunt helped me a great deal, she took care off everything around the house from cleaning, cooking, laundry to helping me wash my legs and feet. She went beyond what was required of her, Kagiso was so

grateful and wanted to give her money to express his gratitude but aunt refused and said she wouldn't accept any payment for taking care of her brother's child.

I passed all of my modules but it was not the way I wanted to, I failed my Sociology exam but I at least fortunately I quality to write the supplementary exam. I passed the other modules with 50's and 60's, juggling school and pregnancy was very difficult but at least I made it. I applied at Unisa for my second year, I hope they accept me because I cant fathom the thought of going back to UJ and leaving my beautiful boy to be raised by a nanny. I want to bond with him as much as I bonded with Wawa when she was a baby.

Yeah you heard right, I gave birth to a bouncing baby boy exactly two days after my last exam on the 26th of November and he's the cutest thing ever. Kagiso and I named him Omphile Tshegofatso Mofokeng, he is the sweetest little thing ever. He doesn't cry much but he loves his food and I'm losing weight rapidly as a result of breastfeeding. But I'm not complaining because I want to look my best on my wedding day, seeing that Koketso is one of my bridesmaids I had to move the wedding date to June to give her ample time to shed the baby weight

after she gives birth. My mother took time off work when Omphile was born to take care of us.

The door flies open, Warona walks in singing.

Me: " Shhhh you'll wake the baby"

Her eyes widen, her hands cover her mouth as she ambles towards the bed.

Wawa: " Orobetse mama?"

(She's sleeping)

She mutters, barely audible

Me: " Yes"

She peeps inside his blanket and sighs in relief when she meets his closed eyelids.

Wawa: " Thank God I didn't wake him up"

I chuckle

Me: " O iketsa motho amoholo hore wena Warona"

(You act like a old person)

Wawa: " Ah mama ke moholo ke ausi wa Omphile"

(But I am old, I'm Omphile's sister)

Me: " hmm ok"

She slowly climbs on the bed, careful not to wake her brother.  
She lays next to him and stares at him.

Me: " Why are you staring at my baby?"

Wawa: " Omotle mama, sheba meriri ya hae kare ya ma ndiya"

(He's beautiful mom, his hair looks like that of an Indian)

The texture of Omphile's hair is that of Kagiso's but his is softer and silkier because he's still a baby.

Me: " E tshwana lea papa"

(It looks like your father's)

Warona: " Hmm"

The way Warona looks at her little brother with eyes full of nothing but love and admiration warms my heart, I love how protective she is over him and I hope they grow up loving and protecting each other like Dineo and I.

Warona: " Why does he have hair in his ears and on his face?"

She asks observing him

Me: " I don't know mami, maybe he's going to be hairy like papa"

Warona: " omonyane yo"

(He's so small)

She exclaims

Me: " You were also this small when you were a baby"

Warona: " Huh?"

Her expression says she doesn't believe me

Me: " Ok let me show you pictures then"

I retrieve my phone under my pillow and show her pictures of herself as a baby, shock covers her face when she sees how tiny she was.

\*\*\*\*

It's 6 in the evening, Warona hasn't left her brother's side, a brother who does nothing but sleep and eat. Mom saunters into the room with Kagiso trudging behind her

Mom: "Thati I'm here for the tray"

She says and takes the tray with a bowl of porridge and sugar pot

Mom: "You didn't finish?"

She looks disappointed

Me: "I'm full ma I couldn't eat any more"

Mom: "But you need the fluids Nthati or you'll end up looking like a skeleton because that big headed baby of yours doesn't give you a break, he's always latching on your boobs"

Kagiso: " I bought her Mageu ma, I'll make sure the carton is empty before I leave"

He says waving a Pick n Pay plastic in the air

Mom: " Ohk my son, I'll make her tea before I sleep".

She says and walks out

Kagiso: " Haw' what happened? Why isn't my princess running to my arms like she does everytime I walk in"

I sit up and lean my back against the headboard.

Wawa: " Papa ngwana orobetse shhh"

(Dad the baby is sleeping)

She looks up her finger is on her lips, motioning for Kagiso to keep quiet.

We laugh

Kagiso: "Wow oh ok, hey baby"

Me: "Love"

He lowers himself on the bed next to me

Kagiso: "How are you feeling?"

He says with his hands on my abdomen, I gave birth to Omphile through caesarean section.

Me: "I'm better now, I can get on the bed and bend with ease now. There's still mild pain but it's nothing painkillers cant fix".

Kagiso: “ That’s good hey”

Me: “ What’s in that plastic?”

Kagiso: “ The things you asked for and Warona’s ‘surprise’, I thought she would demand it the moment I walk through the door like always but mogirl is so fascinated by her little brother that she doesn’t have time for anything else and it hurts”

We laugh

Me: “ Yeah she loves him”

Kagiso: “ Yeah and it’s heart warming to look at, my children loving each other. I hope they grow up like this”

Me: “ exactly what I thought ”

.

·  
·  
ISIPHO

Lethu dragged me to church like she said she would and I haven't stopped going ever since, and a lot has changed since then. I would be lying if I said I was over Themba because I'm not, a part of me still loves him and I believe he'll always hold a special place in my heart he was my first love after all

Advertisement

I know what love is because of him but I have come to terms with our separation and I've accepted that although I love him, him and I will never be together again.

I also stopped resenting Koketso for being the one who ended up with him, I'm learning to love myself again and slowly getting back to who I used to be before getting myself entangled in a loveless marriage. Speaking of marriage, I'm still married to Muzi.

He has been calling me nonstop trying to fix things between us and asking me to come back home, he went as far as involving our parents. My mother and his called me and begged me to go back to my husband, apparently he no longer wants to take a second wife and is ready to make our marriage work.

Unfortunately after everything that happened in the past few months, I no longer have the same respect for my parents or in laws not after everything they said and did when Muzi wanted to take a second wife.

I expected my parents to have my back and fight for me but they threw me to the wolves instead so gone are the days where I did everything my parents asked of me without hesitation or asking questions, they have shown me how ungrateful they are so I will never make sacrifices for them again. They didn't even bother to ask for forgiveness for what they did but I forgave them anyway because I know holding grudges will only cause me harm and not them but days of me asking 'how high' everytime they say 'jump' are in the past, now I do what makes me happy and no one else.

After months of refusing I finally decided to accept Muzi's lunch invitation, I think I'm ready to meet him now.

Melusi: “ If you feel like it’s too much for you please don’t hesitate to call me and I’ll be by your side in a second”

He’s trying to hide it but I can tell he’s scared, he probably thinks Muzi will smother me and I’ll go back to him.

Me: “ I know, thank you for bringing me here”

Melusi: “ Don’t mention it”

He climbs out of the car, goes around it and comes to my side to open my door.

Me: “ Thank you”

I offer him a side hug before I swivel and saunter towards the mall entrance, I can feel his eyes digging holes into my back as I walk away from him.

Muzi stands up from his seat when he sees me ambling inside the restaurant, he is nervous his facial expression gives him away.

Muzi: " You look beautiful"

Me: " Thank you"

Muzi: " I wasn't sure what you'd like, I ordered steak and salad for you I hope you don't mind"

Me: " No it's okay I don't mind"

Muzi: " Yeah"

He says and awkward silence befalls us, there's just so much tension between us.

Muzi: clears throat " I'm really sorry for everything I did and said to you, I was a fool that's why it took me so long to see

how precious you are. I won't lie and say I'm in love with you because I'm not but I like you, a lot. I only realised after you left how much you mean to me and I'd like to give our marriage a try"

Me: " I don.."

Muzi: " Before you say anything, I want you to know that Balungile is no longer in the picture. There's no one standing in our way now, there's nothing preventing me and you from being together now. You don't have to compete for my attention with anyone, I'm all yours".

He places his hands on top of mine

Muzi: " Please say you'll give us a chance?"

His eyes are glistening with tears

Me: " I'm sorry Muzi but we can't be together, you only came back to me because things didn't work out between you and

Balungile. You only want to give us a chance because she's out of the picture, I'm sorry I can't be your second option".

Muzi: " Please don't do this, I said I was sorry"

A lone tear runs down his cheek, he swipes his hand on his face to wipe it.

Me: " I know you are, I forgive you Muzi but I can't forget what you said and how you rejected me every time I tried getting close to you making me feel like I was not good enough for you. I didn't know my worth then but I know my worth now, I know what I deserve and unfortunately I found love in the arms of another man. He loved me even when I didn't love myself, he loved me until I learnt to love myself, I know he will do anything to see me happy. And that is what I deserve, someone who loves me that intensely, someone who worships the ground I walk on and someone who would fight against the world for my sake. If you care about me like you claim then you'll give me a divorce so I can be happy with someone who loves me like I've always wanted to be loved"

His hands leave mine in a split second, his eyes widen and his jaw hangs to the floor in shock

Muzi: “ If that’s what you want then I’ll grant you the divorce”

He utters after minutes of silence

Me: “ Thank you”

I don’t love Melusi like he loves me, I don’t know if I’ll ever love him like he wants me to but I am willing to try, two weeks ago I finally decided to give us a chance. We are taking things slow for now but I can say with absolute certainty that no man has ever loved me like he does and it feels great to be honest, for the first time in my life I know I’m enough, with him I have no doubts, no insecurities and no fears I know he loves me.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#70

I still can't believe I passed all my modules, I literally broke into tears when I logged into my Blackboard yesterday and found OBTAINED QUALIFICATION written above my results. I'm one step away from reaching my goals, I sent out applications to several law firms for my Articles and I hope I will be accepted to at least one of them. Themba passed all of his modules with flying colours, we are so excited and looking forward to our graduation next year. Our baby will be born by then and I hope I'll be back to my slim body before our graduation dates, I've gained a lot of weight during my pregnancy.

It's December holidays I'm spending them at home with my parents, I love my parents but I'd rather be with Themba than them. I don't know if it's the baby but I've grown so clingy over the past few months, my mother doesn't want me to spend the night at Themba's house. Her excuse is that Themba is working and leaves the house in the morning, so there will be no one to take care of me in his absence. Yes Themba is working, he got a temporary job at Mr Price clothing.

Mom: “ Keketso how many times did I warn you about eating ice cubes?”

She’s standing at the door with her hands pasted on her hips. I thought I was careful, I didn’t think she would see them

Me: “ Ma I’m sorry but I’m craving them mos”

Mom: “ Craving them? Do you know how harmful they are to the baby? Spit them out!”

She ambles towards me and stretches her hand under my chin, I have no choice but spit them out like she says.

Mom: “ I hope I won’t have to tell you this again”

Me: “ Yes ma”

Mom: “ I made steam bread and chicken stew should I dish up for you or you’ll eat later on?”

It's 12 midday and mom expects me to have such a heavy meal for lunch, I know she'll give me pap for supper. She is the one responsible for most of my weight gain, I swear the woman feeds me nonstop.

Me: " Ma can I please have Greek salad and grilled hake for lunch"

Mom: " Ok I'll make them for you but you have to eat the food I cooked first"

Me: " huh mama!"

Mom: " Keng? Salad and Grilled hake will be your snack, I wont let you starve my grandchild. You can go back to your salads after giving birth to him but before that you need to eat real food"

Wow so a salad is not real food? And here I thought my mother was modern!

\*\*\*

I'm with dad in the lounge, he's watching News on TV and I'm flipping through pages of a magazine trying to pass time. Themba knocks off at 6pm, he comes to see me after work before catching a taxi to Tembisa. He works at Daveyton mall by the way.

Dad: " you'll feel like time isn't moving if you keep doing that, relax it's still four you have two hours before he knocks off"

He says when I press the info button on the remote checking the time for the 100th time in the last five minutes

Dad: " Go help your mother in the kitchen, time will go faster when you're busy with something "

Me: " But you know your wife won't let me do anything all she does is feed me, nna papa I'm tired of eating yoh"

He laughs

Dad: “ She’s only doing this because she cares about you my child, you’re her only daughter. Let her do this, let her take care of you and my grandchild”.

Me: “ mara she’s unfair, she doesn’t want me to spend quality time with Themba”

Dad: “ we allow him to come see you mos Mampho, what more do you want?”

I want to spend time with him away from my parents, cuddle and make love all night long but it’s a pity I cant tell him that.

Dad: “ Your mother is doing what’s best for you my child, you can go into labour any day from now what will Themba do when you start experiencing labour pains?”

Me: “ Yes, you’re right dad”

Of course he's not right, I'm not asking for much I'm sure one night wouldn't hurt.

Dad: " ok my princess"

He goes back to his news and I continue entertaining myself with a magazine, I scream cry when a sharp pain cuts through my abdomen

Dad: " What's wrong?"

I don't know when he stood up from the couch but he's on his feet next to me worry painted on his pale face.

Me: " it hurts dad"

Dad: " Are you giving birth?"

If I wasn't pain I would laugh at his question but I grit my teeth and wince holding on to my belly as I feel the pain intensifying.

Dad: “ MaKagiso! MaKagiso!”

He calls out

My mother appears in the corridor in less than a minute, she is drenched in sweat and wheezing. I’m sure she was running

Mom: “ What’s wrong my baby”

Me: “ Ho bohloko ma”

(It’s painful)

Mom: “ Papa please get the bag with the baby’s things in her room and bring the car up front, I think she’s in labour”

Mom is a well organized person, she packed the bag a long time ago.

My dad runs out of the room, it's so funny seeing someone of his size running but I can't laugh because pain is showing me flames.

Mom: " Breath in, out...in out"

I do as she says

Mom: " Don't worry you'll be ok my love, let's go and wait for your father outside"

Cold liquid runs down my legs when I rise to my feet

Mom: " your water just broke"

.

.

.

THEMBA

It's festive season everyone is having a good time but I have a baby on the way so leisure is the last thing on my mind, Koketso's family is well off and can afford to provide for the baby without asking for my help but I don't want that. I don't want to feel like I'm not good enough for my child, I don't want another person to provide for my child while I'm still alive. That's why I took this Mr price job so I can use the little I will earn and add it to what I make monthly from renting out the houses. I sent out my CV to various companies and I hope to hear something from one of them soon, I need a job that pays me well so I can pay for Koketso's lobola.

She doesn't know it yet but I've started saving for her lobola, I want to make her Mrs me before December next year. I love that woman and I want us to be a family and raise our child together, I've only been working here for a couple of days but I already have so many keep asides in the stock room baby clothes are so cute. Many of the clothes I kept aside are too big for a new-born but I couldn't resist them especially girls clothes they look so cute and so pink I really hope it will be a girl.

Advertisement

sans-serif">

I was trained and hired to be a cashier, me and my two colleagues are at the cash desk trying to tackle the long queue. It's festive season, queues are long we work hard and only get rest during our lunch time. My phone rings in my pocket, I look around the store to see whether my manager or supervisor is on sight before I dig my hands inside my pockets and retrieve it. Phones are not allowed at the cash desk but I have a pregnant girlfriend I can't afford to miss any calls, Mrs Mofokeng is the one calling me.

Me: " KB please tell Mamohau I'm in the bathroom if she asks"

KB: " Sure"

I rush to the staff toilet and answer the call

Her: " Themba thank God you answered, Koketso is in labour please meet us at the hospital"

Me: " Which hospital Ma?"

Her: " Parkland my son, please hurry. She wants you there, she has been asking for you."

Me: " Ok I'm coming ma"

I drop the call, rush out of the bathroom and run around like a headless chicken looking for my manager.

" you look distressed what's up?" Nkululeko my colleague says

Me: " I'm looking for Hau, have you seen her?"

Nkukza: " she's not at the floor or at the cash desk, did you look for her in her office?"

Why didn't I think about that?

Me: " Thanks man"

I rush to her office and knock

“ Come in”

I push the door and saunter in

Me: “ I’m sorry I know this is unprofessional but can I please knock off early, my girlfriend is in labour and I promised to be there for the birth of our child”

Hau: “ I’m sorry Themba but we are short staffed, you see how long the queues are we need you at the cash desk. I’m sorry but you can’t leave now”

Me: “ Hau please understand this is an emergency”

I beseech

Hau: " I know but the company comes first, please try to understand where I'm coming from. We will knock off in an hour, I'm sure you can hold on till then".

Wow

Me: " I'm sorry but I'm leaving, you can fire me or do whatever you want to me I don't care. I'm leaving".

.  
.br/>.

KAGISO

Koketso is in labour, mom called me thirty minutes ago. I'm on my way to Parkland, mom said they drove her there. 15 minutes later I'm parking outside of the hospital and trudging inside

Me: " Hello sisi, can you please show me to the maternity ward"

" Who do you want to see sir?"

Me: " Koketso Mampho Mofokeng, she was brought in about an hour ago"

" ok give me a moment"

She says and tabs her computer, my patience is running thin so I amble to the maternity ward. It's not my first time here I know where the maternity ward is.

" Hey sir wait, you can't go there!"

She bellows behind me.

I don't stop nor turn back I keep moving forward instead, when I get to the waiting area I find my father pacing up and down

the waiting room. I hug my mom and kiss her cheek and fist bump my dad

Me: " Any news yet?"

Dad: " No nothing yet, no one has come to address us since they took her in".

Me: " Where's Themba, shouldn't he be here?"

Mom: " I called him, I'm sure he's on his way here"

Me: " He better be, Koketso needs him now more than ever and this is the time to prove his love"

Dad: " come on Kagiso stop being dramatic, that boy doesn't have a car. You know how taxis are, they take too long to get full"

Why didn't he take an Uber?

Mom: “ Stop it Kagiso, I don’t know what your problem with Themba is but now is not the time please behave yourself”

I have nothing against Themba but he should really be here by now. Speak of the devil, he appears from the corner drenched in sweat.

Themba: “ Sanibonani, ngiyaxolisa ukuthatha iskhathi kodwa ama taxi bewangagcwali ngize nga gibela I Uber”

(I’m sorry I took too late but taxis took forever to get full I ended up requesting an Uber)

He says when he gets to us, from his heavy breathing I can tell he was running.

Mom: “ It’s okay my son, you didn’t miss anything the doctor hasn’t given us any update.”

Themba: “ Ok ma”

He says and lowers himself on the chair, buries his face between his legs and puts his hands on his head. I know how he feels I was in his place not so long ago.

“ Keketso Mampho Mofokeng?”

A doctor says after hours of waiting

Mom: “ I’m her mother”

Themba jolts to his feet and stands next to us, I don’t like the look on the doctors face. I know it all too well, It’s the look we wear when we have to deliver bad news to the patient’s family.

Dad: “ How is my daughter and grandchild doctor?”

Dr: clears throat “ we did everything we could but we couldn’t save mother and baby, only one of them made it. I’m sorry”.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#70

I still can't believe I passed all my modules, I literally broke into tears when I logged into my Blackboard yesterday and found OBTAINED QUALIFICATION written above my results. I'm one step away from reaching my goals, I sent out applications to several law firms for my Articles and I hope I will be accepted to at least one of them. Themba passed all of his modules with flying colours, we are so excited and looking forward to our graduation next year. Our baby will be born by then and I hope I'll be back to my slim body before our graduation dates, I've gained a lot of weight during my pregnancy.

It's December holidays I'm spending them at home with my parents, I love my parents but I'd rather be with Themba than them. I don't know if it's the baby but I've grown so clingy over the past few months, my mother doesn't want me to spend the night at Themba's house. Her excuse is that Themba is working and leaves the house in the morning, so there will be no one to take care of me in his absence. Yes Themba is working, he got a temporary job at Mr Price clothing.

Mom: “ Keketso how many times did I warn you about eating ice cubes?”

She’s standing at the door with her hands pasted on her hips. I thought I was careful, I didn’t think she would see them

Me: “ Ma I’m sorry but I’m craving them mos”

Mom: “ Craving them? Do you know how harmful they are to the baby? Spit them out!”

She ambles towards me and stretches her hand under my chin, I have no choice but spit them out like she says.

Mom: “ I hope I won’t have to tell you this again”

Me: “ Yes ma”

Mom: “ I made steam bread and chicken stew should I dish up for you or you’ll eat later on?”

It's 12 midday and mom expects me to have such a heavy meal for lunch, I know she'll give me pap for supper. She is the one responsible for most of my weight gain, I swear the woman feeds me nonstop.

Me: " Ma can I please have Greek salad and grilled hake for lunch"

Mom: " Ok I'll make them for you but you have to eat the food I cooked first"

Me: " huh mama!"

Mom: " Keng? Salad and Grilled hake will be your snack, I wont let you starve my grandchild. You can go back to your salads after giving birth to him but before that you need to eat real food"

Wow so a salad is not real food? And here I thought my mother was modern!

\*\*\*

I'm with dad in the lounge, he's watching News on TV and I'm flipping through pages of a magazine trying to pass time. Themba knocks off at 6pm, he comes to see me after work before catching a taxi to Tembisa. He works at Daveyton mall by the way.

Dad: " you'll feel like time isn't moving if you keep doing that, relax it's still four you have two hours before he knocks off"

He says when I press the info button on the remote checking the time for the 100th time in the last five minutes

Dad: " Go help your mother in the kitchen, time will go faster when you're busy with something "

Me: " But you know your wife won't let me do anything all she does is feed me, nna papa I'm tired of eating yoh"

He laughs

Dad: “ She’s only doing this because she cares about you my child, you’re her only daughter. Let her do this, let her take care of you and my grandchild”.

Me: “ mara she’s unfair, she doesn’t want me to spend quality time with Themba”

Dad: “ we allow him to come see you mos Mampho, what more do you want?”

I want to spend time with him away from my parents, cuddle and make love all night long but it’s a pity I cant tell him that.

Dad: “ Your mother is doing what’s best for you my child, you can go into labour any day from now what will Themba do when you start experiencing labour pains?”

Me: “ Yes, you’re right dad”

Of course he's not right, I'm not asking for much I'm sure one night wouldn't hurt.

Dad: " ok my princess"

He goes back to his news and I continue entertaining myself with a magazine, I scream cry when a sharp pain cuts through my abdomen

Dad: " What's wrong?"

I don't know when he stood up from the couch but he's on his feet next to me worry painted on his pale face.

Me: " it hurts dad"

Dad: " Are you giving birth?"

If I wasn't pain I would laugh at his question but I grit my teeth and wince holding on to my belly as I feel the pain intensifying.

Dad: “ MaKagiso! MaKagiso!”

He calls out

My mother appears in the corridor in less than a minute, she is drenched in sweat and wheezing. I’m sure she was running

Mom: “ What’s wrong my baby”

Me: “ Ho bohloko ma”

(It’s painful)

Mom: “ Papa please get the bag with the baby’s things in her room and bring the car up front, I think she’s in labour”

Mom is a well organized person, she packed the bag a long time ago.

My dad runs out of the room, it's so funny seeing someone of his size running but I can't laugh because pain is showing me flames.

Mom: " Breath in, out...in out"

I do as she says

Mom: " Don't worry you'll be ok my love, let's go and wait for your father outside"

Cold liquid runs down my legs when I rise to my feet

Mom: " your water just broke"

.

.

.

THEMBA

It's festive season everyone is having a good time but I have a baby on the way so leisure is the last thing on my mind, Koketso's family is well off and can afford to provide for the baby without asking for my help but I don't want that. I don't want to feel like I'm not good enough for my child, I don't want another person to provide for my child while I'm still alive. That's why I took this Mr price job so I can use the little I will earn and add it to what I make monthly from renting out the houses. I sent out my CV to various companies and I hope to hear something from one of them soon, I need a job that pays me well so I can pay for Koketso's lobola.

She doesn't know it yet but I've started saving for her lobola, I want to make her Mrs me before December next year. I love that woman and I want us to be a family and raise our child together, I've only been working here for a couple of days but I already have so many keep asides in the stock room baby clothes are so cute. Many of the clothes I kept aside are too big for a new-born but I couldn't resist them especially girls clothes they look so cute and so pink I really hope it will be a girl.

Advertisement

sans-serif">

I was trained and hired to be a cashier, me and my two colleagues are at the cash desk trying to tackle the long queue. It's festive season, queues are long we work hard and only get rest during our lunch time. My phone rings in my pocket, I look around the store to see whether my manager or supervisor is on sight before I dig my hands inside my pockets and retrieve it. Phones are not allowed at the cash desk but I have a pregnant girlfriend I can't afford to miss any calls, Mrs Mofokeng is the one calling me.

Me: " KB please tell Mamohau I'm in the bathroom if she asks"

KB: " Sure"

I rush to the staff toilet and answer the call

Her: " Themba thank God you answered, Koketso is in labour please meet us at the hospital"

Me: " Which hospital Ma?"

Her: " Parkland my son, please hurry. She wants you there, she has been asking for you."

Me: " Ok I'm coming ma"

I drop the call, rush out of the bathroom and run around like a headless chicken looking for my manager.

" you look distressed what's up?" Nkululeko my colleague says

Me: " I'm looking for Hau, have you seen her?"

Nkukza: " she's not at the floor or at the cash desk, did you look for her in her office?"

Why didn't I think about that?

Me: " Thanks man"

I rush to her office and knock

“ Come in”

I push the door and saunter in

Me: “ I’m sorry I know this is unprofessional but can I please knock off early, my girlfriend is in labour and I promised to be there for the birth of our child”

Hau: “ I’m sorry Themba but we are short staffed, you see how long the queues are we need you at the cash desk. I’m sorry but you can’t leave now”

Me: “ Hau please understand this is an emergency”

I beseech

Hau: " I know but the company comes first, please try to understand where I'm coming from. We will knock off in an hour, I'm sure you can hold on till then".

Wow

Me: " I'm sorry but I'm leaving, you can fire me or do whatever you want to me I don't care. I'm leaving".

.  
. .  
.

KAGISO

Koketso is in labour, mom called me thirty minutes ago. I'm on my way to Parkland, mom said they drove her there. 15 minutes later I'm parking outside of the hospital and trudging inside

Me: " Hello sisi, can you please show me to the maternity ward"

" Who do you want to see sir?"

Me: " Koketso Mampho Mofokeng, she was brought in about an hour ago"

" ok give me a moment"

She says and tabs her computer, my patience is running thin so I amble to the maternity ward. It's not my first time here I know where the maternity ward is.

" Hey sir wait, you can't go there!"

She bellows behind me.

I don't stop nor turn back I keep moving forward instead, when I get to the waiting area I find my father pacing up and down

the waiting room. I hug my mom and kiss her cheek and fist bump my dad

Me: " Any news yet?"

Dad: " No nothing yet, no one has come to address us since they took her in".

Me: " Where's Themba, shouldn't he be here?"

Mom: " I called him, I'm sure he's on his way here"

Me: " He better be, Koketso needs him now more than ever and this is the time to prove his love"

Dad: " come on Kagiso stop being dramatic, that boy doesn't have a car. You know how taxis are, they take too long to get full"

Why didn't he take an Uber?

Mom: “ Stop it Kagiso, I don’t know what your problem with Themba is but now is not the time please behave yourself”

I have nothing against Themba but he should really be here by now. Speak of the devil, he appears from the corner drenched in sweat.

Themba: “ Sanibonani, ngiyaxolisa ukuthatha iskhathi kodwa ama taxi bewangagcwali ngize nga gibela I Uber”

(I’m sorry I took too late but taxis took forever to get full I ended up requesting an Uber)

He says when he gets to us, from his heavy breathing I can tell he was running.

Mom: “ It’s okay my son, you didn’t miss anything the doctor hasn’t given us any update.”

Themba: “ Ok ma”

He says and lowers himself on the chair, buries his face between his legs and puts his hands on his head. I know how he feels I was in his place not so long ago.

“ Keketso Mampho Mofokeng?”

A doctor says after hours of waiting

Mom: “ I’m her mother”

Themba jolts to his feet and stands next to us, I don’t like the look on the doctors face. I know it all too well, It’s the look we wear when we have to deliver bad news to the patient’s family.

Dad: “ How is my daughter and grandchild doctor?”

Dr: clears throat “ we did everything we could but we couldn’t save mother and baby, only one of them made it. I’m sorry”.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#71

Dr: clears throat “ We did everything we could but we couldn’t save mother and baby, only one of them made it. I’m sorry”.

A huge lump jumps to my throat, my breathing hitches and my chest tightens. My heart thumps violently against my ribcage and threatens to fall out of my chest before an overwhelming feeling of sadness engulfs me, I’m not ready to lose either one of them. I want both of them to be alive, is that too much to ask?

Mr Mofokeng: “ Please tell me my daughter made it?”

He took the words right out of my mouth, I love them both and I wouldn’t want to lose either one of them but if I’m compelled to choose one I will definitely choose Koketso.

Dr: “ I’m sorry the mother didn’t make it”

A gut wrenching sob breaks out of Mrs Mofokeng's mouth, Mr Mofokeng and Kagiso are next to her in an instant embracing her.

Me: " That can't be true doctor!"

I bellow with a quavering voice trying so hard to stifle a sob

Kagiso: " I'm sorry doctor but I don't understand my sister was healthy and had no complications during pregnancy, what happened?"

Dr " She vomited a lot when we admitted her, this caused her body to lose the fluids it needs to function properly so she was dehydrated. Giving birth naturally would've put the baby's life at risk so we performed an emergency C-section to try and save both mother and baby. After we delivered the baby, her uterus didn't contract strongly enough to push out the placenta so her blood vessels bled freely. She lost a lot of blood at a quick rate this led to a severe drop in her blood pressure thus sending her body into shock and led to her untimely death. I'm sorry we tried all we could to save her"

He pats my shoulder and saunters away

Mrs Mofokeng is crying hysterically in her husband's arms, the pain on Mr Mofokeng's face is hard to miss. Kagiso looks like he's carrying the world on his shoulders and me? I don't know how I feel but saying I'm hurt would be an understatement, words to describe the pain I feel in my heart are yet to be discovered.

"It is God's will" that's what people told me when death snatched my mother from me and deemed me an orphan. Death visited me once again and snatched the only woman I've ever truly loved, one who accepted me as I am and loved me with all of my imperfections. The same person I had plans for the future with? I can't help but wonder, Is it still God's will even now? What point is God trying to prove by taking everyone I love and hold dear to me? Why did he allow me to love Koketso so immensely if he knew he would take her away from me when I've fallen so much in love with her?

Now that I've experienced life with her I doubt I can live without her, what is life without the people we love and

cherish? Life without her is not worth living, how will I live without my heart? How do I continue living when I'm dead inside? I don't want to live without her, how will I live without seeing her face and hearing her sweet voice and her ugly laugh? Who will love me like she did? What do I do with all the love I feel in my heart for her? I don't think I will ever love another like I loved her, how could I when my heart belongs to Koketso?

.

.

.

KAGISO

“ Nurse can you please take me to the nursery”

The baby is healthy and ready to be taken home, the doctor ran the necessary tests on him and discharged him.

Nurse: “ Ok sir, please follow me”

I follow her to the nursery

Nurse: " That's him"

I saunter closer to him and take his hand, he looks so pink and delicate. It's such a pity Koketso died without meeting her beautiful son, he's truly precious.

Mom couldn't stop crying so dad took her outside for fresh air. We tried everything to calm her down but nothing worked, she is broken. This time my father is not acting strong and hiding his pain because ' a man doesn't cry', he's allowing himself to go through the emotions and crying for his daughter. It's no secret that Koketso was his favorite so her death hit him hard, in my 33 years of life I've never seen him look so vulnerable and in his feels like he is today.

I'm in disbelief I guess it still hasn't sunk in that Koketso is no more, I wish I could wrap my arms around Nthathi and cry my heart out but unfortunately I cant. One of us has to be responsible, Themba stormed off after the doctor broke the

news. He probably needed to be alone to digest the news so I didn't follow him- I figured he needed his space.

I take the baby, his bag and saunter to my dad's car outside. I hand the baby to my mother and place the bag at the backseat, her lips break into a thin smile as she uncovers the blanket and studies his face.

Mom: " Hello baby boy, you look so cute"

She says and plants a peck on his forehead

Mom: " papa look at him, he's so beautiful"

She's beaming ear to ear but my father turns his head and stares outside the window. Disappointment is mirrored on her face, she's clearly offended by my father's reaction.

Awkward silence befalls us

Mom: “ Your father called most of the relatives and informed them about Koketso’s passing, the house will be crowded and brimming with people tomorrow and it won’t be safe for the baby to be there you know people have carry different energies and some might not be good for the baby. Can you please ask MaLesedi(Nthati) to take care of the baby at least until the funeral? I know I’m asking for too much but I wouldn’t ask if I had another option”

I’m stuck between a rock and a hard place, on one hand I don’t want to burden Nthati I mean Omphile is still very young and needs his mother’s undivided attention having to take care of another newborn will be too much but I understand where my mother is coming from.

Me: “ Okay ma, I’ll ask her”

Dad: “ That boy has a father, give him to his father”

He adds with a deadpan tone

Mom: “ You know Themba doesn’t have a mother, how do you expect him to take care of a newborn alone?”

Dad: “ it’s 2021 man can do absolutely anything, he’s the boy’s father I’m sure he’ll make a plan.”

Wow, if I didn’t know better I’d say my father loathes Koketso’s baby.

.  
.br/.

NTHATI

Death is something else, it comes when you least expect it. Who knew such a vibrant, happy and healthy person like Koketso would leave us so soon? Death doesn’t give you a notice, it strikes like a thief in the night and leaves everyone in shambles. My heart is heavy

Advertisement

I cried myself to sleep last night after Kagiso told me about Koketso.

This goes to show just how short life is, that's why we should live our lives to the fullest and everyday like it's the last. It's important to show your loved one's how much you love them while you still have a chance. Kagiso is so broken, Koketso was his best friend and closest sibling losing her has left him shattered. I've been meaning to call Themba but I don't know what I'll say to him to comfort him because I know 'sorry' 'you'll get through this' 'everything happens for a reason' won't cut it, I can only imagine how he feels after losing the love of his life and mother of his baby.

I know how much he loved her, I'm sure everyone around them can attest to this. Those two loved each other and had such a beautiful relationship. It will be very difficult for Themba to move on that's if he will, people often say everything happens for a reason but I can't seem to find a reason for Koketso's death! In a world full of bad people why did God choose to take an angel like Koketso? She was such a lovely person with a big heart, she touched the hearts of everyone who was around her.

I'm glad I was fortunate enough to have known her while she was still alive, we may have not been friends but I have many

fond memories of her. I feel sorry for the baby, because he will never know the wonderful person his mother was, he will rely on tales of how wonderful his mother was but will never experience the great person he was for himself.

A knock on my door pulls me from my thoughts

Me: "Come in"

The door opens, Kagiso saunters in

He looks nothing like the Kagiso I know, the way his shoulders are slouched it's like he has the world on his shoulders. It breaks my heart to see him like this

Me: "Baby"

Kagiso: "Hey"

He lowers himself next to Omphile and plants kisses on his face.  
His eyelashes flutter before he opens his eyes

Kagiso: " Hello Boy boy"

Omphile stares at him

Kagiso: " I love you my son".

He says and breaks down afterwards, Omphile screams his little lungs out.

Me: " Kagiso you're scaring my baby"

I pick him up and give him the boob, he latches on my boob and sucks for dear life. I slowly trace my finger on the outline of his face until he shuts his eyes and falls into slumber.

Kagiso: " You're so good with him"

Me: " Ummm thanks I guess"

Kagiso: " Can I ask you a favour"

Me: " Sure"

Kagiso: " Can you take care of the baby until after the funeral?"

You probably have noticed by now how we use the words, " the baby" instead of a name everytime we refer to Themba's baby, well Themba hasn't named him yet.

Me: " Eish I. "

"I'll take care of him, it's fine you can bring him my son"

My mother interjects

Kagiso: “ Really ma?”

Mom: “ Yes really, I don’t mind honestly. Themba is my son so that makes the baby my grandson. What kind of grandmother would I be if I didn’t take care of my grandchild?”

Kagiso: “ Wow thanks a lot ma"

Mom: “ Pleasure my son, here have my cakes and tell me what you think. I’m not the greatest baker like your wife but I sure try"

She hands him a tray with a cup of tea and a saucer with scones

Kagiso: “ I’m sure they taste better than Nthati’s ma, I know I’ll love them".

Me: “ So you’re smothering my mother by dubbing my baking? Well your plan won’t succeed brother I’m the best baker, flour kentho tsaka"

(Baking is my thing)

They laugh

Mom walks out

Kagiso: “ I’m worried about your brother”

Me: “ Why?”

Kagiso: “ I think he resents the baby and blames him for Koketso’s death, he was at my parent’s house in the morning and didn’t ask about the baby. He made excuses when mom offered to bring him so he could meet him, he made some excuse about being late for work and literally scurried out of the house”

Me: “ Iyo, do you think he blames him?”

Kagiso: “ I don’t know but I think so”

Me: “ I can imagine how he must feel, he probably believes Koketso would still be alive if it wasn't for the baby”

Kagiso: “ My dad feels like that too, I feel so sorry for that little guy. He's innocent and knows nothing, all he needs is love yet everyone holds him accountable for his mother's death. And he's so adorable, you'll see him. Oa rateha”

(He's loveable)

Me: “ I know he's cute, there was no way he was going to come out looking ugly. His parents are good looking”

Kagiso: “ He actually looks like Themba, but he has his mother's eyes.”

What?

Me: “ Would you believe me if I told you Koketso always insisted that she was carrying a boy and one who looked like his father?”

Kagiso: “ Are you for real?”

Me: “ I’m telling you, she was so sure but Themba wanted a girl that’s why they decided to keep the gender a surprise”.

Kagiso: “ I have no words”

FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#72

"Baby wake up"

I force my heavy eyelids open and look towards the source of the voice.

Me: " Princess, you're here?!"

Koketso: " Yes I'm here"

She's sitting on the bed next to me

Me: " How? I thought you were dea."

Koketso: " Shhh, don't say it"

She says with her finger on my lips

Koketso: “ Themba you’ve been very unfair to our son, I thought you loved him. Remember how excited you were when you found out I was pregnant? Do you remember how you many sleepless nights you spent studying and told me you wanted to pass with good marks so it’d be easy to find a job so you can provide for our child? Remember how much you sacrificed for him but now that he’s here you can’t even carry him in your arms much less look at him”.

Me: “ I’m sorry but I thought you were dead so how could I look at him and not think of how you lost your life while giving him his?”

Koketso: “ I know but it’s not his fault, he’s innocent and needs his father’s love. He already doesn’t have a mother he doesn’t need a father who resents him”.

Me: “ Wait, what do you mean he doesn’t have a mother. You’re here, we will raise him together like we planned to right?”.

Koketso: “ Yeah you’re right I don’t know why I said that, yeah we will raise him together but we need to name him first what do you think we should call him?”

Me: “ I don’t know, I’m blank honestly. You know you’re the smartest one between the two of us”.

Koketso: “ Look who’s talking, a whole Computer Science Graduate yeah right”

We laugh

Me: “ I want you to name him, he’s your dream baby afterall. You know I wanted a princess”

She frowns

Koketso: “ does that mean you’ll love him any less than you would if he were a girl?”

Me: “ No, of course not. He’s my son, I love him. Let me rephrase that, I want you to name him”

Koketso: “ Ok, how about Bophelo?”

Me: “ Ok I like it but why Bophelo?”

Koketso: “ Because you and him are literally my life, so it makes sense to name him Bophelo”

Me: “ How cheesy but ok, Bophelo it is”

Koketso: “ No, you must also give him a name. I don’t want you getting jealous when everyone starts calling him by Bophelo and say it’s because you didn’t give him a name. But I know he will prefer the name I gave him over yours either way”.

She says and rolls her eyes.

We laugh

Me: “ Oh let me think...how about Sinakhokonke loosely translated to ‘ We have everything’”

Koketso: “ Wow, I love it “

Me: “ Enough talking, now come give your man a kiss”

I pull her in for a kiss

Koketso: “ Wait, you need to promise to love our son like he deserves, to protect him and to never make him feel the gap of not having a mother”

Me: “ I promise but our son has a mother I don’t know why you keep talking about death, I won’t let you die first. I won’t survive it now that kiss”

She leans in and wraps her arms around my neck and pulls me closer, the feel of her hard nipples rubbing against my bare

chest sends me into a sexual high. I feel electrical waves all over my body when our lips touch, she sucks on my lower lip and assaults my mouth with her tongue. Even after so many months of kissing the same lips, almost every day my heart still gallops at the tinge of our lips.

A hard knock on the door pulls me from my sleep, damn don't tell me all of that was nothing but a dream!. I look around the room, the empty bottles of beer on the floor and the messy bedroom confirm what I suspected, it was all a dream! My koketso is still gone, a sharp pain pierces my heart as I remember that- it's yet another day without the love of my life!

" Open the door Themba, we are running late. You can't be late to your girlfriend's funeral"

Sanele bellows behind the door

His statement forces me to come to terms with reality, a reality in which the love of my life has been reduced to nothing but a memory.

.

•  
•  
ISIPHO

News of Koketso's sudden death have been making rounds on social media, many had many good things to say about her. She was a good person indeed, I remember how nice she was to me while I was still dating Themba. Life is way too short, who knew the beautiful and happy pregnant Koketso I bumped into at the mall a few months ago would be the same girl that is being buried today.

" You've been looking at her picture for over 5 minutes now"  
Melusi says

Me: " Oh babe you scared me, how long have been standing behind me for?"

Melusi: " Long enough, should I be worried Isipho?"

He asks with a quirked brow

Me: “ About what?”

Melusi: “ I don’t know you tell me, you’ve been starring at that girl’s picture for a while now. Do you think you have a chance with the guy since she’s out of the picture?”

Me: “ What? Of course not. I told you I’m over Themba, I was just admiring her picture. She was truly beautiful”.

The look on his face says he doesn’t believe me but he nods anyway

Me: “ Uhm baby I was thinking of going to her funeral, and before you say anything I’m taking Lethu with me”.

He trusts Lethu, he knows she will never lead me astray.

Melusi: “ Is it wise though?”

Me: “ I knew Keketso, I just want to pay my last respects that’s all”

The funeral details were posted on her Facebook account, that’s how I knew that today is the day of her funeral.

Melusi: “ Ok, I trust you to behave”

That’s him giving me permission

Me: “ Thanks”

I saunter to the bathroom and take a long bath, bath oils and all. I scrub my body and soak myself in the water for a couple of minutes before I drain the water and wrap a towel around my body.

The door flies open, Lethu walks in.

She's dressed in a black pencil skirt, a white crisp shirt and black stiletto heels.

Me: "Wow look at you!"

She twirls and makes a dramatic bow afterwards.

Lethu: "So Madam why aren't you done yet, yini you want to make a dramatic entrance at Koketso's funeral? Now that would be low of you"

Me: "What? Of course not, the water was just too nice I had a difficult time leaving the warm water".

Lethu: "Hmm"

She says eyeing me

\*\*\*\*

Lethu and I just arrived at church, there's so many cars parked outside the church yard and outside, there's also so many people standing outside the church door holding umbrellas to shield themselves from the scorching heat. While other sought shelter under the trees, damn why didn't I think of taking an umbrella? Now I'll be braai'd by the sun.

It's useless standing out here, I can barely hear any of the things that are being spoken inside. The only audible sounds are of people crying, Koketso was loved shem you can tell by how packed her funeral is. About 15 minutes later the troop of people clear from the door making way for the mortuary people to pass

Kagiso is one of the man who are carrying Koketso's casket. A girl I've never seen before is carrying her photo and walking close to the casket, I assume she's one of the relatives.

Her family slowly toddles behind her coffin, her mother is crying hysterically in the arms of another woman who looks a lot like her, like Koketso's mother she too is choking in her own tears. Themba is behind them, my heart breaks when my eyes meet his tear stained face, his nose is so red, his eyes are puffy

while his eyelids are swollen- a clear indication that he's been crying for a while now.

Lethu: " Oh man, this is so sad"

She pats her eyes with a tissue, wiping her own tears.

Me: " You're crying? You didn't even know her."

Lethu: " But it's still painful, I feel sorry for her family and her baby daddy"

Me: " Yeah, yisono shem"

Lethu: " Let's go to the buses"

She says pulling my hand

Me: “ this is the part I hate about funerals, I hate taking the bus”.

Lethu: “ Hey come, come!”

.  
.br/>.

KAGISO

Today was the hardest day of my life, paying my last respects to my younger sister has to be one of the hardest things I’ve ever had to do in my life. Shovelling soil to her grave was the hardest, the final nail to the coffin. It certified her death and made it official, Koketso, my Koketso is gone forever and I’ll never see her beautiful face again. I’ll never hear her voice again, she’ll never ask me for money again oh my goodness I’d give anything to bring her back, my children deserve to know their aunt and her son deserves to know his mother.

“ Damn you Koketso, this is no longer funny. Please come back, I promise I’ll send you a E-wallet. I’ll give you any amount you just come back already!”

I say to nobody in particular

“ Oh my son, we need to get used to living without her. I’m shattered I don’t know how I’ll live my life without my princess, my beautiful princess. My only daughter”

Dad says with tears glistening his eyes

Me: “ it hurts dad, today forced me to accept she was truly gone. It was hard to see her lying inside a coffin, it tore my heart to shreds”

I say and wipe my tears with a handkerchief but it proves to be a futile exercise because more tears keep cascading down my face.

Dad: “ Oh my son”

He engulfs me in a hug and we cry our hearts out in each other's arms. We cry for a good five minutes before we break the hug

Me: " I needed that, it felt good to cry like that".

Dad: " Yeah"

Me: " A word please"

I say gesturing him towards the bed, he gets the hint because he saunters to the bed and sits on the edge of the bed.

Me: " I think you're being unfair on the baby, he is innocent in all this. He also lost a mother, you were fortunate to spend 23 years with Koketso, but that little guy will never know his mother. He'll only be told about his mother and see her on photos but he will never know what it feels like to be in his mother's arms, to be tucked in by his mother and everything else he will miss out on. He doesn't need a grandfather who

resents him, please dad open up your heart for that little guy he needs your love”.

Dad: “ Yes, yes you’re right my son. I was wrong, I let my pain cloud my judgement. That little boy is innocent, Koketso would be so disappointed in me”

Me: “ Until when are we going to call him ‘that boy/ little guy’ Themba needs to give the boy a name already before I do it for him”

We laugh

Dad: “ Give him time, he loved Koketso with all of his heart. Her death left him shattered, he’ll come around soon I know it”

Me: “ He better, my nephew deserves to have a name and a certificate haikona.”

.

.

.

THEMBA

The dream I had made me realise how unfairly I've been treating my own son, my own flesh and blood. I'm so ashamed that it took Koketso telling me through a dream for me to realise the error of my ways, my son deserves a father who loves him and I'll be the best father to him.

I didn't stay long at Koketso's house when we came back from the cemetery, I didn't even eat. I haven't been able to stomach anything for the entire week, my heart is in shreds and food is the last thing on my mind. I'm on my way to Nthatisi's house, Sanele is driving me I'm dying to see my son. The product of mine and Koketso's love.

Me: " Drive faster man!"

Sanele: " I'm not trying to get myself killed, the speed I'm driving with is okay anything more will be asking for my death!"

Sanele: “ I’m sorry, I didn’t mean..”

Me: “ It’s okay, don’t worry just drive faster I can’t wait to see my son”.

I cut him off

Sanele: “ You’re lucky I woke up on the right side of bed today”

He says and drives faster.

\*\*

MaNthati is the one who opens the door for us

Me: “ Sawubona ma ninjani”

Her: “ I’m ok and how are you?”

Me: “ I’ll be okay ma, this is my friend Sanele”

Her: “ Nice to meet you my son, please take a seat”.

Sanele ambles to the couch and takes a sit

Me: “ Ma I’m here to see Bophelo, can you please take me to him”

Her: “ I’m sorry who?”

Me: “ Bophelo Sinakhokonke Lehoko, my son”

I say proudly

Her lips break into a beautiful smile

Her: “ Wow beautiful names you gave him, I was getting tired of using ‘the baby’ to refer to him. Please follow me”.

I follow her to what I assume is her bedroom, my son is sleeping on her bed.

Me: “ You sleep with him? I bought him a crib mos mama?”

Her: “ I’m not a white person, I sleep with my kids. Let me leave you two”

She says and walks out.

I slowly saunter to the bed and look at my son, my heart swells when I see his beautiful and innocent face. So this is what Ketso and I created, damn did he have to be so perfect?

I pick him up, sit on the bed and bring him to my chest. My heart rate increases when I bring his soft fingers to my lips, his eyes flutter open and he stares at me with eyes that look exactly like his mother's.

Me: “ Hello my beautiful prince, this is your daddy. I’m sorry I wasn’t the father you deserved for the past week, please

forgive me. I want you to know that you're my life, your father will do anything to make you happy and give you all the love you deserve. I swear you'll never feel your mother's absence, I love you very much. You are my reason for living, I swear I'll make you proud. I'll work so hard for you, you will never know lack in your life. Daddy make you proud my boy, Konke wami you're everything I need. I have everything when I have you, ubabakho uyakuthanda Bophelo!"

I say and plant a peck on his forehead, he stares at me for a while before his small lips break into a smile. It can be my imagination because the smile barely lasted 2 seconds, it could've been an involuntary twitch who knows? But my son just smiled at me so I know he has forgiven me.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#73

It's been almost a year since Koketso's funeral, I haven't seen Themba since then and he has also been too quiet on his social media accounts. I think he's still mourning people grief differently after all, maybe staying away from social media is his way of dealing with the loss of his loved one. Muzi and I are finally divorced, my parents were not happy with the news but they accepted my decision it's not like there was anything they could do to change my mind anyway.

Melusi and I are growing from strength to strength, we are at a happy and peaceful place in our relationship I don't love him yet but I care a lot about him. I'm at Pick 'n Pay doing grocery shopping, I'm moving from aisle to aisle taking items on my list and putting them in my trolley. My eyes land on Themba when I pass the aisle with baby products, next to him is his son's pram. He has two bottles of purity in his hands, reads the ingredients on each and says something to his son who only smiles in response. He returns the other bottle to the shelf, takes three more bottles of the bottle on his right hand from

the shelf and drops them inside his trolley, I guess it's the flavor he decided on buying.

He's clearly doing his son's shopping, seeing him with his son like this is such a turn on. There's just something about responsible and present father's that tickles my fancy. He's wearing a short, showing off his beautiful and toned legs. I push my trolley towards him, he looks up when I stand next to him and a frown covers his face when his eyes meet mine.

Me: " Oh hey Themba, I haven't seen you in a long time"

Themba: " Hi Samkeleisipho"

His tone is cold and he has this blank look on his face. When did Themba become this cold person?

Me: " Oh my goodness how adorable is your son"

I say and stretch my hand forward to touch his son's cheek but he grabs my arm, halting me from touching him.

Themba: “ Please keep your hands to yourself”

Wow!

Me: “ Themba what’s going on, am I missing something?”

Themba: “ Yeah, I think you’re mistaking me for someone I’m not”

What?

Me: “ I’m confused”

Themba: “ I’m not Whitney Houston, just because I loved you at some point in my life doesn’t mean I will always love you”.

Me: “ What?”

To say I'm shocked would be an understatement

Themba: " You think I don't see what you're trying to do? Well news flash I'm not a dog, I don't vomit and eat my own vomit afterwards so please respect yourself and the man you're married to. You're so pathetic, sies!"

He swivels and walks away from me leaving me with feeling low, I can't believe Themba said all of those things to me, wawu!.

.  
.br/>.

NTHATI

Fortunately Unisa accepted me so I'm studying via distance learning this year and I've got to say moving from UJ to Unisa has been hard, there's no lecture or tutor to explain when I don't understand. I don't know if it's the fact that I'm always home but my mom sometimes forget that I'm a student and

bombards me with house chores imagine! Sometimes I feel like I'm paying for the three months I spent nursing Omphile, my mother did everything for me during that period including bathing Omphile and I can't help but feel like it's pay back time now. I'm kidding my mom has always been strict and particular when it comes to cleaning, she wants things to be done a specific way.

Omphile is ten months now and still the sweetest little fellow, I enjoy everything about him even his big appetite. Warona has grown more protective over him, those two share a special bond he beams with joy everytime Wawa walks through the door from school, It's a pity he still toddling and learning how to walk I'm sure he would run to her if he could that's how happy he gets everytime he sees her.

Warona is in school this year, she's in Grade R at Crystal Park primary. She's only five but she's way too smart for her age, I hope her intelligence is not a scam y'all know those kids who are super smart in primary but become total dunderheads in high school? Well I hope her intelligence doesn't 'diminish' over the years, I don't know if I'm making sense but yeah.

I was supposed to be my married by now but we postponed the wedding after Koketso's funeral, our hearts are still heavy after her passing Mr Mofokeng is the most affected, he took her death harder than everyone. His health is deteriorating as a result, he's going in and out of hospital.

Themba works as a Software Developer at Microsoft, he started working there this year January and I must say the salary is good he's getting paid well. He bought a house at Fish Eagle Estate in Boksburg, he's living large with his son. Bophelo just turned nine months two days ago and is growing to look more and more like his father, Themba has changed completely he's not the same person he was when Koketso was still alive. Aside from work he only has time for his son and nothing else, he didn't want a stranger looking after his son so aunt Makgotso is the one who takes care of Bophelo oh bless her beautiful heart.

Aunt's husband passed away years ago and her children are done with school so she doesn't mind living with Themba. To express his gratitude Themba pays her- she didn't want to be paid but Themba is stubborn and wouldn't take no for an answer so aunt no choice but to accept the money.

Dineo is in varsity, she is studying mechanical engineering at the university of Cape town. She passed her matric very well and received a bursary, it pays for everything and gives her a hefty allowance. Mogirl o busy shem she's living her life to the fullest, she's spoiling herself and enjoying fruits of her hard work.

I'm watching Cake Boss to take a break from studying, Omphile is on the floor crawling and playing with his toys well that's if throwing them around and putting them in his mouth everytime I look away qualifies as playing. A car drives in, I look through the window and see Themba's car he's here? Oh wow, what a lovely surprise.

He walks through the door a few minutes later, he has Bophelo in his arms and a bottle of purity and a spoon in his hands. Omphile crawls to him and clings to his leg, he gives Bophelo to me and takes Omphile in his arms. Bophelo breaks into a gigantic smile when I take him, he's such a happy child and looks so adorable especially with those dimples.

Themba: " Hey champ, look who I brought to visit you"

Omphile mumbles incoherent words

Themba: " Yes my boy"

He pecks his forehead and lowers himself next to me on the couch

Me: " U Konke is an advanced version of you, yoh muhle lomtwana"

Themba: " Only because he took his mother's eyes and dimples, umfana onjani ona dimples vele?"

I laugh

Me: " A very handsome one, girls will swoon over him"

Themba: " Ngizobe ngingahleki angifuni straat mate kwami mina"

Me: " Aibo you cant choose who he falls in love with"

Themba: " Yeah but .."

Me: " There's not buts here"

Me: " By the way this is a lovely surprise, you should've told me you're coming I would've cooked something for you".

Themba: " ah don't worry about that, I'm going to Soweto actually I came here to fetch you"

Me: " Hay Themba you can't just hijack me like this, I'm studying"

Themba: " Yet I found you watching TV "

Me: " Because I'm taking a break, what's in Soweto?"

Themba: “ Your in laws summoned me, they didn’t tell me what the meeting is about so I’m a bit anxious that’s why I wanted you to come with”

I might have an idea of what the meeting is about .

Me: “ Don’t tell me you’re scared”

I ask laughing at him

Themba: “ I’m not but what do they want from me?”

Me: “ I don’t know, to see their grandson maybe”

Advertisement

sans-serif">

Themba hogs his son, he doesn’t want him sleeping anywhere else except in his house.

Themba: “ Bophelo will visit, just not now. He’s still young and is used to me, I don’t want my son crying the whole night because he doesn’t see me. He’ll probably think I abandoned him or something”

He’s being dramatic if you ask me, I’m tempted to roll my eyes.

Me: “ he will cry but he’ll get used to it”

Themba: “ No, it’s not just that I doubt I will get any sleep while he’s miles away from me. I get restless when I’m away from him”

This can’t be normal

Me: “ what happens when you have to go to work?”

Themba: “ It’s not the same, when I go to work I know I’m coming back to him in the evening. Him spending the entire weekend away from me is a completely different story”.

Me: “ Angazi mina but I know his grandparents also deserve to know their grandson, he’s not just your baby. He’s their daughter’s son too”.

Themba: “ I won’t allow you to guilt trip me, I take him to visit them. What more do they want?”

Me: “ Why do you have purity, I thought Bophelo doesn’t like it.”

I digress

This topic is getting him worked up, he easily gets ticked off now and I don’t want to fight with my brother.

Themba: “ When I left the house I forgot Bophelo's food on the kitchen counter so I had to stop at the mall on my way here and buy him something to eat, I ended up buying a couple of things. You won’t believe who I bumped into”

Me: “ Who?”

Themba: “ Isipho, you should’ve seen her!”

He looks irritated or is it annoyed?

Me: “ What did she do?”

Themba: “ Nothing per se but I can see she thinks we will pick up where we left off since Koketso is no more”

Me: “ What? That’s crazy! Who would go back to someone who betrayed them like she did you and besides isn’t she married or something?”

I doubt any man would go back to someone who got married without telling them and had sexual relations with his friend aonke, feelings aside I don’t think Themba will ever go back to her.

Themba: “ it’s not even about that sis, I don’t love her anymore I stopped loving her a long time ago. Koketso owns my heart”.

Me: “ You know you’ll have to move on in the future right?”

He looks at me like I just told him cats can fly

Themba: “ I will never move on from Koketso sis forget it, she was everything I wanted and needed in a woman and I doubt I’ll ever find anyone like her again. She gave me a son what more do I want?”

Me: “ I know how much you love your son but you can’t center your life around him, he’ll grow up and move out of the house and live his own life. You’ll need someone to keep you warm at night.”

Themba: “ I get your point but a relationship is not on the cards for me, I doubt I can love again”

Me: " I'm not saying move on now but I hope you'll love again in the future"

Themba: " Don't hold your breath".

.  
. .  
.

THEMBA

A part of me died with Koketso now I'm not living I'm merely existing, the only reason I haven't ended my life is because of my son. I am living for him, he doesn't deserve to be an orphan I know Nthathi and Kagiso would raise him well but I don't want him growing up without knowing his parents so that's why I'm still alive- it's for him.

I have everything I've always wished for growing up, a beautiful house, an expensive car and a beautiful son but this all means nothing without Koketso. Oh how I wish she was still alive, I've always wanted to spoil her and travel the world with her but I

didn't have the means to and now that I have the money she's not here, life can be so unfair at times.

I just parked outside the gate, I take my son and lock the car and walk to the house. Mr Mofokeng opens the door, he looks better than the last time I saw him.

Mr Mofokeng: " Boy boy, come here"

Bophelo jumps to his arms

Me: " Sawubona baba, ninjani"

Mrs Mofokeng: " I'm okay son, please take a sit so long I'll go get your mother"

I take a sit on the couch and watch him until he disappears on the corridor with Konke in his arms. He walks back to the lounge with Mrs Mofokeng beside him, this time she's the one carrying Konke giving him kisses and my son won't stop giggling. The sound of his giggle warms my heart

Mrs Mofokeng: “ Good afternoon my son are you well?”

Me: “ I’ll be okay ma and how are you”

This has be my anthem since Ketso died, nine months later I’m still not okay.

Her: “ I’m fine, we actually called you here to talk to you about something”

Mr Mofokeng: “ Yes, we want to ask for Bophelo to visit us during weekends”

Me: “ I can bring him to visit you on weekends but he can’t sleep over”

They look at each other before Mr Mofokeng responds

Him: " Why not?"

Me: " I don't think I can sleep if he's not there, he once spent the night at Daveyton I was restless the entire night. He can't sleepover, I hope you understand".

Mrs Mofokeng: clears throat " have you tried seeing someone?"

Me: " I don't understand"

Her: " A professional, a therapist perhaps?"

Me: " Why, I'm fine. I don't need one"

Not really but seeing a shrink is exaggerated

Mr Mofokeng: " I'm sure MaKagiso isn't trying to imply that you're not but you should see someone, it can't be easy losing the woman you love and be left with a newborn baby to raise"

Me: “ Its not easy but I’m coping, I love my son I hope you’re not trying to take him away from me because I’m afraid I won’t let you. He’s my son”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ No one wants to take away your son please calm down, we are only trying to help”.

Mr Mofokeng: “ We heard you go to the cemetery to visit Koketso every weekend”

Me: “ Yes, I didn’t know it was wrong to visit my girlfriend”

Him: “ I agree, but you visiting so much will give her the impression you’re not happy this side.”

By side he means on earth

Mrs Mofokeng: “ I’m sure you don’t want to die and leave your son an orphan”.

These are just superstitions and I don’t believe in them.  
Nothing will happen to me.

## FINALLY, I FOUND LOVE

#74

Studying through Unisa proved to be very challenging especially because I had to juggle between raising a toddler, planning the wedding and being student. I remember I passed my second year ka madoda score- minimum marks required to pass. I was so disappointed in myself when I saw the string of 50's gracing my academic record, I remember I cried myself to sleep that night I felt like a failure but I'm grateful for those marks because they pushed me to work harder than ever before and I'm proud to say I completed my degree in record time and I got excellent marks in my third and final year.

I was fortunate to find a job immediately after completing my degree, nothing gives me greater joy than offering a helping hand. I know I can't save everyone but I can make a change, one person at a time and so far I have been successful in making a positive impact by providing assistance and support to families and individuals in my area it's safe to say I love and enjoy my job.

Kagiso and his friend Kholo resigned from Far East Hospital after we got married and started their own practice, for the first two years the duo relied on loans to keep the business running. They were running at a loss, they were not making enough to pay for the day to day expenses and to pay their employee's salaries. Those were the most financially challenging years for us, we had to sell the house in Crystal Park and move to a smaller one in the township. Kagiso's ego took a hard knock because he felt he wasn't man enough since he couldn't afford to pamper us like he used to when he was still working at the hospital, I obviously tried to reassure him and tell him material things didn't mean anything to me but he refused to see things from my perspective.

I still remember how offended he was when Themba proposed a trip to Disneyland for the kids and offered to cover all the costs, his 'manly' pride wouldn't allow him to accept Themba's proposal so the trip only happened later when he could afford to pay for it which was about two years later. Business only picked up after running for three years, by the grace of God they were able to pay off all their loans and open two more offices.

Kholo runs the Johannesburg practice, Kagiso runs the one in Pretoria and one of their most trusted employee who's also a doctor like them is responsible for the Durban branch. Running a business from another city was difficult so we moved to Pretoria, Newstead residential estate to be specific. Warona grows to look more and more like her late aunt, she's in grade 4 now and still as bubbly as ever. The relationship between her and Omphile has not changed one bit, those two love each other so much that one cannot stand to see the other one in pain.

I'm sleeping when the bed bounces violently, I literally roll from my side of the bed to Kagiso's. It's in times like these where I hate being a mother, this has Omphile written all over it I love him but damn that boy is naughty yerr. I furiously remove the bed covers from my face and grab the first thing I land my eyes on, which happens to be my slipper and roam around my eyes around the room in search of him, he runs to the door when he sees me marching to him with my slipper.

Warona grabs Omphile and tugs him behind her shielding him, if she thinks she will protect him from my wrath then she has another thing coming. I'll smack both of them if I have to, I'm tired of Omphile's naughtiness.

Me: “ Wawa move or I’ll strike you too!”

Wawa: “ Mara mama it’s not him mos, I won’t let you beat up my brother for something he didn’t do”

Me: “ If it’s not him then who is it, were you the one jumping on my bed?”

(Silence)

Me: “ Talk, I don’t have all day”

She hesitates

Me: “ You won’t talk? Move then so I can discipline your naughty brother”.

Wawa: “ Okay Okay I’ll talk, it was dad mom, he’s the one who was jumping on the bed.”

Bathong Kagiso! No wonder the bed bounced so violently.

Me: “ Where’s he?”

Omphile: “ He’s hiding in the bathroom mama”

He whispers peeking from his sister’s hip.

I sneak to the bathroom and push the door open, his eyes widen when he sees the slipper in my hand. He swooshes past me and trudges out of the room making the kids laugh. I try to grab him by the hem of his shirt to halt his movements but the polyester fabric slips from my hands, I have no choice but to chase him, he runs down the flight of stairs to the living room and goes out to the backyard. The kids are right behind me, laughing their lungs out clearly entertained by their father’s childishness.

A few minutes later I accept defeat and stop chasing after him and drop myself on the grass, panting heavily like a tired dog. The way I'm so tired you'd swear I was running a marathon, I seriously need to go back to gym.

Omphile: "mama I'll help you catch him"

He says when he sees his father making funny faces mocking me for not being able to catch him, damn I didn't know how childish Kagiso was until I started living with him permanently. But I'm not complaining, there's nothing I enjoy more than playing with my family.

Kagiso slows down when he sees Omphile behind him, it doesn't take long before Omphile catches up to him.

Omphile: "Mama look I caught him, come and beat him with your slipper"

Me: "Let's forgive him my boy, if he repeats his mistake I'll definitely strike him with my shoe"

Omphile: “ No ma you can’t forgive him just like that he should apologize first, mama you told me it’s important to apologize when I make a mistake. Papa should apologize he was naughty he jumped on the bed and woke you up”

He says pulling his father to me, well at least that’s what Kagiso lets him think. Omphile is too smart for his own good.

Kagiso: “ I’m sorry baby”

Me: “ I forgive you”

I say stifling a laugh

Omphile’s eyes widen at my response

Omphile: “ Mama no, you can’t forgive him. He didn’t tell you what he’s apologizing for, papa tell mama you apologize for being naughty”

We laugh

Trust Omphile to use what you taught him against you

Kagiso: " I'm sorry for being naughty baby, I'm sorry please forgive me"

We laugh

Me: " I forgive you"

.  
. .  
. .

THEMBA

I don't think I'll ever stop loving Koketso but I finally came to terms with her passing, if I told you it was easy to accept that she was gone I'd be lying because it was anything but easy. As a

man who was raised in a society that believes 'indoda ayikhali' I found it extremely difficult to open up to someone else about my feelings, a female at that but the love I have for my son compelled me to put my pride aside and accept that I need help.

" Rise and shine sunshine"

My lips spread into a gigantic smile

Me: " Good morning my boy"

Bophelo: " How did you sleep sunshine?"

Me: " Like a baby and you Konke wami?"

Bophelo: " Very good thank you, Nkgono made us breakfast please come and eat"

Me: " Right behind you boy"

The relationship I have with my son is out of this world, I know he's only five but I swear he's my best friend. I straighten the bed, wash my face and brush my teeth and head to the dining table.

" Morning Aunt"

Yes she still lives with us

Makgotso: " Morning son"

She stands on her tip toes and plants a peck on my cheek

Me: " it smells amazing in here"

I say pulling a chair

Bophelo: " Nkgono made pancakes Sunshine"

The joy on his face as he says this can't be missed, he loves pancakes just like his mother did.

Me: "Wow that's great"

We have breakfast listening to Bophelo go on and on about his friends from school and about his 'girlfriends' apparently he has two haha I know right

.

.

.

ISIPHO

I went back to college and completed my Level four in mechanical engineering, did my apprenticeship at Gibela and found a job at Transnet after completing the apprenticeship program. Life has been good, I'm happy and in love, Melusi and I have been married for two years now and I'm pregnant with our first child.

- .
- .
- .

## KAGISO

The bible says 'he who finds a wife finds a good thing and receives favour from the Lord' that statement is very true in my life I don't make a mistake of taking my wife or her value in my life for granted. I am so blessed to have found Nthatisi, blessed to be loved by her and I always show and tell her how much I appreciate her.

It's the 25th of December, Christmas day. My family and I are spending Christmas with my parents, Themba and Bophelo in Soweto. The kids and I are done we are just waiting for Nthathi who keeps changing her outfit.

Me: " Babe make up your mind already, the kids are getting restless and you know how your son is. He'll be dirty by the time we have to leave"

Nthati: " Ok but none of these dresses look good on me Kagiso"

Me: " I didn't see anything wrong with these dresses mos nna"

Nthati: " Of course you won't, they are too tight man. Do you think I gained weight?"

She says looking at herself in the mirror

Yeah she has gained weight but I won't tell her that, women are not comfortable with the truth especially when it concerns their weight.

Me: " No babe, you look perfect."

Nthati: " Come on, be honest"

Me: " I'm being honest"

A faint knock on the door disturbs us

Me: "Come in"

Omphile walks in

I'm surprised he hasn't bumped into walls yet, because moguy has been walking with his eyes fixed on his new sneakers since he wore them. Ya neh kids and new clothes

Omphile: "Mama re tsamaya neng? Nna ke batla ho bona ntwana yaka"

(Mom when are we leaving, I want to see my friend)

By 'Ntwana ya hae' he is referring to Bophelo

Nthati: "mommy will be done now my boy, go back to the longue I'm coming"

Omphile: “ Should I call Sunshine and ask him to fetch me?”

We laugh

sans-serif">Can someone tell me why Omphile is in a hurry?  
He’s so impatient.

Me: “ Wow, wena na onale phone?”

(Do you have a phone)

Omphile: “ No”

Nthati: “ I told you to stop calling him Sunshine, ke Malume”

Omphile: “ Mara mama ntwana yaka emobitsa ka sunshine  
mos”

Nthathi: “ I don’t care, to you he’s Uncle Themba. Now go and wait for us in the lounge we are coming”.

.

.

.

NTHATI

After struggling with what to wear for over 2 hours I finally settle for a floral shirred cami dress and white ruched slide sandals, my make up is kept natural and my faux locks are tied in a high bun. Omphile is the first one to leave the house, he’s so impatient one would swear he wasn’t with Bophelo a week ago the boys love each other I really admire their relationship.

They spend almost all their weekends together, either in my house, Themba's or in Soweto at their grandparent’s house. Therapy helped Themba a lot, Yeah Bophelo is still the apple of his eyes but he allows him visit now he no longer hogs him like he used to when he was still young.

We've been on the road for almost an hour now, the kids are playing games on their tablet at the backseat. Kagiso has one hand on the steering wheel while the other is locked on mine, he brings it to his lips and plants a peck on my hand. I still remember how he swept me off my feet ka indoor picnic all those years ago and to date he's still the only one my heart beats for and he's still loving me like he promised me to.

30 minutes later we drive inside the yard and park next to Themba's red BMW 4 series. Kagiso kills the engine, Omphile is the first one to climb out of the car and trudges to the house.

Me: "Omphile don't run, you'll fall!"

I bellow behind him.

Kagiso: "Let him be baby, he's excited".

Warona follows her brother, at least she's not running. When we walk into the living room the aroma of mama's tantalizing

cooking hits my nostrils and awakes my taste buds, truth be told Mrs Mofokeng is the best cook shem.

Kabelo: " Cousin le Makoti wa hae"

Me: " Sware"

(Brother in law)

Kabelo: " Can I steal your man for a second Koti? Rebecca is in the kitchen with the others"

Rebecca is his wife, we are not friends but we cool. I always hang out with her everytime there's an event/ gathering in the Mofokeng family.

He doesn't wait for me to reply, he takes Kagiso's hand and pulls him outside. I go about my way and bump into Themba on the corridor, he looks so delectable damn my brother o hot man.

Me: “ Buti wami”

Themba: “ Mtasekhaya”

He spreads his arms open, I throw myself in them and sink in his embrace. Damn he smells so good.

Themba: “ Sister how are you?”

Me: “ Good, where’s my cute boy?”

I ask breaking the hug

Themba: “ I don’t know, the last time I saw him he was with Lebo”

Lebo is Kabelo's daughter, she’s almost wawa's age.

Me: “hmm, you look so good man now I see why your son calls you sunshine, o yellow oya glower nje”

Themba: “Come on”

He says trying so hard not to blush

Me: “I know that glow, tell me am I finally getting a sister in law?”

He doesn't reply, he only smiles in return.

Me: “I'm happy for you brother, you deserve to be happy. You respected Koketso shem, five years yonke hao ngeke you need someone to keep you warm at night.”

Themba: “Wait, don't get ahead of yourself. We are still exploring, don't get your hopes up but ke sis wami I have a good feeling about this one”

Y'all should see the smile on my face right now, if there's anyone who deserves happiness then its my brother.

Themba: " Let me go outside to the gents, catch you later sis"

Me: " Sharp"

I saunter to the kitchen, Ribs screams when she sees me walk in, she runs to me and squeezes me in a hug.

Me: " Okay, let me go"

She places both her hands on my shoulders and inspects my face with a pucker between her eyebrows

Ribs: " are you pregnant?"

Me: " What? No! Of course not."

Ribs: “ angikho happy ngamehlo wakho girl, umithi ntombazana”

( I’m not happy with your eyes, you’re pregnant)

Me: “ hmm”

I dismiss her and greet everyone and help Dimpho with the salad.

Aunt sindi: “ Nthathi thank goodness you’re here, please leave that salad and make your famous trifle pretty please”.

\*\*\*

It’s 8 in the evening, most of the relatives have left. Kagiso, Themba and his cousins are drinking in the lounge, the kids are playing in Koketso’s old room and I’m in the kitchen with Ribs washing dishes well I’m watching her wash the dishes I’m tired. I don’t even know why I’m tired because I didn’t do anything today, the only thing I did was to prepare the dessert nothing else.

Me: " Yo Ribs I'm lazy nowadays I don't know why shem"

Ribs: " You're preggos that's why"

Me: " Yo sana andizi, two kids are more than enough"

" No koti you can't be serious we still want more grandchildren"

Says Mrs Mofokeng walking inside the kitchen

Me: " Mama you've got three grandchildren already"

Her: " Yea but have you seen how lonely wawa gets? she's the only girl, she needs a sister. Those two boys don't have time for her, it's ntwana yaka this ntwana yaka that"

We laugh

Ribs: “ Imagine at the age of 5 they already call each other 'ntwana' ai they're too forward”.

Me: “Uyadlala wena apparently Bophelo has 2 girlfriends ko crèche”

Ribs: “ haibo nina!”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ E wadlala wena but I doubt he knows what a girlfriend is, he's just being a kid”

Ribs: “ ey kids of today are too dangerous, you'll be shocked at the things they do”

Me: “ Yeah but Bophelo is 5 come on I doubt he knows what having a girlfriend means”

Mrs Mofokeng: “ yeah, he's just being a kid, please give me a jug of water”

Ribs fills the jug with water and hands it to my mother in law

“ Thank you”

She says and leaves the kitchen.

Ribs: “ let’s go drink this wine in your bedroom”.

Kagiso has a two room backroom that we use everytime we spend the night, it’s big enough for us and the kids.

Me: “ Sure”

We amble to the room, switch on the TV screen and have our wine over meaningless conversations.

Ribs: “ Ay ngeke this wine is making me horny let me go look for Kabelo to service me, ngeke ngilambe kanje ngine ndoda bye girl”

She says an hour later

I laugh

Rebecca is crazy shem but I must admit my clit is also twitching, I need me some dick.

Me: " Okay bye girl"

She leave the room with the empty bottle of wine in her hands.

I slip out off my dress the moment she's out of sight, jump on the bed and take a couple of sexy snaps in my underwear and send them to Kagiso.

KAGISO

" Who still wants to play?" – Themba

We are playing FIFA and Themba is winning all the rounds, we are sore losers so none of us wants to play anymore.

Kabelo: “ No, thanks Sunshine wena uyarobha angeke kunini usidla”

(You’re cheating, you’ve been taking each round)

Themba: “ Who’s Sunshine wena Kabelo?”

He asks with a deadpan tone

Kabelo: “ wuwe, doesn’t your son call you that?”

(it’s you)

Them

.....**The End**.....

\*\*\*\*\*

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

\*\*\*\*\*